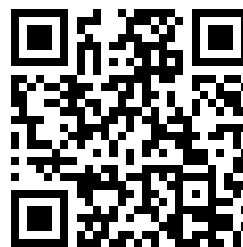

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

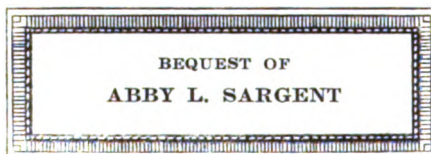
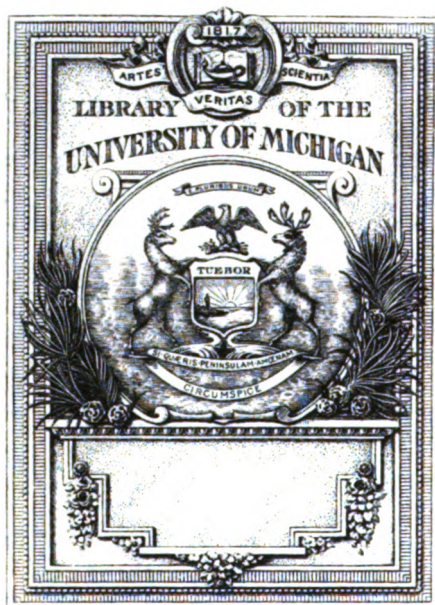
GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



B 336568





**THE
SHERWOOD FORESTERS
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT**

HISTORY
OF
THE 1ST & 2ND BATTALIONS
THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

1740 - 1914

45TH
FOOT



95TH
FOOT

COMPILED BY
COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

"Let us now praise famous men and our Fathers that begat us."

VOL. II.

1929

All Rights Reserved

U A
652
S55
W97
v. 2

0910177-332

CONTENTS

THE 95TH REGIMENT		PAGE
CHAPTER XVIII		
1823-1830		
THE RAISING AND EARLY LIFE OF THE REGIMENT		369
CHAPTER XIX		
1830-1850		
THE IONIAN ISLANDS, CEYLON AND HONG-KONG		388
CHAPTER XX		
1850-1854		
THE CRIMEAN WAR AND THE BATTLE OF THE ALMA		411
CHAPTER XXI		
1854		
THE BATTLE OF BALAKLAVA AND THE RUSSIAN SORTIE OF 26TH OCTOBER		432
CHAPTER XXII		
1854		
THE BATTLE OF INKERMANN		448
CHAPTER XXIII		
1854-1856		
THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL AND THE END OF THE WAR		464
CHAPTER XXIV		
1854-1858		
IRELAND. THE INDIAN MUTINY. THE OPENING OF THE CAMPAIGN IN CENTRAL INDIA		484

CHAPTER XXV

1858

THE ACTION OF KOTAH-KI-SERAI AND THE CAPTURE OF GWALIOR . 505

CHAPTER XXVI

1858-1859

THE ACTIONS OF POWRIE, BEEJAPORE AND KOONDRYE. THE END OF
THE CAMPAIGN IN CENTRAL INDIA 522

CHAPTER XXVII

1859-1881

YEARS OF PEACE. THE INTRODUCTION OF THE TERRITORIAL SYSTEM . 538

1ST BN. THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

CHAPTER XXVIII

1881-1899

SERVICE IN IRELAND, ENGLAND AND MALTA 553

CHAPTER XXIX

1899-1900

THE OPENING OF THE BOER WAR. THE CAPTURE OF THE CAPITALS . 562

CHAPTER XXX

1900-1901

THE BATTLE OF DIAMOND HILL AND THE PURSUIT OF DE WET . . 580

CHAPTER XXXI

1901-1902

THE WESTERN TRANSVAAL. THE ACTIONS OF VLAKFONTEIN AND MOEDWIL 596

CHAPTER XXXII

1900-1902

THE MOUNTED INFANTRY—NO. 1 ("B") AND NO. 2 ("G") COMPANIES 615

CONTENTS

vii
PAGE

CHAPTER XXXIII

1902-1914

SERVICE IN HONG-KONG, SINGAPORE AND INDIA. THE EVE OF THE GREAT WAR.	639
--	-----

2ND BN. THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

CHAPTER XXXIV

1881-1882

GIBRALTAR. THE EGYPTIAN EXPEDITION OF 1882. INDIA	650
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXV

1882-1888

THE SIKKIM EXPEDITION	667
---------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI

1889-1897

THE OPENING OF THE TIRAH EXPEDITION AND THE ACTION OF DARGAI	695
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII

1897-1899

THE END OF THE TIRAH EXPEDITION AND THE CLOSE OF THE BATTALION'S SECOND TOUR OF INDIAN SERVICE. ADEN	713
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII

1899-1902

THE MOUNTED INFANTRY OF THE BATTALION IN SOUTH AFRICA . . .	730
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX

1899-1914

MEDITERRANEAN AND HOME SERVICE. THE EVE OF THE GREAT WAR	747
--	-----

INDEX	753
-----------------	-----

PLATES

	TO FACE PAGE
GENERAL SIR COLIN HALKETT, G.C.B., G.C.H.	369
LIEUT.-COLONEL A. C. WYLLY, C.B.	384
 THE CRIMEA :—	
THE ALMA, 20TH SEPTEMBER, 1854	428
BRIDGE OVER THE ALMA, NEAR BOURLIOUK VILLAGE	432
THE BREASTWORK, INKERMANN—EXTERIOR	432
THE FIELD OF INKERMANN, NOVEMBER, 1854	442
THE SANDBAG BATTERY, INKERMANN	456
THE CAMP OF THE 2ND DIVISION, JANUARY, 1855	466
COMMISSARIAT DIFFICULTIES ON THE BALAKLAVA ROAD, 1854–1855	470
SEBASTOPOL FROM THE EAST, 1854–1855	476
 THE INDIAN MUTINY :—	
THE FORT OF JHANSI, 1858	490
TOWN AND FORT OF KOTAH, 1858	502
THE FORT OF GWALIOR, 1858	516
A HALT IN CENTRAL INDIA, 1858	530
GENERAL LORD CHELMSFORD, G.C.B.	560
 SOUTH AFRICA, 1899–1902 :—	
THE 1ST BATTALION AT ZANZIBAR, 7TH DECEMBER, 1899	564
LOOPERBERG, JANUARY, 1900	566
THE ZAND RIVER, 10TH MAY, 1900	572
THE DEFENDERS OF THE BANK BRIDGE, 13TH FEBRUARY, 1901	592
STORMBERG, MARCH, 1900.	616
CROSSING A DRIFT	636
 THE TIRAH EXPEDITION :—	
THE DARGAI HEIGHTS, 1897	708
THE MASTURA VALLEY, NOVEMBER, 1897	718

MAPS

	PAGE
THE CRIMEA :—	
THE CRIMEA	423
THE ALMA—20TH SEPTEMBER, 1854	427
INKERMAN—5TH NOVEMBER, 1854	455
SEBASTOPOL—1854-1855	469
CENTRAL INDIA—1858	501
SOUTH AFRICA, 1899-1902 :—	
JOHANNESBURG—29TH MAY, 1900	577
DIAMOND HILL—11TH-12TH JUNE, 1900	585
VLAKFONTEIN—29TH MAY, 1901	601
MOEDWIL—30TH SEPTEMBER, 1901	609
EGYPT—ALEXANDRIA AND ENVIRONS—1882	661
THE SIKKIM EXPEDITION—1888	675
THE PANJAB FRONTIER—1897	707



VOLUME I.

1740-1881

THE 45TH REGIMENT.

VOLUME II.

1823-1881

THE 95TH REGIMENT.

1881-1914

1ST BN. THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS.

2ND BN. THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS.



GENERAL SIR COLIN HALKETT, G.C.B., G.C.H.

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

THE 95TH REGIMENT

CHAPTER XVIII

1823-1830

THE RAISING AND EARLY LIFE OF THE REGIMENT

DURING the latter part of the Peninsular War the Spanish colonies in America had rebelled against their home government, and it had been necessary to send troops from the Old World to restore order in the New. Little progress was made, however; the service was very costly both in life and treasure, while it was also exceedingly unpopular among the soldiers. The discontent in the army was worked upon by revolutionaries, and in January, 1820, there was a meeting among the military in Cadiz which speedily led to an insurrection against King Ferdinand, who had ascended—or, more correctly, *re-ascended*—the throne in 1814. From 1820 to 1823 there was a mere anarchy in Spain, during which time the King was virtually a prisoner in the hands of his subjects, and the general state of affairs became at last intolerable to the government of King Louis XVIII of France. When the trouble in Spain first began, the Emperor of Russia had proposed a joint intervention by the leading Powers for the restoration of order in the Peninsula, but the project came to nothing by reason of the opposition of the Cabinets of London and Vienna.

In 1822 the matter was raised at the Congress of Verona, then in session, and, in spite of the vigorous protests of Great Britain, what we should now probably call a "Mandate" was granted to France by the majority of the Powers, authorizing her to send troops into Spain to put an end to a state of affairs deemed perilous to France in particular and to Europe generally. Accordingly, in April, 1823, a powerful French army under the Duke of Angoulême crossed the Bidassoa into Spain.

In consequence, no doubt, of these warlike measures by the French Government, certain proposals were made in the English Parliament for increasing the number of infantry regiments at that time composing the British Army. Only a few years prior to these events seven infantry regiments, numbered from 94 to 100 inclusive, had been disbanded ; and in the year 1821 the Army was just under 100,000 strong, with no more than 20,000 British soldiers in India ; but on the 24th November, 1823, a proposal was submitted to and approved by the King that two regiments of infantry should be raised for general service, to be numbered 94 and 95, each of eight companies and of an establishment of 576 rank and file. This was followed some three weeks later by the dispatch of the following letter * to Major-General Sir Colin Halkett, K.C.B., G.C.H. :—

“ War Office,
“ 16th December, 1823.

“ SIR,

“ The King has been pleased to order a Regiment of Infantry to be forthwith raised for general service under your command and to consist of the numbers mentioned in the margin hereof. I have the honour to acquaint you that the same is to be numbered the 95th, and will be placed upon the establishment of the Army from the 25th instant inclusive.

“ I have, etc.,
(sd.) “ PALMERSTON.”

The Establishment herein mentioned was as follows : 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 8 Captains, 10 Lieutenants, 6 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Paymaster-Sergeant, 1 Armourer-Sergeant, 1 Schoolmaster-Sergeant, 8 Colour-Sergeants, 16 Sergeants, 24 Corporals, 1 Drum-Major, 11 Drummers and 552 Privates.

The dates given in Lord Palmerston's letter seem rather confusing, for it is dated the 16th December, and states that the new Regiment will be placed in the Establishment of the Army from the 25th of the same month ; but we find that the officers were all posted under date of the 12th December in the *London Gazette* of the 13th, while the dates of the officers' commissions are all the 1st December.

The following are the names of the officers gazetted to the 95th on its formation, with the regiments to which they had formerly belonged :—

Lieut.-Col. Gustavus Brown, C.B., from half-pay of the Portuguese Legion.

* P.R.O., W.O. 47/20, p. 218.

Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Sir Dudley St. Leger Hill, C.B., from half-pay of the Portuguese Legion.

Major Edward FitzGerald from half-pay of the 60th Foot.

Captain and Bt.-Major John Mitchell from the 1st Foot.

Captain Arthur Gore from half-pay of the 30th Foot.

„ Frederick Gibbons from the 91st Foot.

„ William Brownson from half-pay of the 5th Garrison Battalion.

„ Dansie Carter from half-pay of the 58th Foot.

„ Pierre Toussaint de Barrallier from the 1st Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ Robert Robison from the 1st West India Regiment.

„ William Martin Yorke from half-pay of the 17th Foot.

Lieutenant Hector Straith from Lieutenant and Adjutant, 34th Foot.

„ George Mordaunt Dickens from the 2nd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ John Cusine from half-pay of the 95th Foot.

„ William Mayes from the 1st Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ William Saunders from the 3rd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ Robert Cumming Hamilton Gordon from half-pay of the 48th Foot.

„ William Newhouse from half-pay of the 65th Foot.

„ Henry John Sperling from half-pay of the 9th Foot.

„ Joseph Carruthers from half-pay of the 17th Foot.

„ David Dickson from the 2nd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ Thomas Abercromby Trant from the 38th Foot.

Ensign Edward Mayne from the 2nd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ Robert Henry Bunbury from the 2nd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ Edward Harrison from the 3rd Royal Veteran Battalion.

„ James Young from half-pay of the 52nd Foot.

„ John Parker from half-pay of the Rifle Brigade.

„ Thomas St. L. Alcock from half-pay of the 36th Foot.

Adjutant, Lieutenant Hector Straith.

Quartermaster Francis Feneran.

Surgeon John Hodson, M.D., from half-pay of the Bourbon Regiment.

Asst.-Surgeon Daniel Leonard from the Royal Waggon Train.

The following particulars about some of these officers may be of interest:—

Major-General Sir Colin Halkett was born at Venloo 7th September, 1774, and was appointed Ensign in the 2nd Bn. Dutch Foot Guards, 2nd March, 1792, and Lieutenant shortly afterwards, but retired on the 27th April, 1795. He then entered the British Service, being gazetted Ensign in the Buffs—on the 3rd April, 1799, but again resigned his commission—in February of the following year. On the 17th November, 1803, however, he was appointed a Lieut.-Colonel in the King's German Legion, and

on the 9th February, 1804, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Light Infantry Battalion of that corps, which he raised in Hanover. He was promoted Colonel the 1st January, 1812; Major-General, 4th June, 1814; Lieut.-General, 22nd July, 1830; and General, 9th November, 1846. He was, as already stated, appointed Colonel of the 95th Regiment the 1st December, 1823; Colonel, 71st Foot, 21st September, 1829; Colonel, 31st Foot, 28th March, 1838; and Colonel of the 45th Foot the 12th July, 1847. He died 24th September, 1856.

He served with the 2nd Light Infantry of the King's German Legion in North Germany in 1805-06, at Copenhagen in 1807, and in the Corunna Campaign of 1808-09. He was then engaged in the Walcheren Expedition of 1809, and joined the army before Badajoz in the Peninsula in April, 1811, and commanded a brigade of the German Legion at Albuhera, Salamanca and Vittoria, and was also present at Nive and Toulouse, receiving the Gold Cross for three of these actions and the Military General Service Medal and two clasps for the others. At Waterloo he commanded the 5th Brigade and was severely wounded—for the fourth time in his service.

General Halkett was Commander-in-Chief, Bombay, from July, 1831 to January, 1832, and was appointed Lieut.-Governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1848 and Governor in 1849. He was a knight of the Order of Wilhelm, a commander of the Bavarian Order of Maximilian, and of the Hanoverian Order, a knight of the Order of the Tower and Sword and a G.C.B.

Colonel Gustavus Brown appears to have been a German, his name having originally been Braun, or *de Braun*, as given in the *Military Calendar*. He entered the British Service in 1794 as a second lieutenant in Löwenstein's Rifle Regiment, was taken prisoner at the surrender of the fortress of Grave in Holland, ransomed himself, rejoined, came to England in 1795, and then went to the West Indies, where he served for thirteen years, sharing in the capture of several of the islands then in the possession of the French. Returning to England in 1809, he joined the army in Portugal, and served to the end of the Peninsular War, being present in some sixteen battles and sieges, chiefly in command of the 9th Cacadores. He received the C.B. and the Gold Cross for Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nivelles and Nive, being "mentioned" in Wellington's despatch on this last battle. He was several times wounded, and once when voyaging to the West Indies in the *Belisarius* his ship was run down by the *Royal Sovereign*, and Colonel Brown was picked up after having been for some time in the water. According to the *Military Calendar*, "he lost the use of some of his limbs," and seems to have been embittered by the loss of a good deal of money through the failure of the paymasters of two corps in which he had served. Colonel Brown is shown

among the Lieut.-Colonels in the *Army List* up to 1855, and died on the 28th May, 1861, at Dresden, aged 83.

Lieut.-Colonel Hill was originally in the 82nd Foot, served in Ireland and then at Monte Video under General Auchmuty, was present and wounded and taken prisoner at the attack on Buenos Ayres. He was again wounded at Roliça and served in the Corunna Campaign, and then returning to the Peninsula in 1809 was present at Talavera. He was attached to the 95th Rifles at the Coa, was with the Lusitanian Legion at Busaco and Fuentes d'Onor, commanded the 8th Cacadores at the siege and storm of Burgos, was severely wounded at Salamanca, and again wounded and captured at the Carrion River. He was present at Vittoria, St. Sebastian (wounded) and Bayonne, in command of the 8th Cacadores. He received the Cross with clasps for Fuentes d'Onor, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria and St. Sebastian, and the Military General Service Medal with clasps for Roliça, Vimiera, Busaco and Ciudad Rodrigo, the C.B., the Order of the Tower and Sword and St. Bento d'Avis, and four Medals from the Portuguese Government. In January, 1826, Major Hill exchanged to half-pay, and from 1834 to 1838 he was Lieut.-Governor of the Island of St. Lucia; he was promoted major-general in 1841, and after serving on the staff in Ireland, was appointed in 1848—in which year he was promoted K.C.B.—to a divisional command in India, and died at Umballa on 21st February, 1851. He was made colonel of the 50th Foot in 1849 and was the recipient of a sword and two pieces of plate from the people of County Carlow, his native county.

Captain Gore, afterwards General Sir Arthur Gore, was present with the 30th Foot at Waterloo, where he was wounded; while Quartermaster Feneran had served as a non-commissioned officer in the 1st Bn. 95th Rifles in Belgium, and was also present at Waterloo.

The new Regiment was formed at Winchester and was raised very speedily, recruiting having been opened throughout England, that for all other corps being temporarily suspended until the 94th and 95th were up to establishment. The men for the 95th were drawn from the following places, viz., from London 82, from Jersey 4, from Coventry 50, from Bristol—presumably landed there from Ireland, then a most fruitful recruiting ground—556, from the Isle of Wight 5, from Liverpool 37, from Leeds 23, and from Ireland 8. No wonder then, with recruits coming in so freely, that the Regiment was completed by the 10th February, 1824, and that it was able shortly after to give 208 volunteers to the 96th Regiment, then also in course of being raised.

Some of the non-commissioned, and what we should now call warrant-officers, came from other corps, one or two in the rank of corporal and even private, being promoted soon after joining. The following are the names of

those who appear in the Regimental Pay List for the first three months after the raising of the 95th, with, where this has been ascertainable, the regiments from which each was transferred.

Sergeant-Major Benjamin Stride, Quartermaster-Sergeant John Fergusson (72nd), Schoolmaster-Sergeant James Allen, Armourer-Sergeant Joseph Bailey, Drum-Major Samuel Lyne, Colour-Sergeants George Broyd (2nd), John Hawkins (3rd Veteran Bn.), George Laidler (2nd), George (or John) Mills (2nd), Sergeants Thomas Austin, Michael Carroll, William Benson Erlam, Edward Early (3rd Veteran Bn.), James Gainor, John Corcoran (72nd), Andrew Holland, John Harding (3rd Guards), Robert Hodge (72nd), John John (2nd), Anthony Miller (3rd Veteran Bn.), Patrick McFall, William Olvison, William Porter (3rd Guards), W. Atlee Robertson, Patrick Tighe, Richard Taylor (85th), and James Thorn (72nd).

Some of these promotions, as we shall see, did not very long endure.

The dress of the new Regiment was as follows:—

Officers: Coatee scarlet, lapels, cuffs and collar yellow; Prussian collar full three inches deep with a loop and small button at each end; straight lapels buttoning back to the large regimental buttons with loops, occupying two-thirds of the space from outward edge to front seam of armhole, tapering to two and a half inches at bottom, closing in front with hooks and eyes. In undress, the lapels were worn buttoned down. Cuffs three and a half inches deep with four loops and large buttons on each, four short loops on the back, coatee skirts with cross flaps, four loops and buttons on each. White kerseymere turn-backs, lace silver, buttons silver—"95" inside a crowned garter inscribed with motto, "Honi soit qui mal y pense." Cap, black beaver, bell-shaped, silver cut star in front with the number of the Regiment. In full dress white kerseymere breeches were worn with white silk stockings: in undress, blue-grey trousers and ankle boots. The skirt ornament for the coatee was the number "95" within a crowned garter, the garter blue and the centre red.

Other Ranks: the coat was *red*, single-breasted, assimilated in cut to that of the officers; belts, white leather, the lace white with three stripes, one black, one yellow and one red, the last two conjoining; the loops were square-headed, round shoulder-straps, terminating in a small white shoulder tuft; in the flank companies wings of red cloth were worn, trimmed with stripes of regimental lace, and edged with an overhanging fringe of white worsted; trousers of blue-grey and ankle boots. The headdress was the same shape as that of the officers.

Early in March, 1824, the 95th Regiment received orders to prepare for embarkation for Malta, and appears to have at once left Winchester for Portsmouth, for there is a long letter, dated the 10th March, from Major-

General Sir James Lyon, commanding at the last-named station, wherein he says that he has made a minute inspection of the Regiment and "has every satisfaction in being enabled to report that its actual state and condition is as good as, considering its very recent formation, it can possibly be expected to be in." He then went on to say that "the men are of rather low stature, but quite young, healthy and cleanly, remarkably well set-up and very steady. . . . Their conduct has been exemplary." Then he remarks that the men were without arms, clothing, accoutrements or knapsacks, but that every effort was being made to accelerate the supply of these articles—which indeed seem almost indispensable for a regiment proceeding on foreign service! Major-General Lyon concluded by saying: "From all I have seen of the 95th I have every confidence they will in course of a little time, and with the advantages they possess of being ably commanded, soon rival older corps in appearance, movement and every branch of discipline."

May we express the hope that Sir James Lyon's confidence has been more than justified?

The General, however, suggested that the 95th should return to Winchester from Fort Cumberland, Portsmouth, where it was provisionally stationed, until it should be completely equipped in all respects. Sir James was directed to use his own discretion in the matter, and the Regiment appears to have remained in the Portsmouth district, receiving final embarkation orders on the 28th March.

Two companies remained in England to form a depot, and the remaining six companies embarked at Gosport as follows: the first division in the transport *Loyal Briton* under Captain Cockburn* on the 31st March, the second in the *Joseph Green* under Major FitzGerald on the 2nd April, and the Head-quarter division under Lieut.-Colonel Brown in the *Surrey* on the 29th April, but this last did not actually sail until the 7th May. The two first divisions reached Malta on the 27th April, the Head-quarters not until the 7th June, and the whole Regiment was quartered at Floriana. At this time and up to August, 1826, there do not appear to have been any proper quarters available for the officers of the Regiment occupying the Floriana Barracks, and some at any rate of the officers of the 95th were accommodated at the Auberge de Castille; but towards the end of July of that year a notice appeared in orders that the new barracks for the officers at Floriana—probably what was later known as "the Pavilion"—would be ready after 1st August. The officers of the 95th seem to have been the first to occupy these new quarters, and the dead of the Regiment, officers and other ranks,

* Had exchanged to the 95th in February from half-pay of the 17th Light Dragoons with Captain Robison.

lie chiefly in the two cemeteries in the bastions below the parade ground and overlooking the Quarantine Harbour.

Malta in those days was a very different station in every way from what it was when the 1st and 2nd Battalions of our Regiment were quartered there immediately prior to and during the South African War; there was a great deal of sickness and a good deal of crime, while the methods of dealing with both seem to have been equally barbaric. There was a good deal of ophthalmia in the garrison, and we read in orders that commanding officers were to hold "Three company parades a day until further orders, when every man is to parade with his own towel to have his eyes washed with cold water"! Sea-bathing was discouraged, for it is laid down in the Garrison Orders of the day that "no officer or soldier belonging to the Regiment at Floriana is to bathe in the Quarantine Harbour after 6 o'clock in the morning, and they are not at any time to swim far out into the harbour or to go to any great distance from the shore." Fort Ricasoli seems then to have been the place where sick soldiers were sent when not quite ill enough to go to hospital, while convalescents were shipped off for change of air to the Island of Gozo.

When the 95th first arrived in Malta the Marquis of Hastings was the Governor, while Major-General Sir Manley Power was in command of the troops.

The crimes of "drunk on guard" and "asleep on sentry" appear to have been the most prevalent, and these were almost invariably punished with no fewer than three hundred lashes—usually laid on after breakfast! But there were often other crimes of a less military character, and less severely punished. Thus on one occasion a private of the 95th was tried by court-martial on the charge that whilst on sentry he had violently assaulted one Vincenzo, a Maltese "in the service of Mr. Wright, President of the Supreme Court of Justice in Malta, by striking him with his firelock, and also by using threatening language and by presenting his bayonet to his breast." The Court took a merciful view of the case and found that "the prisoner was not guilty of the assault, or of the use of threatening language, and that he did not make use of harsher measures than were necessary to enforce his orders." This finding did not at all commend itself to General Power, and the Court was reassembled to reconsider their sentence, when, having again referred to the board of orders by which sentries were guided in the execution of their duty, the Court was "of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of assaulting Vincenzo, but not violently, nor did he use insulting language, and the Court is of opinion that the prisoner did exceed his orders, inasmuch as no order exists to force a carriage to back out after it had once passed the barrier." The Court sentenced

the prisoner to "seven days," which sentence the G.O.C. regretfully approved.

The commencement of the Annual Musketry Course is thus quaintly announced in Garrison Orders: "The Regiments in this command will commence their spring allowance of ammunition immediately." Tattoo was then sounded at 9 p.m.; no officer was allowed to be seen in uniform without a sword; rations then included an allowance of wine; pirates were not infrequently captured in neighbouring waters and hanged in Malta; there were four officers on guard every day in Valletta—a captain and subaltern at the main-guard, one subaltern at the Porte des Bombes and another at the Marina Gate; while, from a very scathing order published by General Power, it appears that the officers at the main-guard had been known to beguile the tedium of their twenty-four-hour vigil by throwing water and fruit out of the guardroom windows—to the annoyance and discomfort of passers-by in the Strada Stretta!

The Governor of Malta at that time was provided with a yacht called the *Calyпсо*, on board of which infantry detachments seem from time to time to have done duty as marines.

Autres temps, autres mœurs, as may be seen from the following extract from Garrison Orders: "A report has reached the Major-General, to which he can scarcely give credit, that officers have recently been in the habit of smoking in the theatre. He will not in the present instance inquire further respecting conduct so irregular and discreditable, but he expressly forbids such a practice in future!"

The half-yearly inspection of the 95th took place on the 19th July, 1824, on the parade ground at Floriana, when the General reported that "Lieut.-Colonel Brown is a very excellent officer and discharges his important duties with zeal and ability, and he uses every exertion to establish a well-regulated discipline in the corps. . . . The non-commissioned officers are generally very young and inexperienced. Some of the sergeants, who have been transferred from other regiments, are no great acquisition to the corps. . . . Privates—a very young body of men, many weakly in appearance, but the Regiment generally composed of young men of a description likely to improve. They have a general appearance of health, and are getting into habits of cleanliness." The report further said that there had been a good deal of sickness in the Regiment since arrival and that five men had died—among these being an officer, Captain Yorke.

The 95th had apparently brought its Colours with it from home, for the Report contains a note stating that these were "in strict conformity to H.M.'s Regulations, but they have not yet been presented, nor will be until the Battalion is able to perform the Field Exercise and Movements."

Sir Manley Power expressed the opinion that "there has been more corporal punishment than I can conceive necessary in so young a corps."

This summer in Malta seems to have been an especially sickly one; the Assistant-Surgeon of the 95th, Leonard, was sent to England in charge of a large party of invalids, and several officers of the Regiment also went home on sick leave or medical certificate, one of these being the adjutant, Lieut. Straith, who was promoted captain while in England *vice* Yorke deceased, and was succeeded in the adjutancy by Lieut. Dickens. Up to August of this year there had been no paymaster in the Regiment, but Lieut. Michael Rafter, from half-pay of the 84th Foot, was now appointed.

The G.O.C. reported again on the 95th on the 14th January, 1825, by which time he seems to have altered his opinion about Lieut.-Colonel Brown, of whom he wrote that "he certainly possesses zeal, but has taken most unjustifiable measures to support his authority as commanding officer, in which he has been extremely intemperate and in consequence of which the discipline of the Corps is not under proper regulations." He then enumerated certain of the "measures" of which he disapproved:—

- "1. Marching men with labels upon their back for every description of crime.
2. Non-commissioned officers being sent to heavy pack-drill or to the Black Hole.
3. A practice of putting soldiers in a place of confinement called the *Dry Room*.
4. Non-commissioned officers being suspended from pay by order of the commanding officer."

Lieut.-Colonel Brown seems to have at once applied for and obtained twelve months' leave of absence, went home in February of this year and never came back, Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Hill assuming temporary command in his place.

During this year the Regiment furnished a detachment at the Island of Gozo, and about the same time a draft came out from home.

General Orders, Malta, of the 11th April, 1825, contain the following:—

"The 95th Regiment will parade on Wednesday next, the 13th inst. at 3 o'clock p.m. in front of the Palace for the purpose of receiving their Colours. Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. W. H. Gardner, commanding Royal Artillery, will be prepared to fire a Royal Salute from the Parade at Floriana on the signal being given from the Palace. Major-General Sir Manley Power will be pleased to give the necessary instructions for arranging the ceremonial to be observed on the occasion."

The Colours were consecrated by the Rev. J. Le Mesurier, Chaplain, and were presented to the 95th Regiment by the Marchioness of Hastings,

the wife of the Governor, and were received by Ensigns James Young and John Parker.

Those who have had any experience of the Inspection Returns of the close of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, cannot have failed to notice in how many of these the Colours of infantry regiments are stated to be in very bad condition. The reason no doubt was that at this period the different emblems, etc., were usually *painted* on the silk and not, as now, *embroidered*. This first set of 95th Colours was of the painted variety, and already in the Inspection Report of 1828 we find it noted that the Colours "although only three years in use are much injured, from the circumstance of the arms and ornaments being painted." Of this first set of Colours, replaced in 1831, no trace has ever been found.

The next two or three half-yearly Inspection Reports vary very greatly in tone : in that for May, 1825, General Power spoke very well of the Regiment and of the methods of command of Lieut.-Colonel Hill. In November, however, he was not so complimentary, saying that the Regiment had suffered much from the frequent changes of commanding officers and from the want of any permanent adjutant. In the *London Gazette* of the 16th July we read : "95th Regiment of Foot. Major William Gordon Cameron from the 1st or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards, to be Lieutenant-Colonel by purchase, *vice* Brown who retires. Dated 7th July, 1825." "Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Campbell Wyllly, from the half-pay to be Lieutenant-Colonel *vice* William Gordon Cameron who exchanges. Dated 8th July, 1825."

Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly, C.B., had not, however, yet arrived, and the Regiment had been commanded in turn by Hill, FitzGerald, Gore, and a Major Peddie, who had been promoted into the Regiment in June from the 97th Foot. Then two adjutants had been promoted after holding office for very brief periods, and had been succeeded by acting adjutants only, while the General reported that some of the officers were "wanting in zeal," and that some of the non-commissioned officers were "very indifferent"! All the same, Sir Manley Power wrote that "the Regiment is now going on uncommonly well, in a high state of improvement, and, if it is well commanded, will become in another year a very respectable and efficient regiment."

On the 14th August, 1825, a letter had been issued from the War Office ordering the augmentation of the establishment of the 95th, which was now to be composed of 10 companies, 6 service and 4 depot, with a strength as under :—

Service Companies : 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 1 Major, 6 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1

Surgeon, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Paymaster-Sergeant, 1 Armourer-Sergeant, 1 Schoolmaster-Sergeant, 1 Hospital-Sergeant, 6 Colour-Sergeants, 18 Sergeants, 1 Drum-Major, 9 Drummers and Fifers, 24 Corporals and 492 Privates.

Depot Companies: 1 Major, 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 4 Colour-Sergeants, 8 Sergeants, 12 Corporals, 4 Drummers and Fifers and 221 Privates, or 836 of all ranks.

The 95th Regiment was now to be permitted to assume a Territorial title, but there are no traces of the initial steps which were taken in the matter, or why the title of "Derbyshire" was selected; all that can be found on the subject in the War Office or in the Public Record Office is contained in the two letters which here follow:—

"Most humbly submitted to His Majesty.

"That the 95th Regiment be permitted to be styled the 95th or Derbyshire Regiment of Foot.

"Approved,
(sd.) "G.R.

"8th November, 1825.

"Communicated on the 26th November to Major-General Sir Colin Halkett,

"Colonel of the 95th Regiment.

"Officer Commanding Do.

"War Office. "W.O. 3/410."

"Horse Guards,
"26th November, 1825.

"SIR,

"I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo and to acquaint you by direction of the Commander-in-Chief that His Majesty has been pleased to approve of the 95th Regiment being styled the 95th or Derbyshire Regiment of Foot.

"I have the honour, etc., etc.,
(sd.) "H. TORRENS, A.G.

"Lieut.-Colonel Wyll, or

"Officer Commanding 95th Regiment,
"Malta."

But not only was there, so far as can be discovered, no agitation for this connection with the Regiment by the people of Derbyshire, but the announcement does not appear to have attracted any notice in that County, and the statement in the *London Gazette* of the 3rd December, 1825—"His Majesty has been pleased to approve of the 95th Regiment being styled

the 95th or Derbyshire Regiment of Foot"—was reproduced without remark or comment of any kind in the *Daily Mercury* of the 7th December, 1825, page 3, column 3.

It is said that "Some people are born great, others achieve greatness," but the people of Derbyshire appear to have had "greatness thrust upon them"!

It is, however, considered that the following may be a possible explanation of the original choice of the County Title:—

In Chapter V of the 1st Bn. History, dealing with the assumption by the 45th of the title of "1st Nottinghamshire," it was stated that in a circular letter, dated the 31st August, 1782, a number of Infantry Regiments, the 45th among them, were given various Territorial Titles. One of these regiments was the 7th Royal Fusiliers, the circular in their case being addressed to Major-General Richard Prescott, then Colonel of the Regiment, who was informed that the King had approved of that Corps assuming the County name of the "7th (Derbyshire) Regiment of Foot."

There is no mention whatever of this matter in either Waller's or Groves' histories of the Royal Fusiliers, so probably the title did not long endure. *But*, it may perhaps justifiably be assumed that, when in 1825 the 95th was considering the taking of a Territorial Title of some kind, Colonel A. C. Wylly, then in command and himself an old Royal Fusilier, may have suggested that his present Regiment should revive the one-time County Title of his former Corps.

Early in 1826 General Power was succeeded in command of the troops in Malta by Major-General Sir Alexander Woodford, under whom the 95th was later to serve in the Ionian Islands; and on the 25th February the new arrival made a long report on the 95th Regiment, from which extracts may here usefully be given, as they explain many happenings of importance in the early history of the Corps.

"I have the honour to report Lieut.-Colonel Wylly's arrival a few days ago, and he has taken command of the 95th Regiment. . . . When I assumed the command in Malta I found Major Peddie in charge of the 95th, and it is but justice to that officer to report that he has paid very great attention to his duties and shown every anxiety to bring the Regiment into a proper state. The newly-appointed Adjutant, Ensign Main * (formerly Sergeant-Major in the Grenadier Guards) was taken ill on his arrival with symptoms of liver complaint and spasmodic affection of the chest upon any exertion. He has repeatedly expressed himself incapable of carrying out the duties of the adjutancy, and thus, at the very moment when a proper system ought to have been fixed, the insufficiency of the adjutant has

* Christopher Main, a Waterloo man, gazetted Ensign and Adjutant, August 4th, 1825.

increased the difficulties and left Major Peddie single-handed, the senior captain, Major Gore, having been unable from an attack of gout to render any assistance as a mounted officer. Under the circumstances I attached Lieut. Colcroft, the garrison quartermaster and formerly adjutant of the 36th Regiment, to the 95th to aid with the duties of the adjutancy until a new adjutant can be appointed ; and as Lieut. Colcroft is a good officer I feel assured that this arrangement will be attended with benefit. . . . As it is absolutely necessary that Ensign Main should be replaced as soon as possible, I wrote, before Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly's arrival, to Sir Frederick Adam,* as there was no officer in this Garrison (except Lieut. Tweed, 95th, who had acted as adjutant previous to Mr. Main's appointment and whom I do not consider competent) disposed to offer as a candidate, to endeavour to procure one from the Fusileers or 90th Regiment, and I am glad to be able to state that Quartermaster Simpson of the Fusileers, formerly Sergeant-Major, has been strongly recommended by Major Mair, commanding the Regiment. Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly fully approves of this selection and writes by this mail to recommend him for the adjutancy, and in the meantime I have written to request that he may be sent here by the first opportunity from Corfu. . . ."

Thomas Simpson was accordingly gazetted to the 95th, as ensign, in April of this year, and as adjutant in May ; and about the same time the following non-commissioned officers were promoted into the 95th from the 7th Fusiliers : Colour-Sergeant Anthony Ellis to be Sergeant-Major, Sergeant Edward Keith to be Quartermaster-Sergeant, and Corporal Timothy Kilfoyl to be Sergeant.

The Inspection Report for November, 1826, is couched in very laudatory terms : " The general state of discipline," we read, " is very satisfactory. . . . The system is improved and is likely to secure cheerful obedience in all ranks. . . . The 95th Regiment has made great progress in drill and discipline, the men are gaining in appearance, and there also appears now to be so much proper feeling in all ranks, that, if Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly's health holds good, I look forward to be able to report the Regiment perfectly efficient in the next half-year."

On 9th December, 1826, Major-General Woodford announced in orders the death of the Marquis of Hastings, Governor of Malta, which had taken place on board H.M.S. *Revenge* in Baia Roads on 28th November. The body of the Governor was landed on the island from the *Ariadne* frigate on the 10th December, and the whole of the garrison lined the streets from the Marina to the left gate of the Palace. The body lay in state for some

* Commanding then in the Ionian Islands, where the 7th—Colonel Wyllly's late regiment—and the 90th were stationed.

days in St. George's Hall, and the guard in front of the Palace was increased to one company with a Colour, the funeral finally taking place on 14th December, when two regiments were formed up on St. James's Cavalier and the remainder on St. James's Bastion.

During the winter of 1826 Major Pringle Taylor seems to have gone home to serve at the Depot, and in July, 1827, Major Blane went to England on sick leave, thus leaving Captain Gibbons, the senior captain, to officiate as second-in-command to Colonel Wyllly; but in the November Report of this year we read that "Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly was taken ill in the month of July and died on the 10th of this month; he continued in command of the Regiment till about six weeks ago, when his illness became very serious. . . . Nothing can be better than the discipline established. . . . I am most happy now to express my unqualified approbation of the 95th in the field and in quarters."

Colonel Wyllly was buried on the 12th November in No. 2 Quarantine Cemetery, and the following brief account of his services appeared in *Colborn's Magazine*, for July, 1843, evidently written by some former comrade: "It is well known in the Army that the late Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly, C.B., of the 7th Fusiliers, was for a number of years the aide-de-camp and confidential friend of the late Sir Edward Pakenham; and it is also well known that the gallant Sir Edward, at New Orleans, expired in the arms of his attached friend and companion. The services of Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly, as will be seen by the following account of them, were of no common limit, and to those who knew him, and witnessed his gallant conduct while placed beside his General, the late Sir Edward Pakenham, at the Battle of Fuentes d'Onor, and also his cool and determined bravery at the head of the 3rd Division, commanded by Pakenham, at the Battle of Salamanca, this memoir will be read with interest, although some years have elapsed since his death.

"While in command of the Fusiliers, he was regarded by the officers more in the light of a friend ready to give advice than by harshness to enforce obedience. By the soldiers he was idolized, and it is a just eulogium to say he followed the example of his lamented friend, General Pakenham, a man whose gallantry in the field and kind solicitude for the happiness of his officers and the comfort of his soldiers is too well known in the Army to need any remark from us.

"The late Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly, at the age of twenty, was appointed to the Fusiliers in the year 1807, and his services were as follows: 1807, September 7th, Siege and Capture of Copenhagen; 1809, January 1st, led the forlorn hope at Martinique; 1910, September 27th, Battle of Busaco; October 13th, Combat of Burlada; 1811, March 12th, Combat of Redinha;

April 8th, Siege of Olivenza ; May 7th-15th, Siege of Badajoz ; May 16th, Battle of Albuhera ; September 27th, Combat of Aldea del Ponte (wounded severely) ; 1812, January 19th, Storming of Ciudad Rodrigo ; April 6th, Storming of Badajoz ; July 14th, Combat of Rudea ; July 22nd, Battle of Salamanca ; August 12th, Capture of Madrid ; 1813, July 21st, Battle of Vittoria ; July 25th, Battle of Roncevalles ; July 27th, Battle of Pampe-luna ; August 2nd, Battle of Eschallar ; 1814, February 27th, Battle of Orthes ; April 10th, Battle of Toulouse ; 1815, January 8th, Storming of New Orleans ; June 16th-18th, Battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

"He was afterwards appointed to the command of the 95th Regiment, which appointment was offered to him by H.R.H. the late Duke of York in consequence of his distinguished services."

Colonel Wyllly was succeeded in command of the 95th by Lieut.-Colonel Robert Anwyl, the senior major of the 4th Foot ; he had served with that regiment in the Peninsular War, receiving the medal and clasp for St. Sebastian, at the siege of which fortress he was brigade-major of Major-General Pringle's brigade.

The death of the Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of York, was announced in General Orders early in 1827 and everybody went into mourning for six weeks.

On the departure of Major-General Woodford from Malta for Corfu, he was succeeded in command of the troops in Malta by Major-General the Hon. F. C. Ponsonby, and this officer did not, like his predecessor, make so many announcements in General Orders, so that there is not so much to be gleaned from these concerning the 95th Regiment. There is, however, one interesting order issued in May, 1827, which directs the troops to parade for Divine Service in future "with side-arms only," from which it would appear that up to that date soldiers must have been in the habit of taking their firelocks with them to church, as, since the days of the Mutiny, our troops in India carry their rifles to church with them.

It was stated elsewhere that Major Taylor left Malta in the winter of 1826 to serve with the Depot companies, and while so employed he seems to have been the cause of the issue of an important circular, which was sent to all general officers commanding districts by the Adjutant-General. This circular was dated 6th December, 1827, and it appears from it that Major Taylor had been ordered to appear before a court of inquiry owing to certain imputations made against him by a coroner's jury in regard to the death of one Private Joseph Peterkin of the 95th, the jury being apparently of the opinion that this man's death had been caused or hastened by reason of a punishment awarded him by the O.C. Depot. The Court found, however, that no grounds existed for these imputations, and that



LIEUT.-COLONEL A. C. WYLLY, C.B.

Peterkin's decease was due to disease of some standing, neither caused nor aggravated by the punishment inflicted. In this view the Judge Advocate General concurred.

But the Commander-in-Chief in commenting on the case was "concerned to remark that Major Taylor appears to have acted in a very inconsiderate manner in regard to many of the courts-martial which he had ordered and confirmed, the causes were in some cases trivial, sentences not consistent with the evidence, and punishments severe for the offences. In the proceedings and records there is a want of regularity, precision and order." But the Commander-in-Chief went on to point out that various other punishments of a novel and extraordinary character had been awarded—"confinement in the Black Hole for three days; heavy marching-order drill for twelve hours with half-hour intervals only for meals; forcing men to stand with their faces to a wall; and, in one instance at least, tying a man to a fence who had refused to stand facing it!"

These punishments, it seems, had been inflicted, not only by Major Taylor, but by subordinate officers also and even by non-commissioned officers—in some cases without Major Taylor's knowledge.

It was admitted that Taylor had found the Depot discipline in a bad state on arrival; but while there were only 250 men at the Depot, there had been 509 punishments by confinement in six months; and all this in the considered opinion of the Commander-in-Chief, "seems due to a desire to avoid corporal punishment," and Major Taylor was ordered to hand over the command of the Depot and rejoin regimental Head-quarters at Malta.

As we know, it was not until 1868 that corporal punishment in the Army was abolished in peace time, being finally altogether done away with in 1881; but we are so frequently assured that it was only abolished in face of the most strenuous opposition from the officers of the Army of those days, that it is curious to find, as far back as 1827, a regimental officer inventing fancy punishments in order to *avoid* awarding punishment by the lash!

Major Taylor's good intentions—the avoidance of flogging—do not seem to have been appreciated by the recruits of his day, for they appear to have marked their disapproval of his methods by a rather unusual form of playfulness—on no fewer than three occasions firing at him with buttons and pebbles; their marksmanship, however, seems to have been but indifferent! This rather exaggerated form of humour has, happily, fallen into disuse!

The Inspection Reports on the 95th continued to be framed in laudatory terms; the only fault now to be found, if fault it be, was that there

was now an undue proportion of old soldiers, the Regiment being said to contain a larger percentage of long-service men than any other corps in the Army.

There is but little further to chronicle about the stay of the 95th in Malta, and the time of its departure was now drawing very near.

The Battle of Navarino was, as we know, fought on 20th October, 1827, and a number of wounded seamen from the fleet were landed for treatment in the Malta Hospitals, the infantry corps in the garrison each finding twelve steady privates to act as orderlies over them in Fort Ricasoli. On 8th November the garrison paraded in the afternoon to fire a *feu-de-joie* in honour of the victory, and on the 13th Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, the victor in the battle, landed and was received with the usual honours.

Here is a final extract from Garrison Orders issued in March, 1829 : " Monday, the 16th inst., being appointed for the celebration of the funeral obsequies to the memory of the late Holiness Pope Leo XIIth a Guard-of-Honour consisting of a company of the 95th, with Colour and Band, and a party of one subaltern, two sergeants and thirty rank and file of the Royal Malta Fencible Regiment, under the Field-Officer of the day, will assemble at the Cathedral Church of St. John at halfpast eight a.m. The Guard to be composed of Catholics."

Towards the end of 1829 the 73rd Foot arrived at Malta in relief of the 95th, now under orders for the Ionian Islands, and embarkation commenced on the 24th December, when the first division of the Regiment left under Captain Hall in the *Lord Suffield*, disembarking at Corfu on the 28th ; the second division with Head-quarters, under Major Cockburn, sailed on the same day in the *Stentor* and reached its destination on the 27th ; while the third division, commanded by Captain Fraser, embarked in the *Henry Porcher* on the 5th and 8th January, 1830, sailed on the 8th, and landed at Corfu on the 15th.

The Regiment on arrival in Corfu was quartered in the Citadel.

It will be seen from the above that Lieut.-Colonel Anwyl did not accompany the Regiment to Corfu ; he was probably on leave in England pending retirement on half-pay, on which he was placed on the 15th June, 1830, in exchange with Lieut.-Colonel Thomas William Brotherton.

On the 21st September, 1829, Major-General Sir Colin Halkett was made Colonel of the 71st Foot, the vacant colonelcy of the 95th Regiment being conferred on Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell, Bt., G.C.B., whose services were as under : appointed Ensign, 77th Foot, 28th December, 1787 ; Lieutenant, 26th April, 1791 ; Captain, 67th Foot, 17th May, 1799,—88th Foot, 24th May, 1799 ; Major, 6th Garrison Battalion, 14th September, 1804,—71st Foot, 18th April, 1805 ; Lieut.-Colonel, 16th February, 1809 ;

Colonel, 4th June, 1814,—38th Foot, 9th August, 1821 ; Major-General, 27th May, 1825 ; Lieut.-General, 28th June, 1838 ; Colonel, 95th Regiment, 21st September, 1829 ; Colonel, 77th Foot, 23rd December, 1834 ; Colonel, 62nd Foot, 17th February, 1840. He died in Edinburgh, 6th October, 1843.

General Campbell served at the Capture of Seringapatam ; in the Peninsular War, being present at the Battles of Albuhera, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle and Nive, for which he received the Peninsular Gold Cross and clasp ; commanded at Lisbon, 1816–20 ; in the East Indies and Burma, being present at the Capture of Prome, Rangoon and Ava—in command ; Governor of Burma, 1826–29 ; of British Guiana, 1831–37 ; was created G.C.B. 26th December, 1826, and a baronet on 30th September, 1831.

CHAPTER XIX

1830-1850

THE IONIAN ISLANDS, CEYLON AND HONG-KONG

THERE is very little of real interest to be gleaned about the 95th Regiment during its service in the Ionian Islands. The printed literature on the period in question is chiefly concerned with the civil administration of the islands, enlivened by the accounts of occasional squabbles between the various High Commissioners and their officials; but of military, and still less of regimental matters, there is not much to be discovered in the War or Colonial Offices, or even among the documents preserved at the Public Record Office; this seems the more remarkable when one realizes that the command of the Ionian Islands was, for those days, a large one, since when the 95th arrived there the garrison also contained the 10th, 11th, 18th, 51st, 80th, 88th and 90th Regiments. Consequently what is here set down amounts to little more than the tale of moves of Head-quarters and of companies from one island to another—and back again.

At the time the 95th reached Corfu there were six regiments quartered in that island, one was in Zante, and one in Cephalonia.

The first "state" recording the strength of the garrison after the arrival of the 95th is dated the 25th January, 1830, and it shows that in the Regiment there were on that date present and effective 1 Major, 6 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, 3 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 32 Sergeants, 10 Drummers and 504 Rank and File. The officers were Major Cockburn, Captains Maclean, Fraser, Hall, Bowes, Gordon and Saunders; Lieuts. Mayes, Carruthers, Dickson and St. John; Ensigns Collard, Dalgety and Stewart; Paymaster Rafter; Adjutant Ensign Simpson, Quartermaster Feneran, Surgeon Hodson and Assistant-Surgeon Leonard. The following were on leave: Lieuts. Collis, Wood and Clayton and Ensign Wardell (or Wardle). Major W. T. Cockburn remained in command of the 95th Regiment from the date of its arrival in Corfu until the end of January, 1831, when he went home on leave and Captain D. Maclean reigned in his stead. Cockburn seems to have been

well thought of, or possibly he was considered an improvement upon Lieut.-Colonel Anwyl, of whom the general officer commanding at Malta had reported in May, 1829, that "his health appears to be in a precarious state, and from nervous debility he is frequently unable to put the Regiment through the movements in a proper manner." Of Major Cockburn, on the other hand, the reports in this and succeeding years are uniformly good: "Major Cockburn is an active and promising young officer, and merits commendation"; and again: "I feel it my duty to express my full appreciation of the zeal, conduct and abilities of Major Cockburn, and humbly to express my opinion that there are few young men in the Service more equal to the command of a Regiment."

In the Returns of the 1st May, 1831, the Head-quarters of the Regiment still appears as being at Corfu; but there were seven men on command in the Island of Vido and two in Cephalonia, while in November one sergeant and one private were detached to Ithaca. In August of this year, Major Cockburn resumed command, but up to this month Lieut.-Colonel J. Campbell, who had exchanged from half-pay with Lieut.-Colonel Brotherton, is regularly shown as being "absent without leave." One constantly finds this note against the names of officers of a regiment in those days, the explanation no doubt being that the officer had probably obtained extension of leave from superior authority in England, but, owing to the delay in communication at that period, notification of the same had not reached the head-quarters of the regiment.

The 95th Regiment had not yet been ten years in existence and had had no fewer than five lieut.-colonels during that time, while at least seven different officers had exercised command; but in February, 1832, Lieut.-Colonel Campbell seems at last to have joined and he remained in command for the long period of twenty-one years, until promoted Major-General in November, 1851, when he had completed nearly fifty years' service. The following is a statement of his services: he was appointed Second-Lieut. in the Argyllshire Volunteer Infantry in July, 1801, joined the 91st Foot in November, 1803, exchanged as a Captain to the 79th in July, 1812, and to half-pay as a Lieut.-Colonel in 1824. As a major-general he commanded the forces in Australia in 1852. He had seen much active service—during the Rebellion in Ireland he was present at Ballinamuck, Granard and Wilson's Hospital, where he was wounded in the hand; he served in the expedition to Hanover in 1805-06, resigning a staff appointment for that purpose, and remained with the expeditionary force until the French were expelled from the country. He served also in the early part of the Peninsular War and received in 1847 the medal and clasps for Roliça and Vimiera; he was employed in the Walcheren Expedition of 1809, and during part of

the 1815 Campaign in Belgium, being present at the surrender of Cambrai and Paris; he was appointed a Knight of Hanover in 1836. General Campbell died in London on the 18th November, 1853, aged 67, and was buried in Brompton Cemetery.

In October, 1831, the Second Set of Colours was presented to the 95th Regiment by Major-General Sir Alexander Woodford, K.C.B., after having been consecrated by the Reverend Mr. George Winnock, Chaplain to the Forces, but the compiler of this History has not been able to discover anywhere any account of the ceremony.

When Colonel Campbell joined, the Head-quarters of the Regiment was at Vido, having apparently moved there in December, 1831, with detachments of varying size in Corfu and Cephalonia, but in May, 1832, Head-quarters was back again in Corfu. In July Colonel Campbell went home on six months' leave, which was extended to April, 1833, by which time the 95th was again very much split up, Head-quarters and four companies being in Cephalonia, two companies in Corfu, one subaltern, one sergeant and twenty rank and file in Paxo, and one captain, one subaltern, three sergeants, one drummer, and forty-five men being quartered in Ithaca and Calamos.

In the previous December, when the Head-quarters of the Regiment was still in Corfu, the following remarks appeared in Garrison Orders:—

“The Major-General Commanding having concluded his half-yearly inspection of the troops at Corfu (the companies of the Royal Artillery, the companies of the Royal Sappers and Miners, and the 10th, 51st, 88th and 95th Regiments and 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade) has a gratifying duty to perform in recording his approbation of the general good order which pervades these corps and their improvement in exercise and manœuvre.

“The Major-General has also every reason to feel satisfied with the discipline which has been maintained in these garrisons, and with the exertions of officers of all ranks to contribute to the good of the Service and to the honourable character of the Profession.”

On the 16th April, 1832, Major-General Sir Alexander Woodford reported that “Lieut.-Colonel Campbell has recently assumed command, he appears a sensible and zealous officer, but is at present deficient in the practical part of his professional duties”—this after thirty-one years' service! “My impression of the men of the 95th Regiment is that they are perfectly well disposed, tractable and orderly, but it is to be recollected that they have never had a steady commanding officer (until the command devolved on Major Cockburn) since the Regiment was embodied, and the men have in consequence been exposed to constant changes of system and with

every new commanding officer been subjected to a renewed course of drill and instruction. I hope now the Regiment will acquire some stability."

In June, 1833, the two companies at Corfu were brought into Headquarters at Cephalonia, the Corfu detachment being now reduced to two officers and thirty-six other ranks. Towards the end of the year the detachment was withdrawn from Ithaca and Calamos, and the Island of Cerigo was now garrisoned by one captain, one subaltern, three sergeants, one drummer and sixty-four men.

In this year an officer joined the Regiment who was destined, twenty-one years later, to command it in one of its great battles, Ensign Champion coming out in March, 1833, with a small draft, composed of one other officer—Ensign Hamilton—one sergeant, five rank and file and four boys from "the Reserve Companies," as the Depot Companies seem then to have been called.

The serious revolution which broke out in the year 1835 in Cephalonia and the neighbouring islands seems to have been brewing for some months previously, for on the 31st January, 1834, the President addressed the following letter to Lieut.-Colonel Campbell:—

"SIR,

"I have the honour to enclose you a copy of a letter from the Criminal Court to the Inspector of Police in this Island, requesting the presence of the officers and men of the 95th Regiment under your command in the said Court on the 10th of February next to appear as witnesses against Giovanni Metaxa and others in the State Trial fixed for that day.

"The names of the officers and men are Captain Bowes, Captain Saunders, Sergeant-Major Ellis, Privates John Clarke, John Dunn and Thomas Contant.

(sd.) "G. K. TENNYSON, President."

When the revolution broke out the Headquarters of the 95th was at Cephalonia, while detachments were also serving at or were later sent out to the following places: to Corfu under Major Maclean, Ithaca under Captain Fraser and Lieut. Wardle, to Paxo under Lieut. Dickson, Luxori under Lieuts. Newhouse and Austin, Fort George under, first, Ensign Hamilton and, later, under Lieut. Whitting, and Cerigo under Captain Collis, with smaller parties at Guiscardia, St. Euphemia, St. Geronimo and Zante. The services of the Regiment in these trying times were recognized in the following complimentary letters:—

“ Adjutant General’s Office,
“ Corfu, 10th March, 1833.

“ SIR,—

“ I have been directed by the Major-General Commanding to transmit the enclosed copy of a letter from the Lord High Commissioner conveying His Excellency’s thanks to the troops for their conduct during the late disturbances at Cephalonia, which I am to request you will communicate to the Commanding Officer of the 95th Regiment.

“ I have, etc., etc.,
(sd.) “ W. G. MOORE,
“ Dep. Adjutant General.”

“ The Officer Commanding
“ at Cephalonia.”

“ Corfu, March 8th, 1833.

“ MY DEAR GENERAL,—

“ I beg that by the return of the Steam Vessel to Cephalonia you will be kind enough to tender to the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates who were engaged in support of the Civil Power during the late disturbances there, the warmest expression of approbation and thanks from me, for the exemplary steadiness, patience and humanity, as well as gallantry, displayed by them during a very arduous and trying service.

“ I am sure I am but meeting the wishes also of the Senate of these States in begging you to add similar expressions on their part of the grateful admiration with which they have viewed the conduct of the British troops on that and every other occasion.

“ I am, etc., etc.,
(sd.) “ NUGENT.”

In June, 1834, Head-quarters and three companies returned from Cephalonia to Corfu, and it was during this voyage that Lieut. and Adjutant Collard and Private Thomas Scollin jumped overboard from the vessel in which they were voyaging and which was at the time under sail, and saved the life of a woman who had fallen into the sea, and who, but for their gallant and timely help, must certainly have been drowned.*

The sequel to their courageous act appears in a Resolution passed by the Senate of the Ionian Islands, of which the following is a translation from the original :—

* This account is given, practically *verbatim*, in the *Ionian Anthology*, a journal published at Corfu in 1834 and 1835 in English, Greek and Italian, and copies of which may be seen in the Reading Room, British Museum.

" The United States of the Ionian Islands.

" Corfu, 10th July, 1834.

" Resolution of the Senate.

" In view of the decision of His Excellency the High Commissioner of the Sovereign Protectorate, dated 1st July, in which he expressed his magnanimous desire and wish to the Senate that two Medals of Honour be conferred upon Lieut. Collard, Adjutant of the 95th Regiment, and upon Grenadier Thomas Scollin of the same Regiment, for having both of them, with great courage, saved from the sea a woman who had fallen overboard from a vessel under sail, and thus showing one of those great examples which, by a Resolution passed on the 3rd February last, we declared worthy of such a distinction :—

" It is resolved,

" Article I. Two Medals of Honour shall be conferred, the one upon Lieut. Collard, Adjutant of the 95th Regiment, and the other upon Grenadier Thomas Scollin of the same Regiment.

" Article II. Major-General Sir Alexander Woodford, to whom this Resolution is to be communicated, shall be asked to permit those individuals, as they are under his immediate command, to receive these distinctions of Honour and to wear them in public.

" Article III. These Resolutions shall be printed and published for general information.

(sd.) " BULGARI,

" ED. S. BAYNES,

" General Secretary to the Senate.

" Approved, NUGENT,

" F. FRAISER,

" Sec. to the Lord High Commissioner."

Below are drawings of the Medal—obverse and reverse.



The words over the wreath on the obverse of the Medal are, translated, "Senate in Council," while within the wreath is the sentence "Reward for Merit." On the reverse is the inscription, "He risked his life to save another's."

(Bulgari was then President of the Senate ; Lord Nugent, then High

Commissioner of the Ionian Islands, was the donor of the old Gold Snuff Box with the fine Intaglio in the lid, now in the Officers' Mess of the 2nd Battalion; and Private Scollin was a married man and appears to have joined the 95th in 1825.)

Sanction to wear these medals was accorded in the following letter from the Military Secretary at the Horse Guards to the G.O.C., Ionian Islands:—

“ Horse Guards, 10th September, 1836.

“ SIR,—

“ The General Commanding-in-Chief having taken His Majesty's pleasure upon the subject of your letter of the 26th July last, I am now directed by His Lordship to acquaint you that His Majesty has been pleased to approve of Lieutenant and Adjutant Collard and Private Scollin of the 95th Regiment being allowed to wear the Medal of Merit voted to them by the Senate of the United States of the Ionian Islands, for their exertions in saving the life of a woman who had fallen overboard from a vessel under sail.

“ I have, etc., etc.,
(sd.) “ FITZROY SOMERSET.”

Promotion in those days was terribly slow, as may be seen from the following memorial addressed about this time by Captain James Fraser of the Regiment to General the Rt. Hon. Sir James Kempt, G.C.B., then Master-General of the Ordnance:—

“ Humbly sheweth,

“ That the particulars of your Memorialist having been appointed in General Orders to the Staff of the Division commanded by you at Waterloo and not being allowed to join it until the Army arrived at Paris, having been mentioned at the Horse Guards, and to the want of your Excellency's representation regarding this, Memorialist attributes his being still overlooked for promotion.

“ The circumstances alluded to being brought to your notice even at so remote a period, Memorialist trusts you will be pleased favourably to make mention of him at the proper quarter, and thus rescue an officer of twenty-seven years' zealous services from the neglect he so little expected at the time he had the honour to be under your immediate command, he being long since the only Captain who had been on that staff and who has not been promoted.

“ All of which is humbly submitted,

(sd.) “ JAMES FRASER,
“ Captain 95th Regiment.”

Captain Fraser was given a Brevet Majority in January, 1837.

On the 1st November, 1834, the detachments were called in and the Regiment was concentrated in Corfu—the only detached men being 13 at

Vido—preparatory to proceeding home, and on the 17th December the 95th embarked in the *Jupiter* at a strength of 20 Officers, 33 Sergeants, 10 Drummers and 460 Rank and File ; the officers were Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, Major Maclean, Captains Fraser, Saunders, Collis and Alcock, Lieuts. Dickson, Rannie, Wood, Austin, Wardle and Whitting, Ensigns Hamilton, Macdonald, Champion and Custance, Lieut. and Adjutant Collard, Quartermaster Feneran, Surgeon Young and Assistant-Surgeon Humfrey ; the *Jupiter* also carried 40 women and 67 children.

In the Return for the 1st December we find the following statement : “ Lieut. and Adjutant Collard, Lieut. Whitting and Ensign Macdonald in arrest,” and the explanation of this appears in a contemporary number of the *Devonport Telegraph*, wherein we read as follows : “ We regret to find by letters from the Mediterranean that a duel, attended with fatal consequences, took place last month by moonlight on the ramparts of Cephalonia, between Lieut. Whitting of the 95th Regiment and Mr. Scobell, late of the same regiment, son of a highly respectable gentleman of Stonehouse who was on a tour in that quarter. Mr. Scobell was wounded in his spine and died soon after. Lieut. Whitting, and also the seconds, Lieut. and Adjutant Collard and Ensign McDonald are under close arrest.”

The date of this unhappy affair is not mentioned, but as these officers are shown as “ in arrest from 1st November, 1834,” the duel was presumably fought in the last days of October of that year.

The upshot of the duel was that Lieut. Collard was removed from the Army, no doubt on the grounds that he was considerably the senior of the three, while Lieut. Whitting and Ensign Macdonald were transferred to the 28th and 34th Regiment respectively, each as the junior of his rank.

Duelling continued in the Army for at least another ten years, many men “ going out ” most reluctantly and only because not to have done so must, according to the then prevailing code, have fatally compromised their honour. In July, 1843, there was an especially painful affair which attracted an unusual amount of attention, and the Prince Consort took the matter up, suggesting the establishment of Courts of Honour in the Navy and the Army, to the arbitrament of which officers should submit their differences. The Lords of the Admiralty objected to the proposal, as did also the Duke of Wellington, the Commander-in-Chief, and the Master-General of the Ordnance, Sir George Murray. The matter was then brought before the Cabinet, which resolved to effect the desired reform by an amendment of the Articles of War, and in April, 1844, Article 98 was inserted ordaining that “ every person who shall fight or promote a duel, or take any steps thereto, or who shall not do his best to prevent a duel, shall, if

an officer, be cashiered, or suffer such other penalty as a General Court-Martial may award."

The 95th Regiment was on board the transport for thirty-one days, and was detained on arrival in Ireland, where it was to be stationed, both at Cove and at Cork, so that it was the beginning of February before it appears to have been settled down at its new station—Fermoy.

The Army List for January, 1835, shows the following officers then on the strength of the Regiment: Major-General Sir Charles Pratt, K.C.B., Colonel; Lieut.-Colonel James Campbell; Majors Henry Dundas Maclean and Charles Alexander Wrottesley; Captains James Fraser, Edward Ward Drewe, Barnard Topham Foord Bowes, Edward Eustace Hill, William Nonus Saunders, Henry Churchill Tathwell, Peter Collis, Thomas St. Leger Alcock, William Mayes and Joseph Carruthers; Lieuts. William Newhouse, David Dickson, Frederick James Rannie, William Wood, George Isaac Austin, William Armstrong Rogers, Henry D. Collard, George Stewart, John Wardle, Alexander Godley van Homrigh, Joshua John Whitting, George Moorhouse Metcalfe and Walter Welch; Ensigns Charles P. Hamilton, John Macdonald, John G. Champion, William Neville Custance, John Whitehouse Lovesey, Alfred Thomas Heyland, David Elliott M'Kirdy and Richard Kindersley Newcome; Adjutant Henry D. Collard, Quartermaster Francis Feneran, Surgeon Thomas Young and Assistant-Surgeons William Charles Humfrey and John Donald Grant.

Major-General Sir Charles Pratt had been gazetted Colonel of the Regiment *vice* General Sir A. Campbell, Bt., transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 77th Foot, while the 95th was on its homeward voyage, the date of General Pratt's appointment being the 23rd December, 1834. His services were as follows: Ensign, 5th Foot, 14th April, 1794; Lieutenant, 3rd September, 1795; Captain, 28th February, 1798; Major, 25th August, 1804; Lieut.-Colonel, 25th March, 1808; Colonel, 4th June, 1814; Major-General, 27th May, 1825; and Lieut.-General, 28th June, 1838. He had served with the 5th in America, in Holland in 1799, and in the Peninsular War and was awarded the Peninsular Gold Cross and clasp for Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Orthes and Toulouse.

He died at Brighton the 25th October, 1838.

Since the Depot Companies had been formed on the 25th April, 1825, up to their rejoining the Regiment when it returned to England in January, 1835, from its tour of service in the Mediterranean, they had been quartered as under:—

25th April to 19th September, 1825, at Haslar Barracks.

19th September, 1825, to 29th December, at Manchester.

29th December, 1825, to 9th March, 1826, at Burnley.

9th March, 1826, to 25th June, 1827, at Sunderland.

25th June, 1827, to 8th March, 1830, at Portsmouth and forts.

8th March, 1830, to 26th April, 1833, at Guernsey.

26th April, 1833, to 25th November, 1833, at Sheerness and Chatham.

Here they embarked in the *Dee* steamer for Ireland the 25th November, 1833, but owing to a very bad storm put into Plymouth, having thirty-six men sick with frost-bite and dysentery, of whom Depot Sergeant Major Olvison died; re-embarked in the *Marquis of Huntley* 13th December, reached Cork on the 10th January, 1834, and Fermoy—where several cases of cholera occurred—on the 13th.

Moved to Templemore on the 31st July, 1834, and remained there until, in February, 1835, the Depot Companies joined the Head-quarter companies at Fermoy.

The Naval and Military Gazette and East India and Colonial Chronicle of the 22nd August, 1835, contains the following: "95th. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell presented to Sergeant-Major A. Ellis, on parade at Fermoy, on the 4th inst., a handsome silver cup, in the name of himself and the officers of the Corps, in testimony (on his retiring from the Regiment) of their estimation of his meritorious conduct during the ten years he discharged the duties of sergeant-major of the Regiment. This gallant soldier served his King and Country for twenty-nine years, and, while in the 7th Fusiliers, was present at most of the hard-fought actions in the Peninsula, as well as in America and elsewhere."

The 95th remained only a very few months at Fermoy, for at the end of August of this year it marched to Templemore, from which place it provided no fewer than eight different detachments. Here the Regiment was inspected on the 16th October by Major-General Sir James Douglas,* K.C.B., upon whom it seems to have made an excellent impression, for the following letter was received from the Adjutant-General of the Forces, on the 9th January, 1836, addressed to Major-General Sir Edward Blakeney, K.C.B. :—

"His Lordship has noticed with peculiar satisfaction your encomium upon the state of one of the youngest regiments serving under your orders—viz., the 95th—and desires that you will cause it to be intimated to its commanding officer that the success with which he discharges the various important duties of his station will be borne in mind and recorded to his credit."

* Formerly of the 45th Regiment.

In March, 1836, the Regiment moved to Birr, where seven detachments were again provided, and here a fresh intimation was received of the good state of the Corps, the Adjutant-General to the Forces pointing out in a letter to General Blakeney, dated the 18th April, 1836, that out of 48 Regiments and Depots in the Irish Command, "the discipline of 21," of which the 95th was one, "has been fully maintained without the necessity of having recourse to corporal punishment in a single instance. . . . I am to add that Lord Hill considers the circumstances very creditable to the zeal and exertions of the officers respectively in command."

From Birr the Regiment marched in September, 1836, to Dublin, remaining here exactly twelve months, and then moving to Newry, from where detachments of varying size were sent to Monaghan, Armagh and Downpatrick; the Regiment was sent to Belfast for some six months—from November, 1837, to April, 1838, and then returned to Newry, where it was placed under orders to prepare for embarkation for Ceylon, when all the detachments were called in and the whole Regiment was concentrated at Cork early in October.

The 95th Regiment embarked in H.M.'s Transport *Jupiter* on the 9th and 10th October, 1838, and sailed on the 13th, the embarking strength being 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 1 Major, 5 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, 5 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 31 Sergeants, 10 Drummers, 24 Corporals, 455 Privates, 38 women and 37 children.

In some "Recollections" * written many years later for the *Regimental Annual*, Captain W. J. Reid, who was then a boy in the Regiment, stated that only half the married establishment were allowed to accompany the 95th, that it was decided by drawing lots who was to embark and who was to remain behind, and that those who remained in England were sent to Manchester.

On its outward voyage the Regiment pursued a somewhat devious course, touching *en route* at Rio de Janeiro, Simon's Bay and at Travancore, where the Raja came on board and presented the 95th with a fine Ram, the first of a long succession of Rams which the Regiment has had. Of this Ram, Colonel Randle Ford, who was later adjutant while the 95th was quartered in Ceylon, tells us † that once when the Regiment was about to march from Colombo to Kandy, the morning was wet and the Ram was reported "absent without leave" when the parade was about to form; on the buglers sounding the "assembly," however, the Ram came trotting up and took his usual place at the head of the Regiment in time to march off with it!

* The issue for 1913, pp. 60 *et seq.*

† In "I'm Ninety-Five" for May, 1899.

Between the departure of the 95th from Ireland and its arrival in Ceylon a new Colonel had been gazetted to it in the person of Major-General Sir John Buchan, K.C.B., who was posted on the 5th November, 1838, an officer who in his time had seen much service. He was appointed Ensign in the Scotch Brigade the 29th July, 1795; Lieutenant, 21st October, 1795; Captain in the 2nd Ceylon Regiment the 15th March, 1802; Major, 30th June, 1804; Lieut.-Colonel, 4th West India Regiment, 30th March, 1809; Bt.-Colonel, 12th August, 1819,—29th Foot, 28th February, 1822; Major-General, 22nd July, 1830; Lieut.-General, 23rd November, 1841; Colonel, 32nd Foot, 12th June, 1843. He served in the War in Mysore, and was present at the Battle of Malavelly and the assault on Seringapatam, receiving the Medal; in the operations against the Southern Poligars in 1800 and in the Kandian War in Ceylon in 1803. In 1810 he was present at the Capture of Guadaloupe; in the Peninsular War he served from 1811 to 1814 with the Portuguese Army and received the Gold Cross for Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle and Nive and the General Service Medal with clasps for Guadaloupe, Orthes and Toulouse. He was a Commander of the Portuguese Order of the Tower and Sword. He died in London on the 2nd June, 1850.

The Regiment arrived at Colombo on the 4th March, 1839, and was stationed there for some two years; it was inspected shortly after arrival—on the 9th April—and again on the 18th October by Major-General Sir R. Arbuthnot, K.C.B., and after this latter inspection the following was published in Regimental Orders: “The Commanding Officer has much pleasure in informing the Regiment that the Major-General expressed himself highly pleased with the appearance, manœuvres, barracks and interior economy at the half-yearly inspection yesterday, and he feels happy that the Corps has supported with credit its usual reputation as on similar occasions.”

In this month an order was received augmenting the establishment of the 95th as follows: Ten Companies, with 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 8 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 2 Assistant-Surgeons, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Paymaster-Sergeant, 1 Armourer-Sergeant, 1 Schoolmaster-Sergeant, 1 Hospital-Sergeant, 1 Orderly Room Clerk, 10 Colour-Sergeants, 30 Sergeants, 40 Corporals, 1 Drum-Major, 13 Drummers and Fifers and 760 Privates.

In September, 1841, the Regiment left Colombo for Kandy in two divisions, the one under command of Lieut.-Colonel Campbell and the other under Captain Dickson, and in the following month a detachment which had been sent to Point de Galle the previous August under Captain Brooke and Lieut. Cornwall, rejoined Head-quarters at Kandy; while on 2nd October two companies, No. 1 and the Light Company, with Captain

Alcock, Lieuts. Master and Dennis, Ensign Chapman, Assistant-Surgeon Clarke, 6 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers and 140 Privates, sailed in the *Derby* freightship, from Colombo to Trincomalee, arriving there on the 8th November. A small detachment was also sent to Nuwara Eliya under Lieut. Dowdall.

The 95th was inspected twice at Kandy in 1843 by Major-General Sir Colin Campbell,* who was now Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and on each occasion he expressed his unqualified approbation of the general state of the Regiment.

The 95th had been only some eighteen years in existence and was now to receive a fifth Honorary Colonel, the new Colonel appointed on the 12th June, 1843, being Lieut.-General G. G. C. L'Estrange, C.B. This officer was gazetted to the 6th Foot as an Ensign the 1st April, 1798; became Lieutenant 24th November, 1798; Captain, 60th Foot, 13th March, 1802,—73rd Foot, 26th May, 1803; Major, 98th Foot, 22nd May, 1804,—31st Foot, 21st April, 1808; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel, 30th May, 1811; Lieut.-Colonel, 26th Foot, 10th December, 1812,—31st Foot, 8th June, 1815; Colonel, 19th July, 1821; Major-General, 22nd July, 1830; Lieut.-General, 23rd November, 1841; and Colonel, 61st Foot, 29th March, 1848. He served in the Peninsular War and received the C.B. and the Gold Medal for Albuhera. He died in Yorkshire the 21st August, 1848.

In January, 1844, the Head-quarters of the Regiment came back to Colombo, giving detachments at Point de Galle and Trincomalee, but returned to Kandy in September, 1845, and was brought back to Colombo once more at the end of 1846, preparatory to embarkation for Hong-Kong, whither it had now been ordered; but during this third sojourn in Colombo the barracks occupied by the officers and men of the Regiment were visited by a very serious epidemic of cholera, the deaths being many and it being necessary to move the men away to Paradenia, some four miles distant and close to the Botanical Gardens, while the barracks were being thoroughly cleaned and fumigated prior to re-occupation.

Of this cholera epidemic Lieut. Dowdall wrote home from Kandy on the 20th September, 1846—eight years to a day before his death at the Alma: "We have been very severely punished by that dreadful plague, the cholera, and have lost since the 2nd of the month sixty-three men, among them some of the finest in the Regiment. You never beheld such a sight as our hospital was—eight and nine fellows dying at a time and perhaps forty others attacked. They came in as fast as they could be carried and died nearly as fast. We were marched out to Paradenia about one hundred and sixty strong and put under canvas, but the disease followed

* Not the Sir Colin Campbell who was afterwards Lord Clyde.

us and we buried ten fellows there in twenty-six hours. Townsend, Light Company, was taken ill out there and he died the day after we returned. We remained there from Saturday to Wednesday. O'Flaherty, the Assistant-Surgeon of the 15th Regiment, was sent up to assist. He is a brick and worked like a horse. I can assure you it was an anxious and busy time for all hands."

Early in March, 1847, the 95th was inspected by Sir Colin Campbell, who issued the following complimentary farewell order :—

" The 95th Regiment under the command of the Honourable Colonel James Campbell, K.H., being on the eve of embarkation for Hong-Kong, the Lieut.-General Commanding the Forces has much gratification in expressing the sense he entertains of the discipline and general good conduct which have characterized the Corps during the six years it has been under his command. His Excellency cannot allow Colonel Campbell to quit Ceylon without offering to him his best thanks for the cordial and ready support which he has on all occasions received from him and also for the unremitting attention he has given to the health and comfort of those committed to his charge—so particularly evinced when a fearful malady unfortunately visited the Corps in Kandy last autumn. The Lieut.-General requests the officers and soldiers of the 95th Regiment will accept his best wishes for their health and prosperity."

Despite the serious outbreak of cholera from which the Regiment suffered while in Ceylon, it does not seem to have been an unpopular station, and some of the officers at any rate interested themselves very much in its development. It seems that certain of the officers were pioneers in the coffee industry ; in 1843 Captain Fisher bought a plantation at Hewahatta of 617 acres and some years later another of 691 acres, while in 1845 Captain Taylor bought and laid out 540 acres at Batticalon ; and among the reminiscences of early days of coffee planting in Ceylon, Mr. P. D. Millie, in his *Thirty Years Ago*, wrote : " It was about 1836-7 that Wavendon was first opened by Captain Fisher, who, like most of the original planters, never reaped any of the fruit from all his labours ; Fisher was a great hunter in this land."

Then during the time he was quartered in Ceylon, Captain Champion seems to have devoted much attention to its Botany and to its Beetles ; he was a member of the Ceylon Agricultural Society and contributed articles to local and English papers on the botany of the Colony. He was not forgotten when the Regiment left Ceylon, for on hearing the news of his death from wounds received at Inkerman, the *Ceylon Observer* published a very sympathetic notice, concluding with the words : " While the Army mourns over one of its brightest officers, Science bewails in him the

loss of one of its most devoted sons. The loss to Ceylon is especially heavy."

The Regiment left Ceylon for Hong-Kong in two ships; the *Castle Eden* embarked a portion of the 95th at Colombo on the 11th March, 1847, and then, sailing round to Trincomalee, picked up the detachment then stationed there, the total complement being as follows: Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Walter, Captains Champion, Chester Master and Dennis, Lieuts. the Hon. E. Plunkett, Raines and Maxwell, Ensign J. W. Minchin, Assistant-Surgeon Gordon, 9 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 8 Corporals, 167 Privates, 8 women and 18 children. The *Minerva* took on board the Head-quarters of the Regiment on the 20th March and sailed on the 23rd, carrying with her Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, Captains Hume and Carew, Lieuts. W. Minchin, Dowdall, Sargent, Eddington, Swettenham and Feneran, Ensigns Fraser and Charlton, Paymaster Feneran, Quartermaster Holt, 20 Sergeants, 10 Drummers, 16 Corporals, 330 Privates, 18 women and 29 children. Seven men were left behind sick at Colombo and one man at Trincomalee.

The *Minerva* and the *Castle Eden* were each of some 900 tons burden only, and consequently troops in those days were far more crowded on transports than would now be permitted. The Admiralty Regulations of the period laid down that "as many hammocks were to be slung as there was room for, and one-third more troops were to be embarked than there were hammocks"!

The Governor of Hong-Kong at this time was Sir John Davis and the O.C. troops was Major-General D'Aguilar—an officer who seems to have given what was for those days an unusual amount of attention to the question of barrack accommodation. Prior to the arrival of the 95th Hong-Kong had a most evil reputation as an unhealthy station; the 98th Regiment, which lately left, had suffered here and in other parts of China terribly from fever, and the major-general had, on his own responsibility and without awaiting sanction from England, directed the building of a new military hospital and of the Murray Barracks, in which the 95th took up its quarters some months later. On first landing the companies disembarked from the *Castle Eden* were temporarily housed in Albany Barracks near the Commissariat Wharf, and the Head-quarters in Keying House—a large building adjoining the public landing-place—where a very violent typhoon was experienced and where the Head-quarters remained until Murray Barracks were ready for occupation.

At this time the name of the Sergeant-Major of the 95th was Williams, while the name of the Quartermaster-Sergeant was Foley. The Bandmaster, as was then and for many years later the custom, was a civilian and a foreigner; his name was Contarini, an Italian, and a notice occurs

in the *China Mail* of this year, signed by three officers of the 18th Royal Irish, conveying to Signor Contarini the thanks of that regiment for his assistance in the instruction of the band of the 18th. The Royal Irish and the 42nd Madras Native Infantry should have left Hong-Kong on relief by the 95th and the Ceylon Rifles, but the 18th at any rate did not embark until November of this year.

At that time, as now, the neighbourhood of Hong-Kong was infested by pirates, and it was by no means uncommon for a ship becalmed off the Lyemoo Pass, at the eastern end of the harbour, to be boarded by pirates. Canton, too, was constantly the scene of murderous assaults upon Europeans, and in December, 1847, six Englishmen who had gone a short way up the river from Canton were murdered by Chinese at a village called Kwang-Chu-Kee, some three miles above the city. A small naval force proceeded thither, and also fifty men of the Light Company of the 95th under Captain Champion, whose subalterns were Lieuts. Sargent and Swettenham. The expedition is described as follows in a letter from Lieut. Sargent :—

“ Fifty men of the Light Company of the 95th were ordered to Canton in December, 1847, to protect the British factory from a threatened attack of the Chinese populace and village braves, who had just murdered six of our merchants and had placarded their intention of treating all *Fankwei*, or ‘ foreign devils,’ in the same way. Subsequently Sir John Davis ordered the party further up the river ” (on the 21st December in the S.S. *Pluto*), “ to a village called Kwang-Chu-Kee for the purpose of witnessing the execution of the murderers, who had been given up by the Chinese Government. They had been sentenced to decapitation in front of their ancestral temple, in order to render the punishment more degrading and effectual. The Chinese announced their intention of chopping the party to pieces, and many thought it would hardly return in the face of the vast number of people who had collected about the place of execution with the avowed determination of preventing the disgraceful punishment from being carried into effect. Even in Hong-Kong matters appeared so serious that a Second Chinese War was apprehended.”

The sentence was, however, carried out, and the Light Company remained in the neighbourhood of Canton until relieved by a party of the Ceylon Rifles, and it was withdrawn to Hong-Kong, arriving there early in January, 1848, when Major-General D’Aguilar published an Order expressing his satisfaction at the manner in which the duty had been carried out by those under Captain Champion’s command.

On the 26th January, 1848, Major-General Staveley, C.B., arrived in Hong-Kong in relief of Major-General D’Aguilar, whose last official act

was the Presentation of new Colours to the 95th, a ceremony which took place at 4 p.m. on the 15th February, 1848, on the parade ground at Murray Barracks. The Colours were received by Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Walter and Captain Champion and were handed by them to Ensigns Charlton and Minchin, the Rev. S. W. Steadman, Garrison Chaplain, performing the Consecration Ceremony. Mrs. Campbell, the wife of the Commanding Officer, seems to have handed over the Queen's and her daughter the Regimental Colour; Mrs. Campbell then said a few words and Major-General D'Aguilar made the following address:—

“Colonel Campbell, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 95th Regiment.

“It is with feelings of no ordinary satisfaction that I am called upon to take part in the honourable ceremonial of this day. My long friendship for General Lestrange, the Colonel of the Regiment, and whom I am too happy to represent on this occasion, my personal esteem for your immediate Commanding Officer, and my entire respect for the ladies who have graced these proceedings with their presence and honoured the Regiment by presenting to it these Colours in person, all these things have made me justly proud of the part assigned to me on this flattering occasion.

“Soldiers! The Ceremonial which you have witnessed is not one of mere form. It has been consecrated with religious solemnity in order to impress more strongly on your minds your highest military duties. It inculcates loyalty to your Queen, obedience to your officers, devotion to your Country. The Colours which you have received this day are composed of the three colours of the United Kingdom. They are a type of that Union which forms our strength in peace and our defence in War. It will be your duty under all circumstances and in every situation to consider them as your head-quarters: to look upon them as your home in quarters, as your rallying-point in the field, and to defend them to the utmost, as your predecessors in arms have done, who nobly fought and bled in the service of their country. The same honourable career is open to yourselves; all you want is the occasion, and I feel sure you will profit by it.

“But of one thing be assured, there is no road to distinction in War that is not founded upon discipline in peace. If you mean to defend these Colours with success—if you mean to emulate the conduct of the old 95th whose name you bear—if you would rival them in honour and renown, and aspire like them to the character, in the highest sense of the word, of BRITISH SOLDIERS—you must be governed by the same principle that has governed them at all times. That principle is subordination. You must observe all the rules of discipline and good order laid down for your guidance. You must show

by your obedience to your officers, and your uniform correct behaviour in quarters, that you are worthy candidates for honour in the field. The general good conduct of the 95th since it was placed under my command, and my long antecedent knowledge of it, satisfy me that it is to be depended upon at all times, and I take occasion in this place to say that if recent occurrences had led to a demand for your exertions, I should have been proud and happy to have found myself, with Colonel Campbell, at your head.

"Soldiers! I will not detain you longer. I will only impress upon you with my last and latest word to maintain discipline.

"If you wish to defend these Colours with success—nay, more, if you wish to preserve these Colours from reproach—maintain discipline, and, strengthened by its aid, may your arms be blest by Providence with victory and yourselves pursue a long career of honour and renown in the service of a grateful Country."

The Commanding Officer made a suitable reply and the parade was then dismissed. In the evening the officers of the 95th gave a ball, while on the following day there was a dinner to the men at 2 p.m., and in the evening an entertainment to the sergeants and married people of the Regiment. (The Colours here presented to the Regiment were those carried six years later in the Crimea; they now hang in Normanton Church, Derby.)

In March of this year Sir John Davis, the Governor, left, his place being taken by Mr. S. G. Bonham; and on the 29th April the new Governor embarked in H.M.S. *Medea*, escorted by the Grenadier Company of the 95th, under Captain Hume, and proceeded to Fumoon, where he held a conference with the Chinese Imperial Commissioner, His Excellency Sen. This Guard returned to Hong-Kong in May.

The transfer of General L'Estrange in March of this year to the colonelcy of the 61st brought a new Colonel to the 95th Regiment—Major-General Sir Richard Armstrong, K.C.B. This officer was gazetted Ensign in the 24th Foot the 23rd June, 1796; Lieutenant 5th Foot, 5th November, 1799; Captain, 9th Reserve Battalion, 9th July, 1803,—97th Foot, 7th July, 1808; Major, 30th May, 1811; Lieut.-Colonel, 26th August, 1813; Colonel, 22nd July, 1830; Major-General, 23rd November, 1841; Lieut.-General, 11th November, 1851; Colonel, 32nd Foot, 25th June, 1850. He was awarded the C.B. 4th June, 1815, and the K.C.B. 7th April, 1852. He served in the Peninsular War from 1808 to 1814, mainly with the Portuguese Army, receiving the Gold Medal and clasps for Busaco, Vittoria and Pyrenees, the General Service Medal with clasp for Toulouse and the Order of the Tower and Sword. In the Burma War of 1825–26 he commanded a brigade. He died at sea on the passage home from India on the 3rd March, 1854.

It was in June of this year that the Regiment began to suffer terribly

from a very deadly type of fever; up to the end of May the 95th had lost 44 men by death and 37 by invaliding, but the deaths now began to mount up rapidly. As already stated, Hong-Kong had always borne a bad name—in 1843 the deaths among the troops of the Garrison had amounted to 39 per cent of the strength, while the 55th Foot had actually lost 45 per cent; but it was hoped that the measures which Major-General D'Aguilar had since then taken to increase the comfort and safeguard the health of the troops would have effected an improvement. The 95th lost by death, in June, 8 men; in July, 37; in August, 47; in September, 17; in October, 4; in November, 3; and in December 1 man, out of a strength of something under 500 men; four women and four children also died. Death in most cases followed very quickly upon seizure, generally on the third day, and in many cases within a very few hours of admission to hospital. In July 100 men were sent on board the *Asia* for change of air, while in August 200 men were accommodated in the *Sir Charles Forbes* and the *Clifton*, Government paying close upon £1,000 *per mensem* for the use of these ships. It was necessary to relieve the 95th almost entirely from guard duty, which was taken over by the Ceylon Rifles or by the Police.

About the end of October the 95th improved greatly in health, and the men were landed from the ships.

During those very trying five months the Regiment appears to have received a very great deal of sympathy and practical kindness from the representatives of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co., a very old-established and well-known firm in Calcutta and Hong-Kong, who seem to have done all they possibly could to alleviate the trials of the sick—lending boats and taking convalescents for trips in the ships of their fleet. The 95th was not ungrateful, as may be seen from the following, taken from the *China Mail* of 8th February, 1849: "On Monday last (February 5th) a piece of plate was presented to Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co. by Sergeant-Major Williams, Quartermaster-Sergeant Foley and six Colour-Sergeants, in the name of the non-commissioned officers and men of the 95th Regiment, as a mark of their gratitude for the kindness shown to the soldiers by that firm during the late sickness in which the Regiment suffered so severely.

"It will be remembered that a large and handsome boat was placed at the disposal of the soldiers by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co., in which the convalescents were in the habit of taking airings in the evenings, and which was unfortunately lost in the Taifong of the 31st August. It was thereupon, says the correspondent who has furnished us with the particulars, decided by the non-commissioned officers and men, with the sanction and approval of their Colonel and officers, to present Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co. with a small piece of plate as a slight token of

their vivid remembrance of their kindness at a time when it was so much needed by them, and of which British soldiers are never neglectful. The Cup, which it was originally intended to present on parade, is in the shape of a pine-apple, and of beautiful workmanship, the designs representing the Boat full of soldiers, the Regiment on parade, headed by the Colonel on horseback, and several other devices. It bears the following inscription :—

“ Presented
By the Non-Commissioned Officers and Men
of
H.M.'s 95th Regiment
To
Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.
As a slight token of gratitude
for
Their kindness during very severe sickness
in the Summer of 1848.”

There was not much distraction then in the Colony either for officers or men, and possibly this may have had something to do with Lieut. J. N. Sargent of the 95th beguiling the tedium of an otherwise blameless life by beating one Cairns, the editor of the *Hong-Kong Register*, a newspaper which had written of Sargent in terms which that officer considered offensive. Mr. Cairns was awakened very early one morning by the announcement that “ somebody wanted to see him,” and having incautiously ventured out upon the landing, was there and then severely beaten by Sargent with an umbrella ! When this rather one-sided performance was over and the assailant was leaving the house, poor Cairns unwisely shouted over the banisters—“ You shall pay for this,” whereupon Sargent returned to the charge and belaboured him afresh ! The sequel appears in a paragraph in the *China Mail*, wherein one learns—not without a certain regret—that an unsympathetic magistrate fined Lieut. Sargent one thousand dollars.

One wonders whether anybody was tactless enough to remind the assailant of this episode when, as *Major-General J. N. Sargent, C.B.*, he returned to Hong-Kong in 1882, to command the troops at that station !

When our 1st Battalion was stationed in Hong-Kong in 1902–04 every effort was made to find where the dead of the 95th were buried, but the site of an old cemetery of that period not far from Murray Barracks is now built over. There is, however, a granite obelisk erected in the Happy Valley to the memory of those who died between the years 1847 and 1850, and this bears the following inscriptions :—

First side: "Sacred to the Memory of the N.C. Officers and Men of H.M.'s 95th Regiment, who died at Hong-Kong in the summer of 1848. This Column is erected by their Comrades."

Second side: "This Column records the deaths in the 95th Regiment from April, 1847, to August, 1850."

Third side: "Died of Fever from 1st June to 30th September, 1848—9 Sergeants, 8 Corporals, 4 Drummers, 67 Privates, 4 Women, 4 Children."

Fourth side: "Died from Other Causes—9 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 3 Drummers, 155 Privates, 4 Women, 17 Children."

From the above it would appear that the *total* deaths in the 95th during the two years and nine months it was stationed in Hong-Kong were 259 non-commissioned officers and men, 8 women and 21 children; the Regiment does not seem to have lost any officers.

The 95th Regiment had now been nearly twelve years on foreign service and had indeed served at home for little more than five years since it was raised, and the time had now come for the Regiment to enjoy a brief period of home soldiering once again. On the 14th February, 1850, the 59th Regiment, which had been *eight months* on the voyage from Cork, arrived at Hong-Kong to relieve the 95th, and on the 28th of that month the Major-General Commanding published the following General Order:—

"Victoria, Hong-Kong, 28th February, 1850.

1. The Head-quarters and the Service Companies of the 95th Regiment will embark for England at 6 o'clock a.m. on Friday the 1st March, from the Commissariat Wharf, in boats which will be provided by the Commissariat Department.
2. On the occasion of the 95th Regiment taking its final departure from China, the Major-General Commanding desires to express his sense of their meritorious service in this country. The Major-General Commanding requests Lieut.-Colonel Walter to accept of his particular acknowledgements for the unremitting manner he has watched over the discipline, interior economy, comfort and well-being of the Regiment since the command of it has devolved upon him. The Major-General will consider it a gratifying duty to make known to his superiors the zealous support he has at all times received from Lieut.-Colonel Walter, and he desires that officer to be assured of the Major-General's personal wishes for the prosperity, welfare and success of himself and the Regiment, of whose interest and honour he will ever hear with the most lively satisfaction. Nor can the Major-General permit himself to part with the Regiment without saying that no men could possibly have behaved better under the severe sickness and losses they

have been exposed to in this colony, and that he will be as anxious as he will be rejoiced to hear of their efficiency and health.

(sd.) " R. MYLINS, Captain,
" Brigade Major."

The local newspapers wrote very regretfully of the departure of the Regiment: in the *Hong-Kong Register* we read: " The *Apollo* troopship with the Head-quarters of the 59th Regiment, arrived on the 14th February to relieve the 95th, which will embark for England on the 1st prox. and carry with them the hearty regards of their countrymen in China and genuine wishes for the prosperity of their future career. The officers of the Corps will take leave of our shores with the pleasing reflection that they leave none but friends behind them, while the rank and file bear away the highly creditable character that a more orderly regiment never occupied the Hong-Kong garrison."

The *Friend of China* also wrote very pleasantly: " The *Apollo* is to be expected immediately. She arrives none too soon; there is a good deal of sickness among the men of the 95th, and it were desirable that they embarked and got clear of the China Sea before the N.E. monsoon breaks up. In explanation of the sickness at this season, we learn that many convalescents of the summer of 1848 and 1849 are still much broken down in constitution. They are more susceptible of disease than healthy men, and have not strength to bear up against its influences. In some instances when sent to the hospital they appeared to lose heart and sink without an effort. The 95th have been particularly unfortunate during their term of colonial service. In Ceylon they suffered much from cholera, that scourge having made one of its occasional visits to the district in which they were quartered the year before they embarked for China. We remember reading one of the late Sir Colin Campbell's General Orders in which he spoke in high terms of the behaviour and disposition of the soldiers under a severe infliction of Providence; he also spoke of the unwearied attention of the Colonel and officers during that season of distress, and referred to the satisfactory state of discipline in which they were about to embark for service in China. During their first summer in Hong-Kong the 95th were tolerably healthy; but in 1848 fever appeared in the new barracks in its most violent form, and before the season closed half of them were dead, in hospital, or convalescents unfit for duty. In China the Regiment has sustained the high character it brought from Ceylon; and serve where it may, the inhabitants of this Colony will take a warm interest in the welfare of H.M.'s 95th."

On the 1st March, 1850, the following embarked in the *Apollo*, sailing on the 3rd: 1 Field Officer, 3 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 1 Adjutant, 1 Pay-

master, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon and 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 30 Sergeants, 24 Corporals, 4 Drummers, 396 Privates, 4 officers' wives, 7 officers' children, 23 soldiers' wives and 30 soldiers' children.

The *Apollo* touched on the 24th-27th March at Anjer in the Straits of Sunda; arrived at the Cape of Good Hope on the 8th May, landed the Regiment on the 10th and re-embarking it, sailed again on the 29th; touched on the 15th June at St. Helena, and finally arrived at Portsmouth on the 7th August—the journey home having taken over five months.

The disembarkation return shows 17 Officers, 24 Sergeants, 23 Corporals, 4 Drummers, 311 Privates, 24 women and 30 children, and the discrepancy in the above numbers is accounted for as follows: there died during the voyage 6 Sergeants, 1 Corporal, 59 Privates (one man was drowned) and one child; there were left at the Cape sick, 1 Colour-Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 17 Privates, 3 women and 5 children, while 13 Privates deserted there; one child was born on the voyage. The officers who disembarked with the Regiment at Portsmouth were Lieut.-Colonel Walter, Captains Champion, Carew and Minchin, Lieuts. Maxwell, Swettenham, Sargent, Feneran, Fraser, Charlton, Foster and Armstrong, Lieut. and Adjutant Dowdall, Surgeon A. Gordon, Assistant-Surgeon H. G. Gordon, Quartermaster Holt and Paymaster Feneran. The following officers are shown as on leave: Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, K.H., Captains Hume, Master and Dennis, and Lieut. J. G. Eddington.

On disembarking at Portsmouth the 95th Regiment proceeded by train to Winchester, there to be quartered, and here the service and reserve, or depot, companies were now amalgamated.

CHAPTER XX

1850-1854

THE CRIMEAN WAR AND THE BATTLE OF THE ALMA

DURING the absence of the Regiment on foreign service the depot companies were quartered principally in Ireland, and there is little record of their movements or doings ; but while stationed in Londonderry early in 1849, under the command of Major J. R. Raines, the companies were called out to help in extinguishing a big fire in the city, when the following was placed on record :—

“ Borough of Londonderry.

“ Resolution unanimously passed at a meeting of the Corporation held this 15th day of January, 1849.

“ That the best and most cordial thanks of the Corporation be conveyed to Major Raines, Captain Leach, R.E., and the officers and men of the 95th Regiment under Major Raines' command, for the ready and most valuable assistance rendered on the morning of the 13th instant, on the occasion of the fire in James Street as well as upon all former occasions.

(sd.) “ JAMES WILLIAM GREYS,
“ Deputy Town Clerk.”

From Regimental Head-quarters at Winchester recruiting parties were sent out to Ipswich and Lewes, there being one already at Derby, but Ipswich failing to provide as many recruits as had been anticipated, the party sent there was removed to Stowmarket ; the establishment of the 95th Regiment was, however, completed chiefly by recruits raised at Winchester.

On the 25th June of this year another Colonel was posted to the Regiment consequent on the transfer of General Armstrong to the colonelcy of the 32nd Foot, and Major-General J. Bell was appointed to the 95th. This officer joined the 52nd Foot as an Ensign the 15th August, 1805 ; became Lieutenant 1st October, 1807 ; Captain, 4th Foot, 12th March, 1812 ; Major, 21st June, 1813 ; Lieut.-Colonel, 12th April, 1814 ; Colonel, 6th May, 1831 ; Major-General, 23rd November, 1841 ; Lieut.-General, 11th November, 1851 ; General, 15th June, 1860 ; and Colonel, 4th Foot, 26th December,

1853. He was awarded the C.B., 4th June, 1815 ; K.C.B., 18th June, 1852, and G.C.B., 18th May, 1860. General Bell served in Sicily in 1806-07, and in the Peninsular War from 1808-14, receiving the Gold Cross for Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes and Toulouse, and the General Service Medal with clasps for Vimiera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca and Vittoria. He also served in America in 1814-15. He died in London the 20th November, 1876, and at the time of his death was, with one exception, the last surviving possessor of a Peninsular Gold Cross.

In February, 1851, the 95th left Winchester for Portsmouth and occupied Anglesey Barracks, sending a detachment to Tipnor for a few months ; at Portsmouth, on the 11th November of this year, Colonel J. Campbell, K.H., was promoted major-general and handed over the command of the Regiment, which he had held for upwards of twenty years, to Lieut.-Colonel J. Walter, issuing the following farewell order on his departure :—

“ In handing over the 95th Regiment to an officer of Colonel Walter's standing and service in the Army, Major-General Campbell feels secure that he will maintain for the Corps the same good character which it has been its good fortune to earn during the last twenty years, and he trusts that the Corps will, on its part, enable the Lieut.-Colonel to govern it with satisfaction to himself and the approbation of his superiors.

“ Major-General Campbell cannot, however, leave the 95th Regiment without expressing to all under his command his appreciation of the zeal with which as Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers they have discharged their public duties, as well as the cordiality with which he has been supported by all ranks in the discharge of his own. The Major-General feels that upwards of twenty years as their Commander at home and abroad have served sufficiently to attach him to the destinies of the 95th Regiment, and enable him to say he will always have a warm interest in the welfare of the Corps.

“ It now only remains for him to take leave of the 95th Regiment with his sincere best wishes for their honour, happiness and professional advancement.”

In February, 1852, the Regiment left Anglesey Barracks and occupied Fort Cumberland, leaving a small detachment at Anglesey Barracks under Major Webber-Smith, who had exchanged on the 11th July of the previous year from the 48th Foot with Major J. R. Raines ; detachments were also sent to Haslar, Tipnor and Fort Monckton. Then in August of this year the Regiment was dispatched from Portsmouth to Chatham, providing detachments for Harwich and Tilbury Fort, and in December Colonel Walter retired from the Service and Major J. Webber-Smith was appointed to command the Regiment in his place.

Under orders dated War Office, the 26th February, 1852, the establishment of the Regiment was augmented so as to consist of the following numbers : Ten companies, 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 8 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Assistant-Surgeon, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Paymaster-Sergeant, 1 Orderly-Room Clerk, 10 Colour-Sergeants, 30 Sergeants, 40 Corporals, 1 Drum-Major, 15 Drummers or Fifers, and 810 Privates, or a total establishment, all ranks, of 962.

The stay of the 95th at Chatham was a very short one, for in June, 1853, it was sent for a few weeks to Chobham Camp, where it was brigaded with the 42nd and 50th Regiments under Brig.-General Fane, and then marched in July to Chertsey, proceeding thence by rail to Weedon in Northamptonshire, and providing detachments from Weedon to Northampton, Woolwich and Wolverhampton, and sending out recruiting parties to Chichester, Colchester, Ipswich, Bedford and Ashby-de-la-Zouche.

At the end of this year General Sir John Bell was transferred to the colonelcy of the 4th Foot, and on the 26th December, 1853, Major-General Sir Francis Cockburn was appointed Colonel of the 95th. This officer had joined the Army the 16th October, 1800, as a Cornet in the 7th Dragoon Guards ; became Lieutenant in the 60th Rifles the 6th April, 1803 ; Captain, 94th Foot, 3rd March, 1804 ; 3rd Dragoons, 14th November, 1804 ; 60th Rifles, 23rd April, 1811 ; Major in the Canadian Fencible Infantry, 27th June, 1811 ; Lieut.-Colonel, New Brunswick Fencibles, 27th October, 1814 ; Colonel, 10th January, 1837 ; Major-General, 9th November, 1846 ; Lieut.-General, 20th June, 1854 ; and General, 12th November, 1860. He served in South America in 1807, in the Peninsular War in 1809 and 1810, and in Canada in 1811-14. He died at Dover, 24th August, 1868.

The time had now arrived when the 95th Regiment was to embark for its first campaign, one in which it was to suffer very heavy losses and to cover itself with glory ; and something may now here briefly be said as to the origin of the war in which the Regiment was to be engaged.

The nominal cause of what we know as the Crimean War was the designs of Russia upon Constantinople. The Czar of Russia had contrived by diplomatic measures of various kinds to establish a claim to a protectorate over the Christian subjects in Europe of the Sultan of Turkey—amounting to something like three-fifths of the total population of European Turkey—and in 1853 the Czar put forward claims which, if accepted, practically involved the total disappearance of Turkey as an independent European State. Great Britain and France agreed to support Turkey and declared war against Russia on the 28th March, 1853, Sardinia joining the Western allies in 1855, under the policy of her astute statesman, Cavour, who was

anxious to obtain the recognition of the Kingdom of Sardinia as one of the Powers of Europe. In February, 1854, when the first British troops embarked at Southampton, everything seemed to point to the campaign being carried out on the Danube ; in May the Russians effected the passage of that river and opened their first parallels before the fortress of Silistria on the 19th May ; and so it came about that the troops of Great Britain and France, as they arrived in Turkish waters, were in the first instance conveyed to Varna, and were encamped between that place and Shumla, in the expectation of defending the frontier fortresses by engaging the Russian Army in the field.

It was in March, 1854, that the 95th The Derbyshire Regiment received orders to be in readiness to leave England with the Expeditionary Force ordered to Turkey ; this Force was composed of five infantry divisions, each containing two brigades and the strength of each division being about five thousand bayonets ; a cavalry division containing one heavy and one light cavalry brigade ; three troops of horse artillery and eight field batteries.

The detachments which had been furnished to Northampton and Woolwich, and the different recruiting parties which were out, were all called in, while 123 volunteers joined the Regiment from the 6th, 36th, 48th and 82nd, by far the largest draft coming from the last-named corps, which sent 82 magnificent men, nearly all from the flank companies. The Depot companies, under the command of Captain Dennis, with whom was Captain Minnit, Lieut. Martin, Ensigns Probart and Brooke, proceeded to Northampton, and the service companies, under Lieut.-Colonel J. Webber-Smith, were railed to Portsmouth on the 4th April, spent that night in the old barracks at the top of the High Street, and, being played out by the band of the 42nd Highlanders, embarked on board the S.S. *Medway*, Captain Baynton, and sailed for Turkey on the 6th.

The following was the embarking strength of the 95th Regiment : 3 Field Officers, 8 Captains, 16 Subalterns, 4 Staff, 46 Sergeants, 40 Corporals, 15 Drummers and 810 Privates.

Of these 31 officers, no fewer than twenty-two were killed and wounded during the campaign, three being wounded on two separate occasions, while one received more than twenty wounds. Of the sergeants, nineteen had been killed in action, or had died or had been wounded, within little more than six weeks of the commencement of hostilities ; while of the rank and file, three hundred and fifty were killed and wounded in the three days' fighting in the months of September, October and November, 1854 !

The following were the officers who embarked with the 95th for its first campaign : Lieut.-Colonel J. Webber-Smith, in command ; Majors J. G. Champion and H. Hume ; Captains A. T. Heyland, T. Davis, V. Wing, G. J.

Dowdall, J. A. R. Raines, J. G. Eddington, G. C. Vialls and J. N. Sargent ; Lieuts. L. Fraser, E. S. Charlton, H. Foster, A. J. J. Macdonald, A. Morgan, R. G. Polhill, G. L. Carmichael, E. W. Eddington, R. Garrard and J. C. G. Kingsley ; Ensigns F. H. Dymock, E. D. Smith, W. Braybrooke, E. Bazalgette, W. Hill and B. C. Boothby ; Lieut. and Adjutant G. Brown, Surgeon A. Gordon, and Assistant-Surgeons R. Ferguson and J. Clarke.

The veteran Paymaster of the 95th, F. Feneran, was considered too old for service in the field, he had fought at Waterloo and had joined the Regiment as quartermaster when it was first raised, and had been paymaster since December, 1837 ; but his successor, Paymaster E. R. Wethered, was not appointed until the 30th June, 1854, and consequently did not join until the Regiment was in Turkey. Another old soldier, Quartermaster William Holt, also did not embark with the 95th, his place being filled by the promotion of Quartermaster-Sergeant John Campbell, the *London Gazette* announcing which overtook the Regiment at Malta. Campbell's place was taken first by Colour-Sergeant Wield of the Light Company, and then by Colour-Sergeant M. McGucken, who had joined the 95th from the 36th three years previously ; while the Sergeant-Major was Roger Connor, who had occupied that post since 1853. Both these warrant-officers won the Distinguished Conduct Medal during the Campaign.

The *Medway* touched at Gibraltar on the 14th, at Malta on the 19th April to coal, and at Gallipoli on the 23rd for orders, the troops finally landing on the 24th at Scutari, where the 95th was accommodated in camp. It was the first regiment of its brigade to arrive in Turkey, of the other two regiments of the 1st Brigade, Second Division, the 30th not reaching Scutari until the 11th May, while the 55th did not disembark until the 21st—also from the *Medway*, which had been sent back to fetch that regiment from Gibraltar, where it was stationed when war was declared. The 1st Brigade of the Second Division was commanded by Brig.-General J. L. Pennefather, and the Division by Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans ; the 2nd Brigade, which came direct from Malta, contained the 41st, 47th, and 49th Regiments and was commanded by Brig.-General H. W. Adams. The British forces were under Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, who, though he had never held any important command, possessed much military experience, having served in the Peninsular War and at Waterloo, where he had lost his right arm by one of the very last shots fired in that battle. During recent years he had been for some time Military Secretary to the Duke of Wellington when Commander-in-Chief.

At this period the 95th Regiment wore the shako, a scarlet swallow-tailed coatee with yellow facings, white leather cross-belts, and in winter black trousers with red stripe, changed in summer to trousers of blue serge.

On embarkation only a certain percentage of the men had had the Minié rifle issued to them, but the whole Regiment was completed and exercised with the new weapon while at Scutari.

By the time the 1st Brigade was complete, the 95th had moved—on the 11th May—into the Silimieh Barracks in Scutari, a change from camp very much for the worse, as the Turkish barracks were infested by all manner of creeping things and General Pennefather's command acquired—for obvious reasons—the title of “the flea-bitten Brigade.”

On the 9th June Nos. 3 and 6 Companies, under Captains Heyland and Wing, were sent to a camp at Koolalie on the Bosphorus, and on the 17th the Regiment embarked in the steamer *Golden Fleece*, the Koolalie detachment rejoining on board, and proceeded to Varna, which was reached on the 10th. No. 4 Company, Captain Vials, remained behind with a company of the 49th in charge of the barracks, the two being under the command of Bt.-Major Sillery of the 30th.

In a letter from Major Champion of the 95th, dated “Camp, Varna, June 26th,” he says: “The Guards and Highland Brigade left Constantinople on the 13th inst. Sir De Lacy Evans's division left on the 16th and two following days. The 95th with a company of Sappers and General Pennefather and staff were in that fine steamer, the *Golden Fleece*. Sailing on the 17th we passed Sunday on board in Varna Bay, landed in the boats of the *Henri Quatre, Vaisseau de Guerre* and were played up by the band of the French 27th. We are camped by companies near the lake and have a good supply of water, but experience rather a deficiency of wood. . . . The Gallipoli division arrived on Saturday and is landing to-day. They encamp beyond us on the same ground. The 4th has been left at Gallipoli, and the 49th and 95th each left eighty-five men behind to keep Scutari barracks. . . . Our Light Division, under General Brown, is still at the end of the lake, nine miles off. . . . Hares abound here and a species of marmot, or ground squirrel, is very common. The forenoons are very hot, usually tempered by a sea-breeze: the climate dry and the evenings and mornings charming, but the nights cold and damp, with dew. Bathing in the lake is a favourite amusement with all classes. . . . General Forey, who commanded the French troops at the Piraeus and was at Constantinople, inspected the 95th one afternoon before we left and was much pleased with us.”

On the 3rd July the Regiment moved from the neighbourhood of Varna and encamped for a very few days at Caragoula, moving on again on the 6th to Yuksukova, of which place Major Champion wrote home that “our camp is on a charming hill about fifteen miles from Varna and two or three from the upper Devna Lake, with wood all round it and a running stream

of water. We can see the camp of the Guards and Highlanders between Varna and us, and we see Varna on one side and a long way towards Schumla on the other. . . . We have hard work to get provisions."

On the 22nd July, Ensign J. A. Langford-Brooke joined from home with a draft of two sergeants and ninety-nine other ranks, and almost immediately after their arrival cholera broke out among the troops of the expeditionary force. In his *Reminiscences of the Crimean Campaign*, General Hume, who served with the 55th, says: "On the 23rd July we heard that the dreaded cholera had attacked the Light Division; there were several bad cases and some deaths. The Light and 1st Divisions suffered much, losing many men and some officers during the time they were encamped at Devna and Monastir. The 3rd Division near Varna and some of the cavalry regiments suffered a good deal. . . . The 95th suffered severely, losing many men, I forget the exact number. The 30th and 55th, although they were encamped close to the 95th, lost only a few men in Bulgaria from cholera, a proof, I think, that those regiments were acclimatized by being so long stationed at Gibraltar. The 95th came straight from England."

The actual deaths of the 95th from cholera while in Bulgaria were two sergeants—one a Sergeant Cave of the Light Company—and eighteen privates, the total deaths from all causes between April and September amounting to twenty-nine.

The 95th was probably a younger regiment than the others of the 2nd Division, and it may not be uninteresting to give some particulars of the ages, nationalities and religions of the 95th, taken from a Return for the 1st September of this year:—

There were under 18 years of age, 41 of all ranks.

There were over 18 and under 30, 816 of all ranks.

There were over 30 and under 40, 122 of all ranks.

The Regiment contained at that date 604 Englishmen, 360 Irishmen, and only 15 Scots, while there were 659 Episcopalians, 303 Roman Catholics and 17 Presbyterians; 295 of the non-commissioned officers and men had less than five years' service.

On the 1st August the Regiment moved to a place called Sombey, and two or three days later to Kostandji, where the 95th was encamped on a hill to the east of the town, and from here on the 19th Major Champion wrote to the Rev. Augustus Noel, formerly of the Regiment, saying: "We have been kept all this time in Bulgaria without seeing the enemy, and latterly moving about to escape cholera and fever, which have decimated the efficiency of the force we had upon first arrival at Varna. Now at last we are likely to see some active service, and regiments will be embarked

next week to an unknown destination, but generally supposed to be Sebastopol." Then on the 23rd he wrote again, this time to another old brother officer, Lieut.-Colonel Alcock, that "our long talked of expedition is not as yet countermanded, and the grey and chesnut batteries of artillery attached to our brigade marched this morning to Varna for embarkation. From the number of gabions made by the troops, for each of which fourteen pence was paid to the maker, and shipped on board the transports, siege operations on an extensive scale are expected, and Sebastopol is the common talk. Our destination remains a secret. I believe all the troops will be embarked by the 28th or 29th and we are daily expecting to leave. . . . We are on the hills towards Varna, above and about two miles from Kolidshi, and have an extensive view of the Balkan Hills and an immense plain stretching as far as Yeni-Bazaar."

The 2nd Division did not embark as soon as Major Champion anticipated, for it was still at Kostandji when he wrote on the 27th August, and said: "Since I last wrote preparations have been hurried on and they make no secret of the expedition to the Crimea, which will be conducted on a very large scale, including French, English and Turks. It is supposed that we land within seven miles of Sebastopol, and that the enemy will impede our disembarkation as far as possible. We carry with us the means of entrenching ourselves, and shall have rough work of it till we take the place."

The Regiment must have returned to Varna almost immediately after this letter was written, for on the 30th August * it was embarked in the steamship *Inflexible*, being immediately transhipped into six different transports, the commanding officer, with the Grenadier Company and the Band, being on board the *Pyrenees* (afterwards lost in the great gale of the 14th November), Major Champion and the Light Company were in the *Sir Robert Sale*, No. 5 Company in the *Moire*, while the *Pinola*, the *Eveline* and the *Sutlej* accommodated the remaining companies of the Regiment. Describing the embarkation, Dr. W. H. Russell, *The Times* Correspondent, wrote in one of his letters to that paper: "On Thursday last † the 2nd Division embarked in excellent order. Sir De Lacy Evans, his brigadiers, Pennefather and Adams, were on board before nine o'clock. The 1st Brigade—30th, 55th and 95th Regiments, and the 2nd Brigade—the 41st, 47th and 49th, constitute a very fine division, which has suffered less from sickness than any other division of our army. They moved with great regularity down to the rude piers, and embarking, regiment after regiment, on board the steamers, were soon on board their respective transports."

* Thus in the Regimental "Digest," but from Champion's letters it reads like the 1st September.

† The 31st August, 1854, was a Thursday.

At Varna a depot of sixty-eight men of the 95th was left under command of Ensign Wield, who had just been promoted after nearly eleven years' service in the ranks; while Lieut. Brown and Ensign Hill remained sick in hospital at the same place. No. 4 Company, under Captain Vials, had not yet rejoined from Scutari, where Captain Vials was very lame, having had his foot badly crushed by a baggage pony stepping on it. His subaltern, Lieut. Foster, was at this time very ill and was shortly afterwards invalided home. Of the remaining officers who had left England with the Regiment, Lieut. Fraser had gone home to the depot on promotion to captain, but another officer joined before the 95th left Varna in the person of Lieut. Braybrooke of the Ceylon Rifles; he was a cousin of the ensign of that name in the Regiment and obtained leave while on his way home from Ceylon to be attached to the 95th; he fell at the Alma in the ranks of the 95th still wearing his green Rifle uniform. Paymaster Wethered also joined before leaving Varna.

At this time the officers and colour-sergeants of companies were as under :—

- Grenadier Company: Captain J. G. Eddington, Lieuts. A. Morgan and G. L. Carmichael and Colour-Sergeant M. McGucken.
- No. 1 Company: Captain J. N. Sargent, Lieut. E. S. Charlton, Ensign W. Hill and Colour-Sergeant J. Murphy.
- No. 2 Company: Captain J. A. R. Raines, Lieut. E. D. Smith, Ensign J. A. Langford-Brooke and Colour-Sergeant R. G. Walker.
- No. 3 Company: Captain V. Wing, Lieut. R. Garrard, Ensign W. Braybrooke and Colour-Sergeant J. M. Sexton.
- No. 4 Company: Captain G. C. Vials, Lieuts. H. Foster and G. Brown, Ensign R. Wield and Colour-Sergeant J. Coghlan.
- No. 5 Company: Captain G. J. Dowdall, Lieut. W. L. Braybrooke, Ceylon Rifles, att., Ensign E. Bazalgette and Colour-Sergeant T. Wetton.
- No. 6 Company: Captain A. T. Heyland, Lieut. E. W. Eddington, Ensign B. C. Boothby and Colour-Sergeant B. Baghurst.
- Light Company: Captain T. Davis, Lieuts. A. J. J. Macdonald and R. G. Polhill and Colour-Sergeant G. Poultney.

The transports joined the rest of the fleet in Baltschik Bay, and remained there until the 7th August, when the whole armada set sail for the Crimea, off the shore of which it arrived on the 12th, the weather rainy, stormy and cold. On the 11th Major Champion wrote again to Colonel Alcock, saying: "I am here on board the *Sir Robert Sale* with our Light Company, 121 strong, and Captain Barthby's demi field-battery of artillery, 65 men, 58 horses and two guns. We left Baltschik on the 7th and are, I suppose,

the most magnificent invading fleet on record, but our numbers, not more than 60,000, appear to me too small for such an undertaking. I have been able to get an official programme of the transport sailing order which will give you a good idea of the English portion, not including the fleet, in which there are three three-deckers, the *Britannia*, *Queen* and *London*. Lord Raglan is in the *Caradoc*. Heads of divisions are in front, the Light Division taking the left, the First, Second, Third and Fourth, and then the French transports. The other ships follow the heads of their divisions, so that we may call ourselves a mass of contiguous columns, left in front. On starting, we steamed out with a fair wind at $4\frac{1}{2}$ knots an hour, and were in pretty compact order the next day, having had full moon at night. But the day after, with change of weather and a dark night, we were very straggling and going at $2\frac{1}{2}$ knots an hour, and it took 6 or 7 hours to assemble at our place of rendezvous. An active enemy (not afraid to fight our men-of-war) might have annoyed us much and damaged our troop-ships. The anchoring of such a large fleet in the midst of the ocean without any appearance of land around has struck every one as something quite novel, but I cannot myself understand the advantage of such procrastination, or why we were not brought direct to our landing-place from Baltschik."

On the morning of the 14th September the Expeditionary Force commenced disembarkation in Kalamita Bay, the work going on all day, and the Band and the Grenadier Company being the last of the 95th to land—at dusk—and having some difficulty in finding their bivouac which was about four miles from the landing-place. As the magnificent body of men composing the Grenadier Company went down the side of the *Pyrenees* into the boats which were to take them ashore, her captain—hardy old salt as he was—wept to think how few of them would ever leave the Crimea!

The transport arrangements being as yet wholly inadequate to the requirements of the force, the men landed with nothing more than they were able to carry on their persons—tents, packs and kits being left behind on board the various transports, while baggage animals and bat-horses remained behind at Varna; and by some faulty staff arrangement the chargers of the 95th mounted officers had been shipped into other vessels than those by which their owners were travelling. All carried three days' rations in their haversacks—salt pork, biscuits and rum.

In his diary of the Crimean War Captain Wing,* who voyaged in the *Eveline* with No. 3 Company, tells us that "when I got on shore I found a vast assemblage of troops. Our Brigade soon got under way and we marched off into the enemy's country. After about two hours' march we found ourselves close to the Light and 1st Divisions, and were halted in a

* Captain Wing's Crimean Diary is given in full in the *Regimental Annual* for 1909.

scantly covered field, where we were told to make ourselves comfortable for the night. It was quite dark when we reached the ground, and before we had time to unroll our greatcoats it came on to rain like blazes and continued to do so all night. . . . It was a baddish introduction to the Crimean campaign. . . .

" Friday, 15th September. Strange to say, I was no worse this morning for my ducking, neither was anyone else, except Swinhoe * that I could see. It turned out a beautiful hot day and soon dried us. There is no water here, so that washing is out of the question. It was 12 o'clock before I could get enough to make a cup of tea with. . . . We are waiting here until the cavalry and artillery are disembarked; they say there is so heavy a swell on this morning that they have much difficulty.

" Saturday, 16th. Some tents were sent up to us this morning, and as mine did not make its appearance with them I thought it as well to go and look for it, and sallied off for a walk to the beach. When I got there I found the tongue of land we landed on thronged with tents, stores and muniments of all sorts. There was a devil of a surf on, and that it did not suit landing cavalry was shown by the broken boats and dead horses which lay all over the beach. After looking about the shore a good deal I found my own tent and then started home. I dined with the Colonel and hoped to have had a good night's rest, but an alarm was passed down from the French in the middle of the night and there was the devil's delight " !

(While the Army had been stationed at Varna, orders had been issued for the formation of " flank battalions " as in the days of the Peninsular War; but though the light companies of the Regiments of the 2nd Division appear to have been used together as a battalion for outpost and skirmishing purposes under command of Captain Rose of the 30th, † when the march on Sebastopol actually commenced the flank companies, Grenadier and Light, seem to have moved as battalion companies.)

Captain Wing's Diary states, under date of the 19th September: " Orders came late last night to march at six, but no one took them but the Colonel and he never told anybody, so that it was by especial Providence that anybody was ready. We got off soon after, and actually commenced our march towards Sebastopol. It is a great deal even to have landed in and used the Crimea. I am writing this while the Army is halted and the cavalry are examining the country. We lay there for an hour and then marched on, and marched on all day too. The terrible thing was no water. About 3 o'clock we passed some water, halted, and loosed twenty rounds of ammunition which was the first intimation we had of the presence of the

* Assistant-Surgeon G. M. Swinhoe, joined in July.

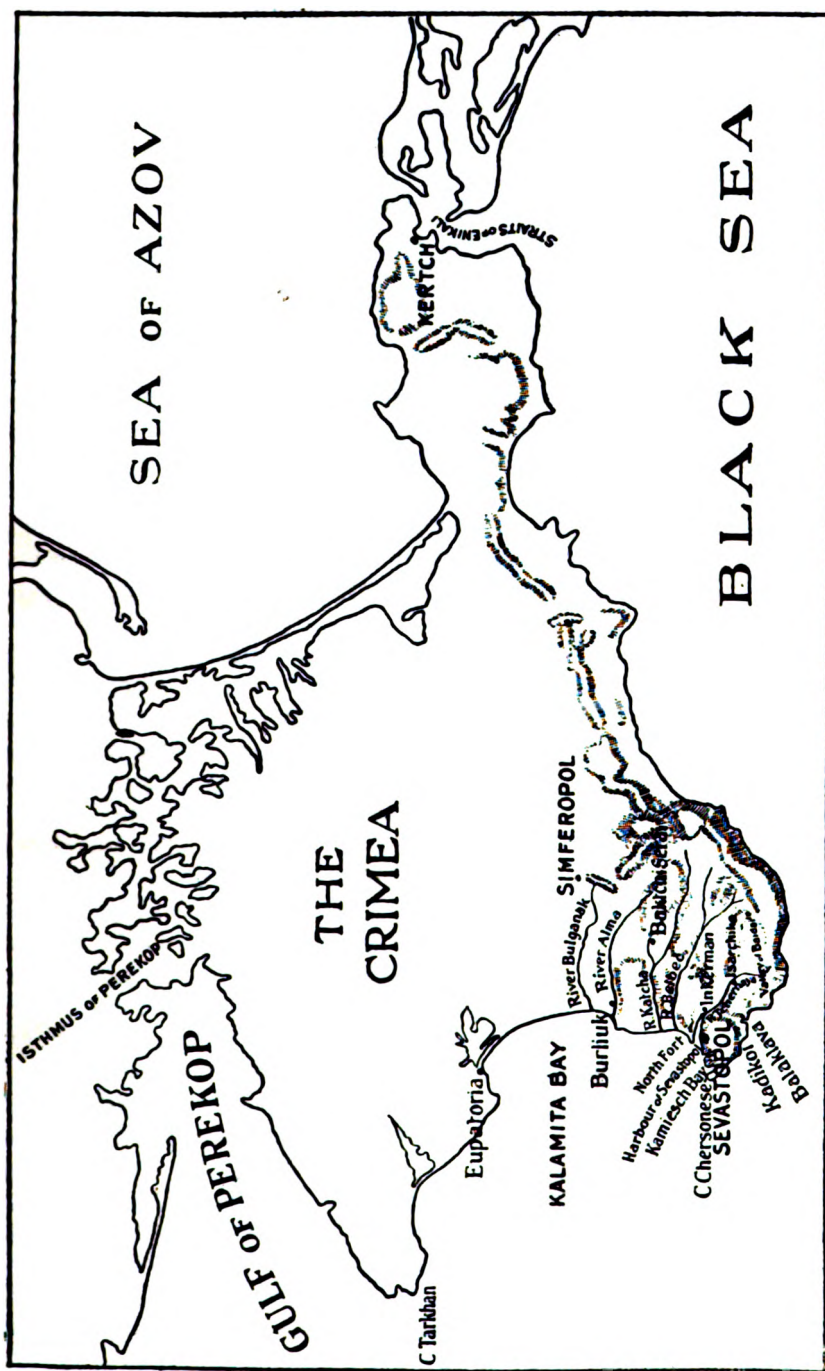
† *Vide* the account by Sergeant Bloomfield, Light Company 95th, in " *I'm Ninety-Five* " for November, 1898.

enemy. In a quarter of an hour we marched on again, and while I am writing the big shot and rockets come 'ping' like blazes. Our Regiment is laying down in line, and old Pennefather rode by with—'That's the music, my darlings!' (The first shot was fired at 35 minutes past three.) This action did not end in much. There is an entrenched camp of the Russians close to us, and they sent out a cloud of Cossacks and some guns, and the consequence was some neat rocket practice on our part. They killed a Rifleman and a 17th Lancer lost his foot." (Captain, then Orderly-Room Sergeant, W. J. Reid, tells us that this man, a sergeant, was brought back and placed just in rear of the Colour Guard of the 95th, of whom Reid was one, to have his leg amputated.) "We formed line in continuation of the Light Division and lay down all the afternoon. We all slept on the same ground that night, with the Cossacks all about us and the certainty of a bust-up in the morning."

The Allied Armies had now arrived near the banks of a small river called the Bulganak, and here was passed the eve of the Battle of the Alma, in which the 95th Regiment was to receive its baptism of fire and cover itself with undying honour. The compiler of this History has heard old officers relate how, as they lay in their bivouac that night, some of them discussed their chances of wounds and possible amputation on the morrow. Captain Heyland, the senior company commander, said that for his part were he to be wounded and have to undergo amputation, he would rather lose an arm than any other of his limbs; while Ensign Boothby declared that he would rather lose a leg. Before the next day's fighting was done, the senior Captain had lost his left arm and the young Ensign his right leg!

The British and French were under arms soon after daybreak on the 20th September, and about 7 a.m. the Allies marched off in the following order to the attack of the Russian position on the banks of the Alma; the French, under Marshal St. Arnaud, were on the right, having that flank resting on the sea; their 2nd Division was on the right, and in line with it were their 1st and 3rd Divisions; in rear of the centre division came the baggage, followed by the 4th Division, and that again by a body of Turks. The 2nd British Division (on the right) and the Light Division were in line with the three leading French divisions, and were followed by the 3rd and 1st and these again by the 4th Division—not yet complete—and by the baggage. The French right was protected by the sea and by the Allied fleets, while the left of the two armies was covered by the British cavalry, which was the only mounted body which had as yet been landed.

Lord Raglan's force of some 28,000 men and 60 guns, was confronted by 26,000 Russians with 86 guns; while the French army of 37,000 men and 68 guns, supported by the fire of nine ships-of-war, was to oppose a



THE CRIMEA.

Russian force of no more than 13,000 men and 36 guns. The position to be attacked by the French was everywhere steep and in many places precipitous, but it was not strong in a military sense and was undefended by any field works. The ground in front of the British attack sloped gently down to the River Alma, was of great natural strength, was entrenched, and all the ranges had been carefully measured and marked out.

The 2nd Division, its 1st Brigade in the first line and the 2nd Brigade in support, was thus on the extreme right of the British Army; on its right was the 3rd French Division, commanded by Prince Napoleon, and on its left was the British Light Division, under General Sir George Brown. As the line of quarter columns moved forward and surmounted the gentle rise from which the ground sloped down to the valley, the gardens and vineyards and clumps of willow trees disclosed the line of the Alma, beyond which "those having good sight could detect on the slopes across the stream something which looked like a brown seam, and also numberless little black squares and oblongs on the green turf of the hill-sides. The brown seam was the Great Redoubt and the squares and oblongs were the columns of a Russian Army."*

It had been arranged that the British should attack directly to their front, while the French, crossing the river near its mouth, were to ascend the steep cliffs in that direction, and so turn the left of the Russian position. The divisions told off for this turning movement streamed away to the right front, while the British halted, formed up in open columns, right in front, and the men then piled arms and fell out for a couple of hours or more. During this time, as *The Times* War Correspondent relates, Marshal St. Arnaud with his staff rode along the front of the British line, and when opposite the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division he halted and said: "English, to-day you will see the Russians; I hope you will fight well!" To which remark one of the many Irishmen among those regiments addressed at once replied: "Shure an' ye *know* we will"!!

The French soon met with difficulties in their advance, the nature of the ground preventing their guns from keeping up with and supporting their infantry, and after some time the French sent to Lord Raglan asking for support, whereupon his staff-officers were told to order the advance of the British to be resumed; Major Lysons of the 23rd Fusiliers brought the order to the 2nd Division, and in his account of the Campaign, says: "I shall never forget the excited look of delight on every face when I gave the order—the Line will advance."

The two leading divisions, the 2nd and Light, now attempted to deploy all their brigades and regiments, but for this there was not sufficient room,

* Kinglake, *Invasion of the Crimea*, Vol. 2, p. 257.

and when the movement was completed one and a half regiments of the Light Division were crowded out of the line and forced behind the left of Pennefather's brigade, on the right of which Adams' brigade had now been brought up into the line.

"After a while," wrote Captain Wing in his diary of the opening events of the battle, "we moved on again and about twelve o'clock big guns and the rattle of musketry on the right told us the French were engaged. We very shortly deployed into line and advanced, but our advance was soon checked by a burning village. We then took ground to our left to avoid it and soon began a most awful scene for the 55th and ourselves. A Russian battery on the height above us got the range and pounded us like the deuce. The shot and shell struck our men down frightfully fast and at last we had to lie down. We lay for a long time being practised at by the Russians and more or less men dying. At last we were ordered up again and advanced in line under a terrible fire. We had not gone far when a shell burst under the feet of the right of my company, and knocked about the feet and legs of the whole section. A bullet went through my leg and there was an end of it."

On receiving the order—"The Line will advance"—Sir De Lacy Evans had the markers out and dressed the line and then gave the order to move on, the 2nd Division having all its regiments in front line in the following order from right to left—41st, 49th, 47th, 30th, 95th, 55th, with the two batteries, Major Turner's and Major Franklin's under Lieut.-Colonel Fitzmayer, on the right. The front of the Division was covered by a battalion of Rifles and by the light companies of the brigades, which advanced into the gardens and vineyards, engaging and driving back the Russian skirmishers who were occupying them. As the advance commenced the Russian guns opened a heavier fire, when Brig.-General Pennefather slapped his hand on his thigh, exclaiming—"Blood an' 'Ouns, Boys, I like that."

While the Regiment was lying down some three hundred yards from the River Alma, a great many round shot and shell fell among its ranks, one of the first to fall being Captain Dowdall, whose arm was carried off and his breast shattered by a grape shot; he was taken off the field, dying before night. Another shell fell in the Grenadier Company, killing and knocking out of the ranks No. 2445 Private T. W. Avery, servant to Captain Eddington, commanding the company. (Avery was not himself a Grenadier, but was with the company, so as to be near his master.) A third shell burst in No. 1 Company, carrying great destruction with it, while yet another, which fell on the right of the Grenadiers, seemed to destroy a whole section, but exploded harmlessly, wounding nobody.

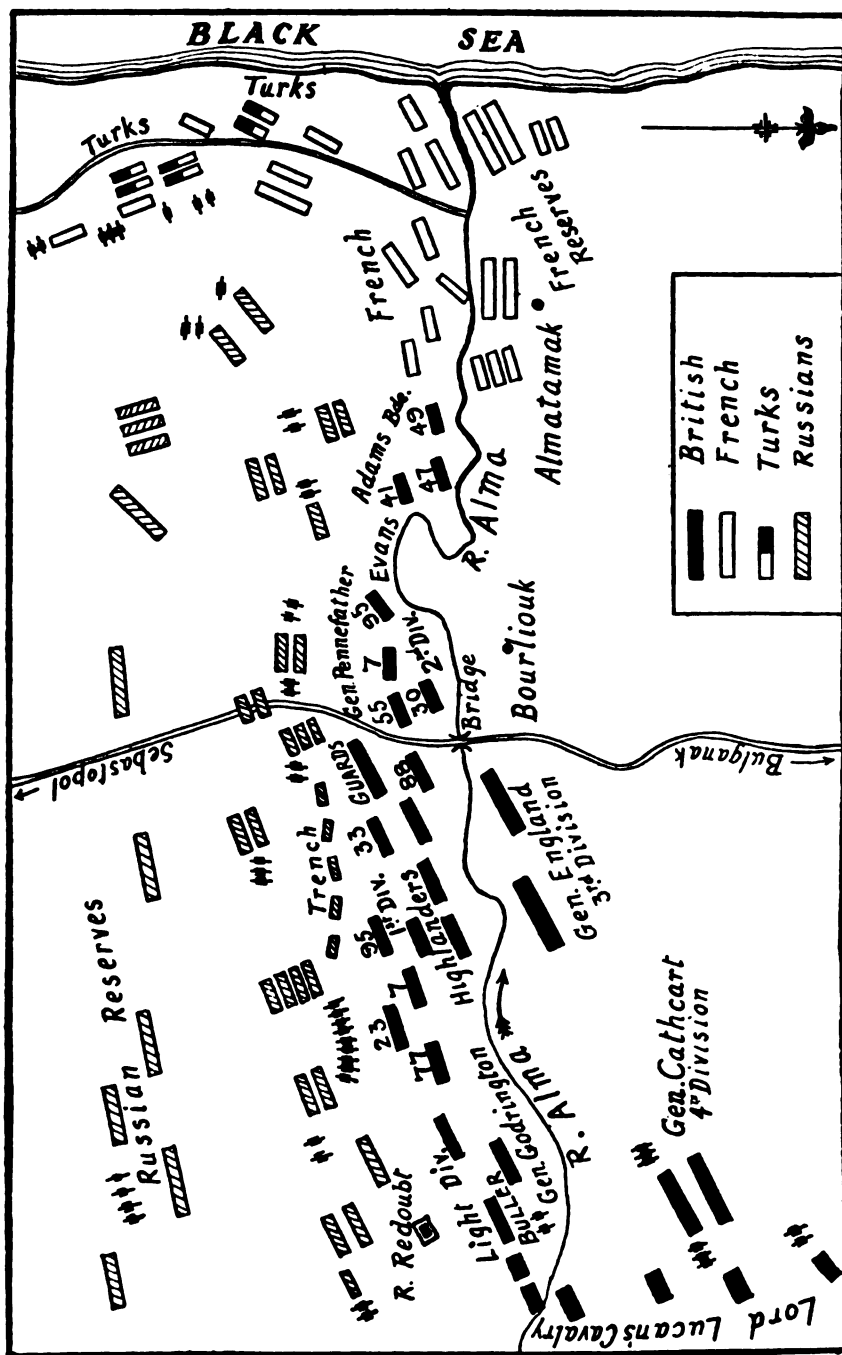
The Brigade, after having been thus pounded for some three-quarters

of an hour, was again ordered to advance, the fire being now not quite so heavy as at first, owing to more of our field batteries having been brought up to reply to the enemy. The front allotted to the 2nd Division was, as already stated, greatly constricted, and the 95th, in the centre of the 1st Brigade, was marching directly on the village of Bourliouk, which stood, surrounded by gardens and walled vineyards, close to the road which here crossed the stream by a bridge. The Russian sharpshooters, driven from these enclosures, had retired across the river, setting fire to the houses in the village and partially destroying the bridge.

The advance continued, and about this time No. 2724 Private P. Luff of No. 2 Company was killed, the news of his death being passed along the ranks to his brother, No. 2729 Private F. Luff, of the Grenadier Company, who died of wounds received later in the campaign.

As the burning village was neared, its passage did not seem to the officers of the 95th to present any very serious obstacle to men on foot, for though there was a good deal of smoke, the actual flames seemed hardly enough to stop progress. However, at this moment the Divisional Commander rode up in front of the Grenadier Company of the 95th and ordered the men to halt, while some of his staff rode along the front of the two next companies repeating the order. Colonel Webber-Smith, noticing the halt on the right, came up to ascertain the cause—the rest of the line meanwhile advancing—and hearing that it was by the General's orders, the Colonel then halted the whole Regiment and the line was reformed. Sir De Lacy Evans then, either considering that the burning village was impassable or fearing that the 2nd Brigade might overlap the 30th on the right of the 1st, directed Colonel Webber-Smith to take ground to the left two or three times. During those movements the 30th and 55th continued to advance, so that the 95th presently found itself with its right astride the road leading to the bridge, and with the 7th Fusiliers, the right battalion of the Light Division, coming up in line behind. It was during one of these movements to the left that the 95th became divided into two portions, the left wing hearing and conforming to the order and taking the two centre companies with it, while the companies on the right, not hearing the order clearly, moved straight on. By this time the Russian gunners had changed from round shot and shell to grape and canister, the Regiment was under a tremendous fire and officers and men were falling fast.

The 95th now advanced again up to a farmyard wall, behind which General Pennefather directed the men to take cover, when the 7th Fusiliers, passing through the 95th, went on and lay down in front, but the 95th again advancing, passed in their turn through the line of the 7th. Both regiments were now close to a walled vineyard on the left of the road and



THE ALMA.

20th September, 1854.

a posthouse on the right, and as the Russian fire was still very heavy the two corps found a temporary shelter behind those protections.

The 95th soon again advanced, but the line formation was by this time in great measure, if not indeed wholly, lost. Part of the Grenadier Company made for the bridge, but hearing a warning shout that it was mined, these men, with Lieut. Carmichael, turned to the right and crossed the river, by a shallow ford: the great majority of the men of the other companies, however, and the remainder of the Grenadiers under Captain Eddington and Lieut. Morgan, crossed the road into the vineyards and forded the stream above the bridge. Several men, weighted with picks and ammunition, were drowned—possibly also shot—and many had their ammunition wetted and damaged.

Before they reached the river every officer of No. 3 Company had been hit, Privates Leggett and Timson, front and rear rank men of a file, were killed by grape shot, while Colour-Sergeant Sexton was leading his men across the Alma when a round shot struck his haversack, containing his three days' rations, and tore it from his side, the shock of concussion throwing Sexton on his back in mid-stream. However, he was none the worse, and was able to join his company in the attack on the Great Redoubt, in front of which the men, hurrying through the river, were collecting under the high left bank.

Of the rest of the battle Major Champion wrote as follows in a letter of the 11th October: "I got up a very steep clay bank with some difficulty and found the 95th and 23rd all mixed up together, sheltered under a very steep hill. I saw our Colonel and Colours and got up the bank a little above them. A cry now came that the enemy were coming down the hill and would fire into us. . . . 'Come, 95th, show them the way.' A rush then took place, and our men, instead of waiting on the crest, dashed on through a withering fire. Here the Colonel was wounded, the two Eddingtons and Polhill killed, Wing wounded, and a great slaughter of our men. Young Eddington fell by my side with a most sweet expression.

"I saw little more, but pressed on and got into the battery on our left from which the enemy were driven by our advance. There was a fine brass howitzer deserted by the enemy, and which Heyland had first taken, keeping a little to our right. I rejoined our Colours with a line of 300 to 400 of the 95th, the 23rd fighting to our right. The rest of our men joined the 23rd and 7th, both near us. We fired into a fine regiment, the 31st Imperial Guard, on our front. The slaughter on both sides was terrific; then we were also taken in flank by the Russian 32nd and their crossfire dealt destruction to the 23rd and ourselves."

No supports were immediately at hand and the moment was critical.



THE ALMA.

20th September 1854.

The Queen's Colour of the 95th had been taken from the hand of Ensign Braybrooke, when wounded, by Private James Keenan and planted by him on the earthwork of the Great Redoubt, and Major Hume, who was on foot, his horse having been shot, now seized the Regimental Colour from the shattered hand of Ensign Bazalgette, and the remaining men at hand rallied round the Colour. Captain Raines with Colour-Sergeant Sexton and Sergeant Ormond and a handful of men came up bearing aloft the Queen's Colour, which Raines had taken from Ensign Brooke, who had been ordered, wounded, to the rear, and the Queen's Colour was then handed to Lieut. Morgan and the Regimental Colour to Lieut. Carmichael.

The 1st Division on the left was now coming steadily up in echelon of regiments, and the general advance commenced, the enemy everywhere falling back and our Horse Artillery playing on the retreating Russians.

The Battle of the Alma was won and the rout of the enemy complete, but with a loss to the 95th Regiment which Lord Raglan in his despatch described as "immense." The Regiment had gone into action with 29 Officers and 738 other ranks ; * it lost close upon two-thirds of its officers and considerably more than one-fourth of its non-commissioned officers and men. The Colonel and the junior Major were wounded and the senior Major was badly bruised by the fragment of a shell ; of seven captains who went into action two were killed and three were wounded ; while four subaltern officers were killed and six were wounded. The Surgeon also was wounded. Four sergeants were killed and twelve wounded, while of the other ranks 42 were killed, 156 were wounded and 6 were missing. In its first battle the total casualties among all ranks of the 95th Regiment amounted to 238.

The losses among the Colour party, both officers and sergeants, had been most severe, almost every ensign in succession, several other officers and five sergeants falling under the Colours. Orderly-Room-Sergeant Reid was the only sergeant of the party who was not hit ; Sergeant T. McDowell was wounded—shot through the thigh—while Sergeant R. Woolnough and all the others were killed. Ensign Braybrooke and two other subalterns were severely wounded while carrying the Queen's Colour, which was seized by Private Keenan, and planted in the Great Redoubt ; it was then carried for a time by Captain Raines and was finally brought out of action by Lieut. Morgan, the Colour being twice struck while in his charge, one shot going through his wing and wounding Private Keenan in the throat. Ensign Bazalgette was twice wounded under the Regimental Colour—having four

* The strength of the 95th Regiment on the 20th September, 1854, was 975 non-commissioned officers and men ; of this number 738 were present in the battle, 84 were at Varna, 121 at Scutari, 3 were on command and 29 were sick on board ship.

shot holes in his right hand ; Major Hume was shot when he had taken it from Bazalgette, when it was handed to Captain Davis and was then carried until the close of the action by Lieut. Carmichael.

The following were the officers of the 95th who took part in the battle : Lieut.-Colonel J. Webber-Smith (wounded) ; Majors J. G. Champion (contusion) and H. Hume (wounded) ; Captains A. T. Heyland (wounded), T. Davis, V. Wing (wounded), G. J. Dowdall (killed), J. A. R. Raines, J. G. Eddington (killed), and J. N. Sargent (wounded) ; Lieuts. E. S. Charlton, A. J. J. Macdonald (wounded), A. Morgan, R. G. Polhill (killed), G. L. Carmichael, J. C. G. Kingsley (killed), E. W. Eddington (killed), R. Garrard (wounded), and E. D. Smith ; Ensigns W. Braybrooke (wounded), E. Bazalgette (wounded), B. C. Boothby (wounded), and J. H. Langford-Brooke (wounded) ; Surgeon A. Gordon (wounded), and Assistant-Surgeons R. Fergusson, J. Clarke and G. M. Swinhoe ; Quartermaster J. Campbell and Lieut. W. L. Braybrooke, attached (killed).

At the close of the battle the 95th was reformed under the orders of Major Champion, and moved to the position taken up by the Allies on high ground to the rear of the Russian position about a mile from the left bank of the Alma, and on the road to Sebastopol. The Regimental Field Hospital was established on the right bank of the river, and that evening Lieuts. Macdonald and Carmichael, collecting forty volunteers, went back across the river to see if they could do anything for the wounded. They found them laid out in rows on the turf by the riverside, and the Regimental Medical Officers, with their Assistant, Private Collins, hard at work. In spite of his wound Surgeon Gordon remained at work all that night among our wounded, performing with his assistants some eighty amputations, and then going off, when he had done all he could for our men, to see how he could help with the Russian wounded.

The wounded remained here until taken down to the shore in carts and thence to the ships in boats on the 21st and 22nd September, but the arrangements seem to have left a good deal to be desired, for in Captain Wing's diary he writes under date of the 21st : " About 12 o'clock the sailors and marines brought hammocks from the shipping and took us down to the shore. We were then laid quite promiscuously at the bottom of flotilla boats—I was laid close to a Russian artilleryman—and towed off. We tried several steamers, but they said they were full. At last they put us on board the *Colombo* and in a few minutes my aching bones were resting on a mattress again. I found Brooke in the same cabin."

Even then it was 6 p.m. on the 23rd before the *Colombo* sailed, and midday on the 26th before her cargo of wounded was landed and in hospital at Scutari. " I went," writes Captain Wing, " to see the Colonel this

morning, he seemed very queer and his leg was much inflamed, and when I went away I told a medico as much, who examined his wound and extracted a flattened bit of bullet—he might well feel his leg painful! Heyland was there, I hope he is getting on well.”

Shortly after the battle, General Sir De Lacy Evans published a Divisional Order in which it was stated: “The Lieut.-General has the satisfaction to publish in orders the following names of officers and men of the 95th Regiment, reported by their Commanding Officer, whose gallant conduct came under his especial notice at the Battle of the Alma: Major H. Hume, after crossing the river, had a horse shot under him, headed the attack on the Russian main outwork and carried the Regimental Colour for some time during the hardest part of the struggle. Ensign Brooke continued to press on in the contest after receiving a wound whilst carrying the Colour. Bt.-Major Heyland was severely wounded after having gallantly pressed forward to his left in the outwork and taken a 32-pr. brass howitzer from the enemy.

“Private John Daniel, Sergeant Nathan Ormond, Sergeant Robert Hamilton, and Privates John Seaborn, Thomas Dunn, Frederick Beech, Lce.-Corporals Timothy Abbott and Samuel Hunter, Privates Arthur Brady, Simon Murphy, Alfred Smith, Denis Collins, William Newby, Thomas Ryan, George Sparks, Bernard McEntee, Timothy Sullivan, Patrick Burke, Samuel Webb, James Keenan and William Bish showed front with the Colours when the Regiment was extremely hard pressed in front and flank. Lce.-Sergeant Alfred Merriman, Privates Charles Rose and John Madden fought on after being wounded.

“Colour-Sergeant Richard Gladwell Walker and Private Henry Grimminson fought well and were wounded.

“Private Mathew Scarr, Grenadier Company, fought alongside the 7th Royal Fusiliers and is spoken of very favourably by the Officer Commanding that Regiment.”

Major H. Hume, 95th, was recommended by Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans for the Victoria Cross.

In Field-Marshal Lord Raglan's Despatch of the 23rd September, he wrote:—

“The 95th Regiment, immediately on the right of the Royal Fusiliers in the advance, suffered equally with that corps an immense loss.”

CHAPTER XXI

1854

THE BATTLE OF BALAKLAVA AND

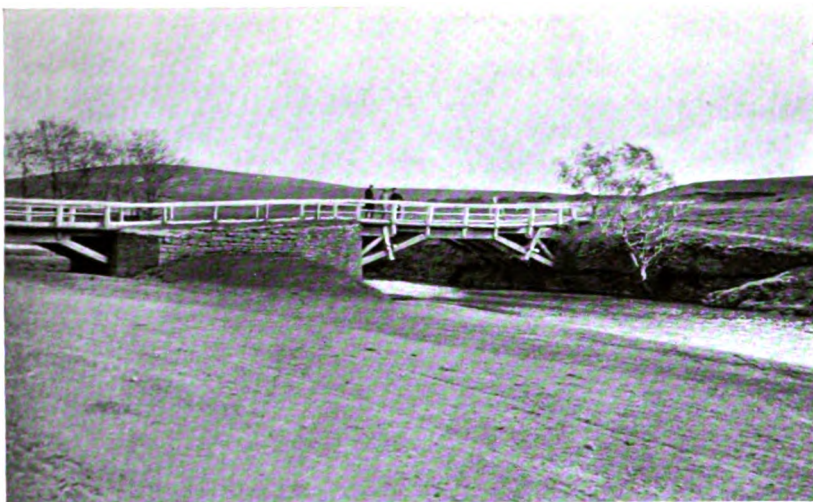
THE RUSSIAN SORTIE OF THE 26TH OCTOBER

LORD RAGLAN had hoped, and had indeed suggested to his colleague, Marshal St. Arnaud, that as the French army had not been very seriously engaged at the Battle of the Alma, our Allies should follow up the retreating Russians with at least two infantry divisions, but this proposal was declined by the French commander on the grounds that his men had left their knapsacks behind on the further bank of the Alma and must go back and fetch them ; but there was an even stronger reason for the inaction of the French, and this was that they had not landed enough gun ammunition, and that consequently the French infantry must have advanced without the necessary covering fire from their artillery. At the same time it must be said that the French Marshal was in very bad health and quite unfit, physically or mentally, for the strain of the campaign. On the 26th September he was obliged to resign his command and on the 29th he died on board ship, being succeeded by General Canrobert.

It had been proposed to attack or invest the forts on the north side of the fortress of Sebastopol, but to this Marshal St. Arnaud had been unable to agree and fresh plans had to be drawn up ; so that it was not until the 23rd September that the Allies moved from the left bank of the Alma and marched across some open down-like country to the Katcha River, on the left bank of which the British army bivouacked, moving on next morning to the River Belbek, which was crossed and bivouac formed for the night on the opposite heights. On this day Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans addressed the 2nd Division, praising all ranks for their gallant conduct on the 20th.

The army was still pursued by cholera and many men this day sickened and died.

A long and very harassing flank march had now to be undertaken in order to pass round the fortress and establish a new base at Balaklava and



BRIDGE OVER THE ALMA, NEAR BOURLIOUK VILLAGE.

(Exactly as in 1854.)



THE BREASTWORK, INKERMANN—EXTERIOR.

Where Arbuthnot's Guns came into action, assisted by No. 3 Co., 95th Regt.

(Present Day.)

its harbour on the south-west of the Crimea, and this entailed moving through a very broken and wooded country within five miles of Sebastopol. The only road being taken up by the cavalry and guns, the infantry regiments had to find their way as best they could by compass through the dense woodland which stretched on either flank, so that the 2nd Division did not arrive at its bivouac on the bank of the Tchernaya River until about 10.30 p.m. on the 25th, when the men had been nearly seventeen hours on the march ; and even then it could not take up its position for the night until all the artillery had crossed the river some two hours later. The men suffered much from want of water on this long and rather hazardous march, but very few men of the 95th fell out.

One of the married women of the Regiment, the wife of No. 2569 Sergeant J. Crangle, who had somehow been smuggled on shore, made this march with the Regiment, and was given several articles of female costume to replenish her wardrobe by men of other corps who managed to get into Balaklava. Only three married women of the 95th, the wives of Sergeant Crangle, Privates Polley and Butler, were in camp with the Regiment before Sebastopol. Twenty married women in all left England with the Service Companies, but all but these three remained on board the ships in which they arrived at Balaklava.

On the 26th the 2nd Division moved nearer to Balaklava, marching across the ground soon to be famous as the scene of the charge of the Heavy and Light Cavalry Brigades ; but during the attack upon and capture of the town the division remained in reserve on the plain of Kadikoi, so as to be ready to repel any attack which might be made upon the rear from the direction of Sebastopol. Then on the 27th the division moved about a mile and a half further from Balaklava and in the direction of Sebastopol ; the men had halted and were just about to cook their dinners when a reconnaissance was ordered in the direction of the fortress, and, leaving their meal untasted and their kits and blankets behind, the 95th moved forward on to the heights above Sebastopol, where the division halted again while Lord Raglan and his staff saw all that was to be noticed. The guns of the fortress opened upon the troops, but the 95th suffered no casualties on this occasion. When the halt took place, the 95th was the only regiment whose commander, Major Champion, had insisted upon the men not straying away, and had refused to allow his men, like those of some other corps, to fall out and go into the vineyards in search of the tempting muscatel grapes, then just ripening. When General Evans came back to the division he was very angry to notice how in some corps the men had been allowed to break off, and ordered out a company of the 95th in extended order, to drive the delinquents back to their regiments.

The reconnaissance over, the troops marched back to their bivouacs.

On the 29th the allied armies "sat down" before Sebastopol, advancing to and occupying positions on the heights above it, some within gunshot of the Russian batteries, the 2nd Division moving up to the position on the extreme left of the army, where tents were landed and all ranks were busily employed in helping to bring up the siege guns and in making gabions and fascines. But on the 4th October the 2nd Division was moved some two and a half miles to the right, taking up the position it was now for some months to hold on the extreme right of the besieging army, the camp being on heights known as Inkerman Heights, immediately behind the crest of Home Ridge, and from which three great ravines ran down to the harbour of Sebastopol.

The Light and 2nd Divisions were supported by the 1st, the camp of which was rather under a mile from that of the 2nd Division.

"The position of the 2nd Division was one of considerable danger, for while called upon to use all its strength in the siege of the town to its left front, it was open to attack on its right front and to the east, either by the Russian field army which now occupied the heights near McKenzie's Farm on the other side of the Tchernaya, or by troops coming from the north side of Sebastopol and marching round the head of the harbour. It was partially protected by the steepness and roughness of the ascent from the Tchernaya Valley five hundred feet below, but two ravines running down into the valley gave the enemy a fairly easy access to the ridge. One, the Quarry Ravine, opens out on the ridge eight hundred yards in front of the 2nd Division camp. A road, fit for artillery, ascends the ravine and passes through the camp. The other ravine, called the Volovia Gorge, runs down from the north side of Shell Hill to the head of the harbour, where it meets the causeway from the north across the marshes at the mouth of the Tchernaya.

"Besides the danger of attack by the Russian field army and by troops from the north of the harbour, the garrison of Sebastopol itself could send troops along the south side of the harbour as far as the Careenage Ravine, where they would find a road leading up to the top of the ridge. From there they could seize Shell Hill, only defended by our pickets, and their artillery would then be only 1,200 yards from the fore ridge which covered the camp of the Division. All these avenues of attack were actually employed during the first two months of the siege." *

"The ground," wrote an officer of the 1st Brigade, "was thickly covered with oak scrub, and on the slopes there were fine juniper bushes. Water was to be got close to a windmill, about three-quarters of a mile from our

* Bannatyne, *History of the 30th Regiment*, pp. 406, 407.

camp. For some time we had a very short allowance, barely enough for drinking and cooking, and about a pint a day for washing purposes."

The defence of this important position pressed very hardly upon the men of a division already very greatly reduced in numbers, for at this time some at any rate of the regiments composing it were very weak ; the 30th had now only 19 officers and 507 other ranks fit for duty, while the 95th were in equally bad case, for even after the arrival on the 9th October of No. 4 Company from Scutari with Captain Vialls and Lieut. Brown and about one hundred other ranks, the 95th seems to have had only 11 officers, exclusive of the staff, and some 513 non-commissioned officers and men.

On the 14th October the picquets on the right of the 2nd Division became engaged with the enemy and the 55th and 95th were ordered to reinforce, but on their coming up the Russians fell back.

The bombardment of the fortress by the English and French batteries and by the guns of the Allied fleets opened on the 17th October, the fleets attacking the batteries on the sea-front, while the fire from the land was directed chiefly against a work known as the Redan and against the Flag-staff Bastion at the head of Dockyard Creek. The effect of the bombardment, as seen from the Inkerman position, is thus described in a letter from Major Champion of the 18th October :—

"Yesterday the allied batteries being completed opened fire on Sebastopol early in the morning and continued until dusk. The fire on both sides was magnificent. The French met with some loss and had some guns dismounted, and an ammunition magazine blew up and killed one hundred of their men. They also ran short of ammunition and will not be in a serviceable state, I hear, until to-morrow. Our fire was very satisfactory, as we dismounted all the guns in a brown tower" (the Malakoff), "our principal opponent, and blew up a large Russian magazine in the naval dockyard. We had no guns dismounted and very small loss from the cannonade, but had one tumbril blown up. The Russians, I believe, had two tumbrils blown up. The fleet came up about noon and kept up fire on Fort Constantine, but I cannot hear with what success. We were watching the cannonade most of the day with great curiosity. I think matters look well, but it will be by no means the short and easy matter which was so sanguinely expected. The French guns are lighter and evidently not a match for the Russians, and they compete well with ours, and have all their shipping unsilenced within the harbour. I have been quite well since I wrote. The work has been very severe and both officers and men are very much done up with it, and some have died of cholera and jaundice. In the trenches we are continually shelled, and on picquet have night attacks of the Russians to repulse ; but, thank God, the Regiment has so far escaped without a

single casualty " (evidently a *fatal* one is meant) " by war since the Alma. One night I was ordered with a working party of two hundred unarmed men—95th—to a battery, under the guidance of a young Engineer officer, who lost his way, passed the battery and got so near Sebastopol that it was quite providential that we were not all taken prisoners. Having gone a little beyond the party he was challenged by the outlying Russian picquet, but some way got off without their firing upon him. We were close by, but retreated so silently that the picquet did not hear us ; we were, however, shelled from the town."

During the opening day of the bombardment Captain Raines and Lieut. Smith, who were on duty in the trenches—the former as an assistant engineer—were wounded, the latter by a fragment of a 13-inch shell—"Young Smith," wrote Major Champion, "had a narrow escape from a shell which wounded him in the head."

The Battle of Balaklava, which took place on the 25th October, is chiefly remembered by the heroic charges of the Heavy and Light Cavalry Brigades, and many people are inclined to overlook the fact that any infantry were that day engaged at all. Further, since the 93rd Highlanders was the only regiment of infantry which was engaged in the battle as a complete unit, the participation in the action of other infantry units seems to have been largely overlooked. It is, however, incontestable that small detachments from several regiments, mainly convalescents discharged from hospital and men sent down from camp on fatigue, etc., were present and took part in the action ; the 30th and 55th, the two other regiments of the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, certainly had small detachments present, and the following extract from Captain Reid's *Recollections of The 95th*, already quoted from, shows that any men present were gladly made available to stem the attack made by the Russian troops under General Liprandi on our force covering Balaklava.

"On that morning it had been arranged at Inkerman that the Drum-Major should proceed to Balaklava for letters from home, and I was to accompany him to procure some stationery for use in the Orderly Room, and we were quite unaware that a battle was taking place until, when some six miles on our journey, we saw an unusual stir in the French lines, and, on looking down into the valley, saw a crowd of Russians under the forts vacated by the Turks. As we left the heights and got into the valley, we found the 93rd still in line, and a wounded Field Officer of Heavy Cavalry, with his right leg dangling from the saddle, so one of us at each side accompanied him to his camp close to Balaklava, where a Staff Officer gave us an order to drive the Turks out of it and form them up on the right flank of the 93rd ; this they readily did when they understood what was required of them."

There must have been many men of the 95th that day present at Balaklava on some duty or other, all of whom were impressed to help in the defence of the town and harbour; and, as a matter of fact, the Crimean Medal Roll of the Regiment shows that one Colour-Sergeant, three Sergeants, three Drummers and eighty-two privates eventually received the "Balaklava" Clasp.

The Russians remained in possession of the ground and of the redoubts and guns they had that day wrested from the Turks; and it was no doubt with the intention of diverting the attention of the Allies from General Liprandi, and with the further motive of making his troops acquainted with the ground on the flank of the investing force over which he intended, later on, to make a far more serious attack, that the Russian Commander-in-Chief gave orders for a sortie to be made, on the 26th October, against the front of the 2nd British Division.

The attack was accordingly made by six battalions, numbering in all some 4,300 men, covered by the fire of about twenty guns.

The morning of the 26th was a particularly bright and beautiful day. All through the previous night and during that morning there had been a great stir in Sebastopol—bells ringing, great and prolonged cheering, while large masses of troops appeared to be moving about.

The picquets covering the front of the 2nd Division were that day found by eight companies, those of the 1st Brigade on the right by three companies of the 30th and one of the 95th under Major Champion, 95th, four of the 41st under Major Eman of the last-named corps. The 2nd Division was turned out about breakfast time on a report coming in that the Russians were advancing, but as everything appeared quiet the men were very soon dismissed.

The action of the picquets on this day is described as follows in a letter from Major Champion, written on the 27th October:—

"I was Field Officer on picquet yesterday with 240 men under me, and our position was attacked by a battery of field artillery and 8,000 men from Sebastopol. They marked their approach by attacking the 49th Picquet in front of me by a few skirmishers, who retreated and drew off the 49th. I had taken up a position to support the 49th, so was quite ready; but you may judge of my astonishment when I saw the guns and a large body of men dividing to turn my two flanks. Colonel Herbert, A.A.G., who had just left, had told me, in case of the 49th being driven in, to hold the position as long as possible."

(This order does not seem to have been in accordance with the wishes of the G.O.C. 2nd Division, whose intention was that the picquets should remain out in front only sufficiently long enough to get the Division under

arms. When asked by Colonel Herbert to send help to the picquets, General Evans replied, "Not a man" !)

"I need not tell you all the details, but we met the enemy boldly, pitching into his artillery until it was sufficiently advanced to play upon us ; then I retired the picquets behind the crest, and fought their foot-soldiers until the artillery could be brought up, by which time all my picquets were concentrating towards me, and we made a general rush to the barrier of our main picquet, where we defended ourselves vigorously against the swarms of Russians now appearing everywhere but in our rear. We stood with artillery and rifles until all our ammunition was at the last ebb. I knew that succour must come shortly, and sent to say how hard we were pressed. Then I told the men that supports were coming up to us, and I made them cheer and fix bayonets, which daunted the Russians, who had nearly driven us out by turning one flank. I tried to get up a charge, but it was too much for human nature and the few men I had with me ; but they advanced a little, firing a few shots, and the Russians fell back.

"Then came the cheering sound of our guns crowning the hill behind us and pouring showers of grape. The Division, all formed in battle order, came up, and the retreat of the Russians was an accomplished fact. They were forced back with great loss, the Light Company driving them along to the very walls of Sebastopol."

Of this General Sir De Lacy Evans wrote in his report to Lord Raglan :—

"They were then literally chased by the 30th and 95th Regiments over the ridge down towards the head of the bay. So eager was the pursuit that it was with difficulty Major-General Pennefather eventually effected the recall of the picquets. The conduct of the picquets excited universal admiration."

"The 95th," wrote Major Champion, "had one man killed and nine wounded. We killed and wounded many and took about twenty prisoners. After they were in the hands of the artillery and our Division, their loss was very great, and it is supposed to be seven or eight hundred, and many prisoners were taken. Sir De Lacy Evans and General Pennefather were very complimentary and have made me write a despatch."

But Major Champion does not mention what is related of him by an eye-witness, how he was standing up on the top of the Barrier, indifferent alike to the extreme proximity of the enemy and the violence of their fire, cheering on his men, waving his hand and shouting, "Slate them, my boys, slate them !"

It must have been about midday when the 2nd Division, hearing how hard pressed were the picquets, fell in for the second time and advanced to the outskirts of the camp, where it lay down under cover. Presently, from

here it could be seen that the picquets were falling back, while the enemy were advancing over Shell Hill in close columns, their front covered by clouds of skirmishers and their officers leading and waving their swords. The British guns opened a heavy and telling fire on the enemy column, while H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge brought up his brigade of Guards on the right of the 2nd Division, there being some reason to fear that an attempt might be made to turn that flank. Our artillery fire and that from the Minié rifle now began to tell, the Russian column shook and began to fall back, whereupon the 2nd Division rose and advanced to Shell Hill and then again halted, two companies of the 95th being sent on in skirmishing order to harass the retreating enemy.

While halted on Shell Hill Corporal Collins showed great pluck and obtained a "mention" for bringing up ammunition to the front, while a bullet struck Private Doody of No. 5 Company on the cross-belt, knocking him over but doing him no serious injury.

In this action the 95th had one man—Private Charles Carter of the Light Company—killed by a round shot which struck him on the chest, and Sergeant-Major R. Connor and eight privates were wounded. Over one hundred Russians were taken prisoners and they left upwards of one hundred and thirty dead in and about the position.

In his reply to Lord Raglan's despatch on this action, in which both Major Champion and Major Hume of the 95th were mentioned for gallant leading, the Duke of Newcastle wrote as follows:—

" War Office, 14th November, 1854.

" MY LORD,—

" In acknowledging your Lordship's Despatch No. 36 under date of the 28th October, I have to express to your Lordship the Queen's gratification at the manner in which the attack made by a numerous force of the enemy on the 26th of that month upon the 2nd Division of the British Army was repulsed by Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans and the infantry under his command. The attack seems to have been well-planned and rapidly executed, and the greatest credit is due to Sir De Lacy Evans for the ability, promptitude and gallantry with which it was defeated.

" The Queen has received the intelligence of this gallant exploit with high approval.

(sd.) " NEWCASTLE."

During the next two or three days the troops were employed in burying the dead, and during the whole time the Russians kept up a fire upon the burial parties from their outworks. By this very unsoldierlike and barbarous proceeding, and by the fact, which came to light in this action, that

the Russians had bayoneted many of the British wounded, all ranks of the 2nd Division were greatly exasperated.

In order to give a really coherent account of the Battle of Inkerman, which followed within little more than a week upon the Russian sortie of the 26th October, it is necessary first to sketch the positions of the Allies with reference to the fortress of Sebastopol ; then to try and get a clear idea of the ground in and about which the 2nd Division fought ; and, lastly, we must see what were the dispositions made by the Russian Commander with the view of driving the English from Mount Inkerman and the Allies out of the Crimea.

Upon the northern side of the plateau upon which the British and French had established themselves, was the Great Harbour of Sebastopol, about four miles in length from the point where it cut, almost at right angles, the western coast line, to the head of the harbour where the Tchernaya River runs into it. The water was everywhere deep and the largest ships could lie anywhere comfortably alongside. A mile from the mouth of the Great Harbour a very much smaller inlet or creek runs into the southern shore ; this was known as the Inner Harbour and on either side of it was Sebastopol. On the western side was the fortress, and on the eastern was a suburb containing the dockyards and the barracks of the garrison. Half a mile nearer again to the head of the Great Harbour was another small creek, called the Careenage Creek, of which we shall hear more later on ; but as a matter of fact the whole of the western coast line was thickly indented with similar creeks, communicating with the numerous ravines which led down from and carried off the drainage of the plateau.

If one were to leave the fortress by one of its northern gates and move in a north-easterly direction, one would rise from the hollow in which the town lies and mount on to some heights by which Sebastopol is almost completely encircled upon the land side. On this high ground were the Russian outworks. Continuing to move in the same direction one would first dip into something of a hollow, then climbing again on to another ring of heights at a distance of about two miles from the first. On these further heights were the siege works of the Allies, and behind them was the plateau, where the investing forces of the Allies were encamped. This plateau, known as the Chersonese, was bounded on the north by the Great Harbour and by the Tchernaya River and Valley ; on the west and south by the sea ; and on the east by the plain of Balaklava and Tchernaya Valley. The plateau was roughly seven miles long by four wide, which does not, at first sight, seem a very large extent of ground to contain the armies of two nations ; but when we come to consider more closely the dispositions of the allied forces, we shall find that the besiegers had none too many men for the

extent of front which they had to take up, and for the duties which they were called upon to perform.

The plateau was everywhere cut into strips by the ravines above mentioned and which terminated in the creeks along the coasts ; many of these ravines were large, most of them were steep and precipitous, while all were thickly wooded with a kind of dwarf oak, nine to ten feet high. The largest of these ravines, known as the Great Ravine, practically divided the French and English camps.

In taking up their positions before Sebastopol, the Allies had three points to bear in mind : they had first of all to invest the fortress to the best of their ability, with a view of bombarding it and finally of capturing it by assault ; secondly, they had to guard their ports of supply, that of the British being at Balaklava Harbour on the south, while the French drew their supplies from Kamiesch Bay on the west ; and lastly, the Allies had to be on their guard against any attacks which might be made upon their rear by the very powerful Russian Field Army which was known to be among the hills beyond the plain of Balaklava. It may be said at once that the fortress never was properly invested ; owing to want of men and from other causes the north side of Sebastopol remained open throughout the siege ; it was by the north, when the siege began, that the Russians sent away the whole of the civilian population of Sebastopol, and it was by the northern side that reinforcements and supplies of grain and ammunition constantly reached the fortress during the siege.

Bearing in mind the three points which have been mentioned, it followed that the Allies were forced to take up a line which was one both of investment and defence, and that this line was little less than twenty miles in length. The line of investment began on the west coast at Streleska Bay, followed more or less the curve of the Russian outworks, was carried across part of Mount Inkerman, and ended up at the cliffs overhanging the Tchernaya Valley. Here, where the line of investment ended, the left of the line of defence commenced ; it skirted the south-east cliffs of the plateau ; then dipped down into the plain, and finished across the front of the town and harbour of Balaklava. This long double line was apportioned as follows : three French divisions commenced the line at Streleska Bay, the right of these under Prince Napoleon having its right on the Great Ravine, where it joined on to the 3rd British Division ; next to, and on the right of this, stood the 4th Division, now completed to its full strength ; and beyond this stood the Light Division, with the 2nd on the extreme right of the investing army. From here the three battalions of Guards—the 1st Brigade of the 1st Division—took up the line of defence, which was completed by the remaining French divisions, by a division of Turks, and finally by the High-

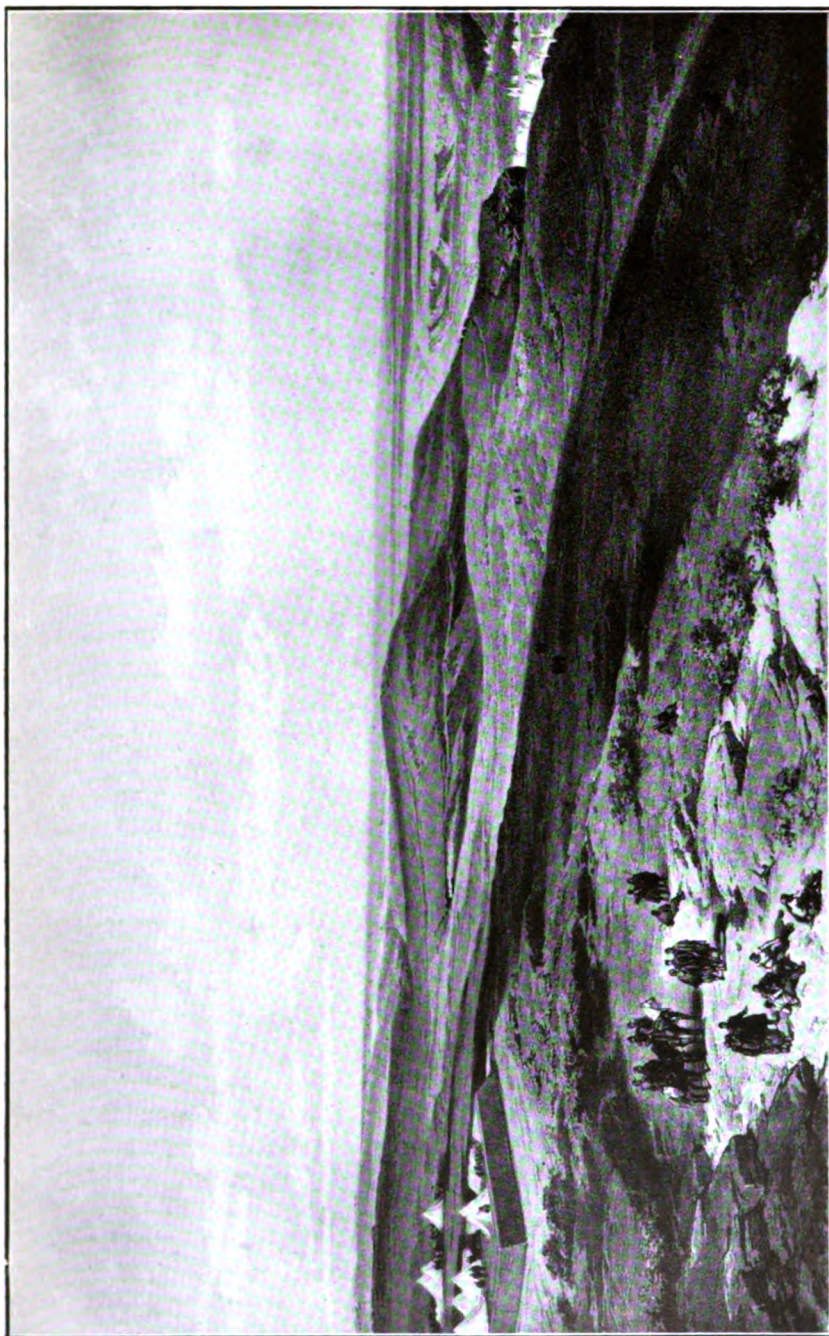
land Brigade—the 2nd Brigade of the 1st Division—covering Bala-klava.

In regard to the disposition of the troops forming the investing line, there is one very important point which must not be lost sight of ; in front of the French divisions and in front of our 3rd, 4th, and part of our Light Division, powerful siege works had been raised and armed, so that were a Russian sortie to be made upon any part of the front of these troops, an enemy would first have had to overpower the garrisons of the siege works before any impression could be made upon the camps they covered. In front of the 2nd Division, however, there were no siege works of any kind whatever, while the flank also was open to attack. The nearest troops to the 2nd Division were the Guards, three-quarters of a mile to the left rear ; while the other three British divisions were respectively, one and a half, two and a half and three miles distant, the nearest French troops being two miles away in the rear.

Curiously enough “Inkerman” was not the real name of the ground upon which the battle was fought. Across the Tchernaya and within sight of our picquets stood an old grey battlemented ruin ; *this* was the *real* Inkerman, but somehow or other the ground in front of the 2nd Division camp had acquired the name, and as “Inkerman” the site of the battle will be known so long as the English language lasts.

Mount Inkerman may be compared in shape to the butt of a gun. The butt-plate to the north with the toe resting on Cape Troitsky ; it is about three miles long and some two and a half miles broad at its widest point, narrowing elsewhere to 400 yards. Shell Hill was at the Russian extremity of Mount Inkerman and practically commanded, at a distance of some 1,300 yards, the camp of the 2nd Division. From either side of Shell Hill a spur ran out to east and west, and these, with Shell Hill itself, formed a position about a mile and a half long. Leaving Shell Hill and moving towards the British Camp, a saddle is passed known as Saddle-top Reach ; on the northern side this skirted a deep, broad, wooded ravine, called the Quarry Ravine, while on the other side of the saddle was the Careenage Ravine. Behind a ridge 1,300 yards from Shell Hill was the camp of the 2nd Division ; the ridge was known as Home Ridge and had a frontage of some 650 yards. The weakness of Home Ridge as a defensive position lay in the fact the Quarry Ravine was only about 600 yards distant on the right front, while on the left front, and no more than 300 yards away, a densely wooded glen led into the Careenage Ravine. On the right of Home Ridge were two spurs ; the nearest and most insignificant of these was called the Kitspur, while more to the front was a very much longer and more important spur which ran well out to the front and towards the Tchernaya Valley. This

[P. & D. Colnaghi,



THE FIELD OF INKERMAN.

November 1854.

was known as Inkerman Tusk, and the space between the two spurs was occupied by a narrow ravine called St. Clement's Gorge.

To all intents and purposes Home Ridge itself was unentrenched ; General Evans had early realized the dangers of his position and had wished to raise some earthworks in its defence ; the duties, however, both on picquet and in the trenches, had been from the very first unusually heavy, and up to the date of the Battle of Inkerman but little had been done. A beginning had been made of an entrenchment on Home Ridge itself, which the General had intended as an emplacement for his guns, should it at any time become necessary to bring them into position on the ridge above his camp : but on the 5th November this earthwork was nowhere more than three feet high, while it extended for some fifty yards only on either side of the post-road, which, passing through the camp, crossed the Ridge and then, dipping into the Quarry Ravine, reached the north of the Great Harbour by a bridge and causeway over the Tchernaya River and Valley. On the Ridge there were also two other small defences which may be mentioned, since they came into some prominence in the battle ; where the post-road entered the Quarry Ravine a wall of earth and stones had been built across it. This was known as the Barrier and was perhaps rather an obstacle than a defensive work. It marked the position of one of the picquets, and was where the field officer in charge of that particular section of the picquet line was usually to be found. Then on the Kitspur stood an empty two-gun battery built of sandbags, which had been hurriedly put up some few days before to engage and silence a work which the Russians had been seen to be erecting on the further side of the river, and their purpose accomplished our two guns had been withdrawn while the empty work remained. This was known as the Sandbag Battery, and was the scene of such bloody fighting during the action that the French renamed it the Slaughter House, but its simpler name recalls to the Guards and to the 95th how the tide of battle surged around and beat upon it.

The Russian forces in and about Sebastopol were still commanded by the same general—Prince Mentschikoff—who had been defeated at the Alma. Counting the troops available for the defence of the fortress and those free to manœuvre beyond its defences, the Russian commander had at his disposal not less than 120,000 men, while on the opposing side there were no more than 77,000 British, French and Turks.

The plan of the attack upon the Inkerman position was as follows : General Soimoneff, with 19,000 men and 38 guns, was to pass out by the north side of the suburb and, crossing the Careenage Ravine, was then to turn sharply to his right and dispose his forces on Shell Hill. General Pauloff, who had been for some little time encamped near Mackenzie's Farm on the

right front of the 2nd Division, was to move to his right, cross the Tchernaya near the head of the Great Harbour, and then, turning up to the left, was to mount on to the heights to the left of General Soimoneff and there join hands with him. Pauloff had at his disposal 6,000 sailors or marines, 16,000 infantry and 96 guns.

These two forces having arrived upon Mount Inkerman, were then to come under the command of a General Dannenberg, who was to conduct the attack upon the 2nd Division ; and at the same time General Gortchakoff, who, with 22,000 men and 88 guns, was encamped at Tchorgaun among the hills north of Balaklava, was to make such demonstrations on his front and flanks as would prevent the Allies in his neighbourhood from sending any help to their comrades on Mount Inkerman. When Dannenberg should have driven in the 2nd Division, Gortchakoff was to break through in his front and join Dannenberg in rear of the Light Division, and it was confidently hoped that, despite heavy losses, the two Russian forces would still be in sufficient strength to roll up the line of the Allies and drive them into the sea.

It will be noticed that Mentschikoff was able to avail himself of the services of close upon 65,000 men, and this too without withdrawing a man from the defence of the fortress, and while allowing, as will presently be seen, for subsidiary attacks upon other portions of the allied line.

The general idea of this scheme was excellent, but it had two grave defects which caused it to fail. It has been said that Shell Hill with its two spurs offered a position of a mile and a half in extent, and it must at once be apparent that this frontage was far too restricted for the full deployment of the forces under Soimoneff and Pauloff ; it is possible that the former was not intended to cross the Careenage Ravine, but to mount on to the wide ridge on the south side of it, leaving the whole of Mount Inkerman to Pauloff and having the ravine between them. However, both forces made for Shell Hill, with the result that neither was able to deploy, and the Russian attack was consequently delivered by heavy closed columns which naturally suffered enormous losses. The second defect lay in the hard-and-fast instructions given to Gortchakoff, by which he was bound, or considered himself to be bound, to make no real attack until some definite success had been gained by Dannenberg or until a certain point had been reached by that General's forces ; this point never was arrived at and Gortchakoff's troops remained inactive all day. Had he only broken through when he heard the sound of the desperate fighting at Inkerman and assailed the slender line in his front, it is just a question whether the onset of his fresh and numerous forces might not have turned the scale.

The Russians, with over 14,000 men and 134 guns, were preparing to

attack upon Mount Inkerman the position of the 2nd Division, which numbered all told but 2,956 men and two field batteries.

In the 2nd Division the picquet duty was very heavy ; this division and the Brigade of Guards between them furnished daily no fewer than fourteen picquets, each consisting of a complete company. Those from the 2nd Division commenced at the Careenage Ravine, where they joined on to the picquets of the Light Division ; the line was then carried along Shell Hill, was drawn back along the edge of the Quarry Ravine, across the head of it, and along the upper slopes of Inkerman Tusk and the Kitspur to the right rear of Home Ridge, whence the Guards continued the line. The picquet-line was divided into two sections, from the Guards to the Barrier and from thence to the Careenage Ravine. The 1st Brigade found the picquets for the right section, and the 2nd Brigade those for the left, but the arrangement was that one section should be furnished daily by a whole regiment from one of the brigades, the other being supplied by details from all three regiments of the other brigade ; and in this way it happened that the 95th Regiment furnished all the picquets for the right section on the 4th November, the three corps of the 2nd Brigade each finding its quota for the left section. The field-officers in command of each section, however, were detailed daily from Divisional Head-quarters, so that it might easily happen that a section of the divisional picquet-line might be commanded by a field-officer belonging to another brigade than that supplying the picquets for that section. In this way the 95th picquets on the 4th were under the command of Major Grant of the 49th Foot.

There seems to have been one exception to these general rules, and that was with regard to the so-called Hay Picquet, which does not seem to have been furnished by any particular corps or brigade. This picquet was on the right of the 2nd Division camp, facing the Tchernaya Valley, and on the day of the battle was found by the 41st Regiment.

On Saturday, the eve of Inkerman, the 95th was then on picquet, but it was no longer the splendid battalion which had landed in the Crimea only seven weeks previously, by reason of the many officers and other ranks who had already fallen in action. By this time the Regiment had only ten officers and four hundred and thirty-three non-commissioned officers and men fit for duty. There were actually at this date fourteen officers present with the 95th, disposed as follows : Majors Champion and Hume ; Captains Davis (Light Company), Vials (No. 1), and Sargent (Grenadiers) ; Lieuts. Charlton (No. 6), Macdonald (Adjutant), Morgan (No. 5), Carmichael (No. 3), Brown (No. 4), and Smith (No. 2) ; Ensign Hill and Quartermaster Campbell ; Captain Raines was present in the action but was not with the Regiment, while Lieut. Charlton was sick in camp and Lieut. Smith was

lying wounded in hospital. A young officer of the 30th, Lieut. J. P. Campbell, had lately been lent to the 95th for duty and was present with one of the left companies ; this officer carried all his company's money into action in the tail pocket of his coatee, the tails were shot off in the battle and the money went with them, but he was able to recover this through a court-of-inquiry !

The 4th November had been a miserable day, rain having fallen uninterruptedly since the morning, and the mist had been very thick about Shell Hill, though it was clearer in the direction of the Tchernaya Valley. The 2nd Division was now temporarily commanded by Major-General Pennefather, as Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans had met with an accident and was on the sick-list. It was General Pennefather's custom to ride out every evening to the outposts to hear the latest news, and when on this day he rode to the ground held by the 95th, he was told that an unusual stir and movement had been noticed on the further bank of the Tchernaya. Hearing this, the General ordered Lieut. Carmichael of the 95th to go to the end of Inkerman Tusk and to remain there until dusk, reporting personally to the General on his return anything he might have noticed. Carmichael went, accompanied by Major Grant, the field-officer in command of the picquets on the right of the post-road, but the only change they noticed was that a body of enemy cavalry had taken up a new position, and also that a large flock of sheep had been driven down towards the Tchernaya to pasture. This flock, though we were not then aware of it, was intended to feed the Russians when they should have established themselves on Mount Inkerman !

As evening came on the mist grew thicker, and the picquets were more than usually alert, feeling that the night was just the one for a surprise. Captain Sargent of the 95th made his men re-charge their wet rifles, and even helped in this work himself, and presently the accidental discharge of a rifle by Private Simmonds of No. 3 Company put everybody even more on the *qui vive*.

During the early part of the night, the picquet on Shell Hill itself, which for some reason or other was found on this occasion by men of the 95th under Captain Vialls, was drawn in by order of Major Goodwyn, the field-officer in command of the Left Section, to the foot or nearly so, of the hill ; some little confusion was caused by this movement, executed as it was in the dark, and Captain Vialls had to come right down to the post-road with some of his men to make sure of his line—even reaching a point on the road between the Barrier and the spot where the road had been cut. This withdrawal seems to have been something of an error of judgment on the part of Major Goodwyn, and Captain Vialls always afterwards maintained that had he been

left in his former position he could hardly have failed early to detect the advance of the Russians.



THE CRIMEAN WAR—THE SARDINIAN MEDAL.

Night now drew on and nothing special was noticed until a couple of hours or so after midnight, when, as the men of the picquets lay listening on the damp ground, a heavy rumbling, as of wheels, was heard beyond the Tchernaya Valley. The same sound was also heard further to the right where Lieut. Morgan of the 95th was on picquet at the Sandbag Battery, and it was by him promptly reported. The same noise had, however, been heard on previous nights, though not, perhaps, so continuously, and while it could not be accounted for, it helped to make the picquets more than ever on the alert.

But as it happened it was just a race between the besiegers and besieged as to who should first attack ; on the 4th, this very day, orders had been issued for a meeting of the Allied Commanders on the 5th to discuss the re-opening of the bombardment ; while the rumbling sound heard by the 95th picquets was caused by the wheels of Pauloff's guns, which moved off at 2 a.m. on the 5th November.



THE CRIMEAN WAR—THE TURKISH MEDAL.

CHAPTER XXII

1854

THE BATTLE OF INKERMAN

IT was the custom in the 2nd Division—and indeed in the Army generally—for the men to stand to their arms every morning one hour before sunrise; on Sunday, the 5th November, 1854, this was done as usual, and the men were then dismissed to their usual duties and fatigues. The relieving picquets had gone out and many of the relieved picquets had returned to camp reporting the night as “unusually quiet”; but that commanded by Lieut. Morgan, which had occupied the Sandbag Battery, had been relieved rather later than the others and had not yet reached camp, when firing was heard in the front and Morgan marched his men back again. The 55th Regiment had relieved the 95th on outpost, and the left section of the line had again been found by the three regiments of the 2nd Brigade. It was usual for the relieved picquets to assemble at the Barrier, but on this morning they were sent in as they arrived—probably because the previous twenty-four hours had been so wet and trying.

It was then at about 5.30 that a sentry of the 41st on Shell Hill spied what appeared to be a large body of men approaching his front through the mist; the sentry gave the alarm, the picquet fell in and opened fire upon the Russian column, which, however, pressed on, driving back the picquet which retired fighting every inch of the ground. In half an hour's time General Soimoneff—for the column was led by him—had occupied Shell Hill, where he placed twenty-two heavy guns in position, and was soon directing his fire against the reverse slopes of Home Ridge, where he supposed our reserves would be massed.

For the second time that morning the 2nd Division fell in; the two guns belonging to one of the divisional batteries, which stood ready “hooked in” all night on the post-road, came into action; the tents were struck—no pleasant task for Quartermaster Campbell of the 95th, since round shot were hurtling through the camp, one of the first alighting in a tent among the band instruments of the Regiment; the remaining sections of

the two batteries were parading in hot haste ; and Pennefather was sending to the front every man he could collect " to feed the picquets." On the 26th October General Evans, under similar circumstances, had allowed his enemy to attack him on Home Ridge and had there crushed him ; Pennefather's intention was to go out and meet and fight the Russians when and where they might be found.

A wing of the 30th and two companies of the 95th were sent out in skirmishing order towards the picquets ; the other wing of the 30th was sent to the Barrier ; half of each of the 41st and 49th to the right front ; the remainder of the 49th and half the 47th to the left front with orders to watch the Careenage Ravine ; while the 95th was ordered to remain for the present on Home Ridge in support of the guns. When all these dispositions were made, the only troops remaining in reserve were a very few companies of the 47th, so that Soimoneff's plan of destroying our reserves behind Home Ridge was frustrated by the fact of our having practically no reserves which could be destroyed.

For some reason or other—no orders on the subject were ever given by General Pennefather—nearly every regiment of the 2nd Division sent its Colours to the rear to a place of safety. The 95th did not ; the Colours of the Regiment were brought on the field, cased, and were carried by two sergeants, there not being enough officers for the duty, and they remained upon the field during the hardest part of the struggle. The Queen's Colour was carried by Sergeant William McIntyre and the Regimental Colour by Sergeant John Gooding.

Owing, no doubt, to its weakness in men and to the paucity in number of its officers, the 95th appears at Inkerman to have been formed in six companies only ; the Grenadier Company was commanded by Captain Sargent, No. 2 by Captain Vials, while the Commander and Colour-Sergeant of No. 3 were respectively Carmichael and Sexton. The right company of the Left Wing was commanded by Lieut. Brown. The next one to it by Lieut. Campbell of the 30th, Lieut. Morgan not having come in off picquet at the time of parading ; and No. 6, the Light Company, by Captain Davis, who had left his sick-bed to command his company in the coming fight.

As Major Champion commanded the right and Major Hume the left wing, there must have been—on the separation of the wings—seven officers with the former and four, including Lieut. Campbell of the 30th, with the latter. The Regiment was placed astride the post-road with its centre upon it, so that the right centre company was almost immediately in rear of the two guns, commanded by Lieut. Arbuthnot, R.A., which were in action on the right of the road, and which—until joined by the remaining

ten guns of the divisional batteries—alone opposed the twenty-two Russian guns on Shell Hill, attracting, as may be imagined, a heavy fire. The 95th lay down in rear of the guns; many gunners were hit, and as the gun detachments became short-handed, Arbuthnot called upon No. 3 Company for help, which was given with a will, Carmichael, Sexton and several men of the company helping to run the guns up.

On the 1st March, 1911—nearly fifty-seven years after—Major-General A. T. Arbuthnot, C.B., delivered a lecture at the Royal United Service Institution on "The Crimea Re-visited," and a letter of inquiry elicited the fact that the lecturer was the gunner-subaltern of those far-off days. He wrote in reply: "I quite well remember the episode you mention now you recall it to me, though till I received your letter it had quite escaped my memory. . . . The 95th and ourselves were always great friends, both men and officers; they came across from Varna to the Crimea in the same ships as our battery. Each sailing ship could only take horses enough for two guns, so that it took three ships to convey a battery across, and thus each ship conveying artillery was filled up with infantry, and, as I say, the 95th went across with our field battery. . . . The 95th was a regiment I should always be proud to serve with, for they were in those days, as I have no doubt they are still, a thoroughly good lot, both officers and men. I have looked through the appendix of the book you sent me, and there are many names I remember, and it recalls many happy memories."

During this time Private Michael Dermody, a front-rank man in No. 3 Company, and his rear-rank man were killed and terribly mangled by one and the same round shot; the company commander called upon the bandsmen to take away the poor, shattered bodies, but as he somewhat grimly remarked, when telling of this episode many years afterwards, "they were too busy to attend to them." At Inkerman, as at the Alma, the bandsmen of the 95th were employed as stretcher-bearers in carrying the wounded off the field, and though many of them were mere boys, they performed this arduous and dangerous duty with exemplary devotion and courage.

As the remaining guns of the divisional batteries came into action, Lieuts. Carmichael and Brown opened out their companies to let them through to the front, and it was just at this time that an old Army Pensioner, then attached to the ambulance, and who had seen service in India, asked to be allowed to fight in the ranks of the 95th, and was given a rifle and ammunition by Lieut. Brown; the Pensioner was almost at once wounded.

General Soimoneff, having reached Shell Hill, had intended there to await the arrival of Pauloff, but he sent out a small column to cover his right front, and this was met by a wing of the 49th which General Penne-

father had sent in that direction. The 49th fell upon the column with great fury, drove it in, and followed it up to the slopes of Shell Hill itself; and Soimoneff then, losing patience at this rebuff, at once ordered forward some nine thousand men in heavy columns against the left of the 2nd Division. Almost at the same moment Pauloff's light troops reached Mount Inkerman and placed themselves on Soimoneff's left; six thousand of these crossed the Quarry Ravine, and were moving at first in a southeasterly direction, when suddenly through the mist they spied the Sandbag Battery standing up on the slopes of the Kitspur. The Russians at once turned off towards it and, clambering into the work, took possession of it with loud cheers, turning out a small detached post of a sergeant and six men whom they found in it, and who had been sent there from the picquet further to the left.

The Russians had now some fifteen thousand men confronting less than one-fifth of that number composing the 2nd Division; the Russian right and left were thrown forward with the centre drawn back, while behind the centre, where their guns were, stood a reserve of ten thousand men.

It was now 7 a.m., and it is time to learn how it was that no reinforcements had yet reached the 2nd Division, although at least an hour and a half had elapsed since the first shot had been fired on Shell Hill.

Directly the attack commenced on Mount Inkerman, General Gortchakoff had deployed to his right, threatening the Guards, and also to his left as though threatening Balaklava, while he had also sent troops out to his front so as to keep the attention of the French occupied. In all these feints he succeeded in effecting his object, so that it was some considerable time before any of the troops in his front were able to send help to the 2nd Division. The Duke of Cambridge was among the first to realize that no real attack by the Russians was intended, and before long he sent off the Grenadiers, followed later by the Scots Fusilier Guards, in the direction of Mount Inkerman. On the Sebastopol front, however, two real attacks had delayed the sending of succour to General Pennefather's weak and hard-pressed battalions. Against the left centre of the three French divisions on the left of the line of investment, a most vigorous and well-directed attack was delivered, and the enemy succeeded, not only in entering and holding the siege works for some time, doing considerable damage there, but even penetrated into the divisional camps in the rear. But as the French gathered their forces, the Russians were expelled and followed up, though their attack had effected its object, since the French had been held to their ground, and even the division under Prince Napoleon, which had actually started for Inkerman, had to be brought back and was not able to move again for some considerable time.

The other attack, though neither so vigorous nor so successful, was made against the British right centre. When Soimoneff crossed the Careenage Ravine on his way to Shell Hill, a very much smaller column, consisting chiefly of sailors and marines, had marched directly up the ravine against the right of the Light Division; this attack practically failed and was never very seriously pressed; but the result of all these attacks, whether real or feigned, was to prevent, for a considerable time at least, the arrival of any help to the 2nd Division, every single available man of which was fighting for bare existence on the slopes of Mount Inkerman.

The first reinforcements to reach General Pennefather were six guns of the 4th and six hundred and fifty men belonging to the Light Division. The 88th came up on the left, and advanced to the front, but a heavy Russian column fell upon them, driving the 88th back and capturing three of the six guns which had arrived with them. The 77th, who were following, crossed the Careenage Ravine and came upon the Russian sailors and marines advancing along it; the 77th attacked these with great fury, inflicted immense loss upon them, and finally drove them off the field, from which this column disappeared at once and for all. Then, advancing again, the 77th joined hands with the wing of the 47th and, together, these two regiments attacked Soimoneff's three right battalions, forced them back and re-took the guns.

It was about this time that Soimoneff, who so far had been the life and soul of the attack, was killed.

General Pauloff now sent his two leading battalions, supported by two others, towards the Barrier, but the wing of the 30th—now only two hundred strong—who were lying down behind it, sprang to their feet, leaped over the wall, and charged with the bayonet. The leading Russian battalion fell back in disorder, carrying that in rear with it, and the whole were swept off the field, some towards Shell Hill and some into the Quarry Ravine. Against our right five other battalions were moving, but these were met by the 41st, in extended order, were driven off Mount Inkerman and out of the Sandbag Battery to the edge of the cliffs overlooking the Tchernaya.

And so some 3,700 British Infantry with 18 guns had not merely checked, but had actually driven off the field, 15,000 Russians with 10,000 reserves and 38 guns! It seems almost incredible that so small a force could achieve so much, but it must be remembered that the enemy attacked in dense columns which suffered enormous losses from our fire; that the mist was so thick that the Russians could form no idea of the real weakness of our regiments; and lastly, that nearly all the attacking battalions had already been recently defeated at the Alma and so were easily demoralized and put out of heart.

Soon after 7 a.m. General Dannenberg arrived on the scene and took command ; he brought up more guns and fresh troops, and was soon preparing to attack our right and centre with 19,000 men, covered by the fire of 90 guns, while to meet these General Pennefather had now barely 1,400 in formed bodies at his disposal. It is true that he had as yet experienced no *unusually* heavy losses, but the majority of his men were out fighting in front, while angry men were constantly streaming back from the fight, out of cartridges and clamouring insistently for more.

About this time a Staff Officer came up and ordered the left wing of the 95th off to the left front ; the Regimental Colour thus remained with the Queen's Colour and with the right wing—as was the rule in those days, and the two Colours were a source of much anxiety to the Commander of No. 3 Company, who thus became responsible for them throughout the day and was in constant dread that they might be “rushed.” All this time the Russian gun-fire against the divisional batteries on Home Ridge was very heavy, the battery on the right of the post-road being silenced, though that on the left was still able to remain in action.

And now at last two battalions of the Guards, two thousand men of the 4th Division, and two regiments of French infantry were approaching the scene of conflict ; and the fighting which had yet taken place was mere child's play compared to the desperate struggle of which the Sandbag Battery was now to be the centre.

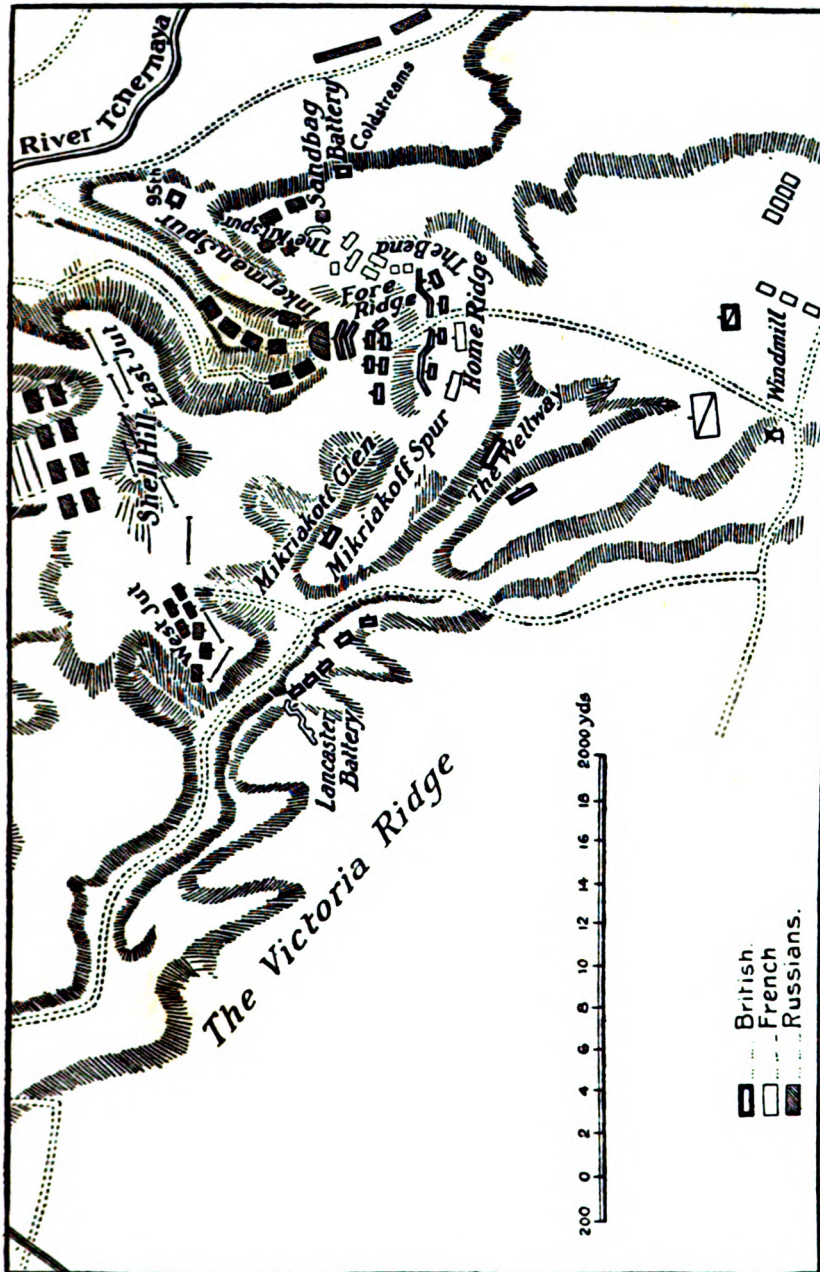
By this time Pauloff's whole force had arrived upon Mount Inkerman, and ten thousand men, having been massed in the Quarry Ravine, were sent forward against the British right and centre. This overwhelming force of fresh troops attacked the wings of the 41st and 49th, drove them out of and re-took the Sandbag Battery, the commander of the 2nd Brigade, Brig.-General Adams, a big man on a big horse, being mortally wounded in the struggle. At this moment the Grenadier Guards hurried up and these, supported by Major Champion's wing of the 95th, were ordered to the assistance of what was left of General Adams' two battalions. This order to move to the right put the 95th in open column, and, while advancing in this formation, the rear company—No. 3—came upon some Russian skirmishers who were moving directly against its left flank. The commander, wheeling his company to the left, opened fire and drove the enemy back, Private Timothy Abbott and several other men of the Company rushing out of the ranks and darting off in pursuit until recalled by their commander. Just then the Duke of Cambridge rode up and began to expostulate, thinking that the Guards might suffer from this fire, but on Carmichael pointing out the “Flatcaps,” then not much more than ten paces distant, the Duke was satisfied.

It was at this moment that Colour-Sergeant James Murphy, who had been doing the work of Regimental Sergeant-Major since Connor was wounded on the 26th October, was killed. He was following the Colours and had exchanged a few words with the Colour-Sergeant of No. 3 Company, when he fell forward on his face, and, on Sexton turning him over, it was found that he had been killed by a bullet through the head.

The Guards and the 95th then furiously attacked the Sandbag Battery, drove out the Russians, and the Colours of the 95th were placed there side by side with those of the Grenadier Guards. Here the fire was very heavy, for the enemy, though expelled from the Battery, were all round it; many of the rifles could not be fired owing to the wet, and the men had to break up cartridges and shake the loose powder on to the nipples to get the rifles to fire, while in some cases the sergeants had to unscrew the nipple with the nipple-wrench—then carried in every sergeant's pouch—shake in the loose powder, re-screw the nipple and re-cap before the rifles could be made use of.

Some of the enemy now penetrated right into the Battery, but were there at once bayoneted. Reinforced now by some of the 20th Foot, the Guards, 20th and 95th, charged out of the Battery, the 95th passing out by the left, while Macdonald, the adjutant, leapt his horse out through one of the embrasures, and the whole—excepting about one hundred men of the 95th whom Major Champion kept by him and an equal number of Guardsmen remaining with the Duke—charged exultantly down into the Quarry Ravine. Of this particular episode Major Champion wrote from hospital: "We were nearly surrounded many times; at length the Russians were close up and commenced throwing stones and getting up and firing—our men returned this and so we fought for some minutes. At last I proposed to some of the Guards that our men should mount and charge over the Battery, which they did in style, driving the enemy right down the hill. Finding they were going too far and would be surrounded on return, I got off Highflyer and went down the hill to recall" (them).

A fine young Irishman of the Grenadier Company of the 95th—Corporal Purcell, called joyously to the officer beside whom he was charging—"We're driving them again, sir!"—but was soon himself killed in the action, his body being found afterwards on the western slopes of the Kitspur. Many of the flying Russians threw down their arms, some knelt and begged for quarter. When our men got well down into the Ravine, there were cries and shouts of "Come back"—"You are cut off"—from the hill above; at first it was difficult to see any reason for this recall, but after a time those who looked back whence they had come, saw that a heavy Russian column, its front and flanks covered by skirmishers, was almost



INKERMAN.

5th November, 1854.

between them and the Sandbag Battery. The British infantrymen were scattered in every direction firing at and pursuing the retreating enemy, but there seemed nothing for it but to retire and try and reach the high ground before the Russians. Captain Vialls appears to have remained behind in the Ravine with many of the men who had charged down into it with him, while Carmichael and Hill brought back all they could collect to the hill above ; the oak scrub on the slopes was too thick to pass through, so that it became necessary to retire in file by the paths and tracks worn by the feet of the sentries who had occupied these hills. Carmichael and his following passed into the Battery—by this time empty for a reason which will presently be explained—entering it by the left and within a few paces only of the Russian skirmishers and column above mentioned.

The men had exhausted their cartridges and the retirement was continued until, not far in rear of the Battery, they came across three ponies laden with barrels containing Minié cartridges. One pony was dead and, all three being fastened together, the other two had been unable to leave their dead comrade. The barrels were opened, the cartridges issued, and the men again tried to advance ; the Russians were now once more in possession of the Battery and there were no formed troops at hand for the British to rally upon. At this critical moment a mixed corps of *Indigènes* and Zouaves came up at the double, led by a huge Black brandishing his rifle, their bugles sounding the charge ; these rushed the Battery, Carmichael, Hill and their men turning to charge with them, and the Tricolour was soon waving over the work.

That day the Sandbag Battery was taken and retaken no fewer than seven times, and on every single occasion some of the 95th seem to have made it their business to be present !

The French pursued the enemy into the Ravine as the 95th had done shortly before, but the 95th, profiting by their experience, remained on the high ground, and presently our allies too came back, heavily pelted with Russian grape-shot.

In the press of the charge out of the Battery and into the Quarry Ravine, Colour-Sergeant Sexton, of No. 3 Company, got separated from his commander, and, with a few men of the 95th, sought to regain the high ground in obedience to the shouts of recall which had been raised. This party had with them three Russian prisoners, who had been found in a cave in the Ravine and who had thrown down their arms, asking for quarter. Sexton had hoped to bring these back with him, but after much toiling through the scrub which clothed the hill-side, a shower of bullets swept over their heads as they reached the crest, forcing the party to remain under cover until the firing had ceased. Then, on looking over the crest, it was



SAND-BAG BATTERY, INKERMEN—EXTERIOR.



SAND-BAG BATTERY, INKERMEN—INTERIOR.

(Present Day.)

seen that a regiment of French Infantry was in possession of the hill, and that it was they who had opened fire upon Sexton and his men, taking them, from their greatcoats, to be Russians. The French then suddenly withdrew, and a Russian column, moving slowly up the Ravine from the right front, got between the British and the Battery, completely cutting off their retreat in this direction. Sexton then had to lead his followers round by the cliffs of the Tchernaya, eventually rejoining Carmichael and taking the opportunity of replenishing their pouches, for while down in the Ravine, the men had run short of ammunition, the only cases there available being found to contain cartridges for the short, small-bore weapons of the Rifle Brigade or for the smooth-bore musket.

In the confusion of this retirement Sexton's prisoners escaped.

It must have been just about the time of, or possibly just prior to, the first charge of the 95th, that a Staff Officer ordered the Colours to be sent out of the Battery and taken to the Windmill, to the left rear of the 2nd Division camp.

But it is time now to go back and see what had happened to the men under Major Champion.

We left these holding the Sandbag Battery, while their comrades charged out and pursued the Russians into the Quarry Ravine ; but almost directly this charge had commenced, another strong Russian column was noticed moving up St. Clement's Gorge. The hundred men of the 95th stood looking down upon this column, when a voice shouted, "Charge !" The men felt that the order was unwise and looked round to their officers for guidance ; the order was repeated—to this day it is not known by whom—and then, led by Captain Sargent, this small body of the 95th—one hundred strong !—charged straight down upon the Russians below. These did not wait but turned and fled, some up the opposite slope—helped by the bayonets of the 95th—while some, turning to their right, fled down the gorge pursued by others of the Regiment.

It was at this moment that the brave and pious Champion fell ; he had just dismounted to lead his horse down a steep slope, and while trying to check the too impetuous ardour of the men of his beloved Regiment, he was shot through the breast and back and fell.

The 95th had gained, albeit at great cost, a victory ; but it has been rightly called "a false victory," since it gave up the high ground to the advancing Russians.

It must have been at this time that Lieut. Macdonald, the adjutant, rode back up the hill for reinforcements. He reached the Duke of Cambridge and stated his errand, adding, "I am the only mounted officer of the 95th left," and then rode back to what remained of his Regiment, to find the

men falling back to replenish their pouches, their retirement covered by a few selected, resolute men in extended order, among whom the few remaining rounds had been distributed. A Russian column, probably the same one as that met by Carmichael, was closing in upon them, when Macdonald, looking round at the enemy and leaning heavily on his off-stirrup, was struck in the right knee. No. 2465 Private Patrick Murphy, of No. 6 Company, was at the moment at Macdonald's side, and he helped his officer off his horse, and, regardless of the approaching enemy, tied up the wound and brought the adjutant his flask and revolver from his holsters. Weak as he was from dysentery, Murphy tried hard to get his officer on to his back, meaning to carry him back to the Sandbag Battery for shelter, and while so engaged the two had more than once to seize their weapons to defend themselves against, and attempt to drive off, the enemy now closing in upon them.

Macdonald now refused to be moved, and sat on the ground with his back against a bush. Again did Murphy make an effort to carry his officer off the ground, in spite of Macdonald's protests, saying: "How can I ever show my face in the Regiment again if I leave you?" Macdonald, however, told Murphy to leave him, and on Murphy still hesitating, the adjutant—who was not a man to be disobeyed—then gave Murphy a distinct order—"I command you to go to the rear"—when his faithful comrade, having now expended his last cartridge, went reluctantly back.

When the Russians got close up to where Macdonald was sitting, some of them fired at him, but fortunately without effect, and then on getting close up to him one of them slashed him across the head with a sabre, while others prodded him with their bayonets and struck him with the butts of their rifles. Macdonald, kneeling on his sound leg, made what resistance he could, but in the struggle a finger of one hand was broken and he himself was knocked senseless, and the enemy then passed on, leaving him for dead.

Sargent, and all those of the 95th who were with him, appear to have remained below in the gorge until a later hour in the morning.

We must now return to the left wing under Major Hume.

At 8 a.m., General Dannenberg had still seventeen thousand infantry in and about Mount Inkerman, and these he sent against our centre from the direction of the Quarry Ravine. To oppose this body General Pennefather sent the left wing of the 95th—barely two hundred in number—towards the Barrier, but almost at once Major Hume's horse was shot and he was himself wounded in the thigh. The left wing was thus left with none but dismounted officers, one of whom was a stranger, so that it fought no longer as a coherent body, but each man for himself, doing

his best to defend and maintain the actual ground upon which he stood. This Russian column eventually penetrated as far as Home Ridge, but not so much by brushing aside this wing of the 95th as by passing round its flanks.

And so along the whole front of the 2nd Division the unequal fight went on—in mist and rain, in copse and ravine—till long past noon on that November Sunday. When their officers and non-commissioned officers were shot down, the men banded themselves together in twos, and threes, and twenties, under some natural or self-elected leader, and fought the battle out. Thus in one place were eighteen privates of the 95th fighting on, surrounded by upwards of two hundred of the enemy. One longs to know the name of every man of that gallant little band, of whom nine were killed and not one left the field without at least one wound, but who all “carried on” until their ammunition was expended and their bayonets were red with the blood of their enemies. One of these heroes—No. 2918 Private William Melvin—a young soldier who had joined the Regiment as a volunteer just before embarkation—was shot through the thigh and bayoneted in the side, but it was not until he had himself accounted for no fewer than *ten* Russians that he fell mortally wounded.

And throughout the action their grand old Brigadier, General John Pennefather, was constantly leaving his post on Home Ridge to ride out to the front into the very thickest of the fray to see how his men were faring. It has been said of him that though “perhaps not a great general, his courage made him conspicuous even on that Ridge, which was the scene of so many noble deeds.” He was always cheery and always full of warlike enthusiasm, and whenever the men of his Brigade saw him they gathered new heart from the very sight of their fighting general; while even when he was not actually visible, the fine old fellow’s favourite oaths could be heard roaring out through the smoke and mist!

A propos of his language, a story is told of him how, years after the Crimea, he was given the command at Aldershot, when H.M. the Queen happened to be passing through and inquired if General Pennefather had yet assumed office. She received the apt reply: “Yes, Your Majesty, he *swore* himself in yesterday!” General Pennefather never forgot the 95th, and years after he concluded a letter he had written in reply to one from an officer of that Regiment with the words: “Ah! The dear old 95th awakens a thousand thoughts of our glorious old times!”

By eleven o’clock the turning-point of the battle had been arrived at; five thousand British and seven thousand French soldiers had now reached the field; while more guns, and especially some 18-pounders, were by this time in action. The right wing of the 95th, now commanded by Vials,

was concentrated behind Home Ridge, but Vialls, though wounded, could not be persuaded to fall to the rear until all firing had ceased.

Shortly before the actual close of the battle, the Russian artillery fire diminished a good deal in volume, and the men of the Regiment were being collected and formed when the Russian guns again opened a very heavy fire from Shell Hill, No. 2273 Private Patrick Doyle of the Grenadier Company, who was standing on the right, having a leg taken off clean by a round-shot. Captain Vialls handed over his silk handkerchief to bind up the limb, an operation which was performed by No. 1183 Private Martin Urell, another Grenadier, who, after completing the work, said: "Lie there, Patsy, quietly till they take you away." The words were hardly out of his mouth when Urell's right hand was taken off by another round-shot, so that the last use poor Urell made of his right hand was a good one—to bind up his comrade's wound.

Captain Vialls then moved the right wing—by now no more than some sixty files in number—more to the right front, and insisted on placing it forty or fifty paces *in front* of the 22nd French Infantry Regiment which was here drawn up in line at its full strength; one or two men were hit here, though the wing was ordered to lie down, among them being a young soldier—No. 2728 Private James Gooding—a brother of whom was then a sergeant in the Regiment.

By 1 p.m. the Russians had begun to retreat, and the 95th was again advanced right up to Shell Hill, and from that height looked down upon the enemy retreating over the Tchernaya causeway, while the Lighthouse Battery attempted to cover their retirement by opening fire on the troops occupying Shell Hill.

The left wing, under Captain Davis, was gathered together near the Windmill, and the compiler of this History has heard old Officers of the Regiment describe how, when the roll of the two wings was first called, but little more than eighty men all told answered to their names, for out of the ten officers and 433 non-commissioned officers and men of the Regiment who that day went into action, two sergeants, three corporals and twenty-five privates were killed, four officers (one died of his wounds), two sergeants, five corporals, and one hundred and three privates were wounded; in all 144 casualties out of a total strength of 443.

Captain Davis called for the senior surviving non-commissioned officer to fall out and collect the reports; at first nobody moved, and then the commander of No. 3 Company, looking hurriedly round, said: "Sexton, you seem to be the senior left, you fall out." When after Inkerman Her Majesty the Queen gave a commission to every regiment engaged, Colour-

Sergeant Sexton received an Ensign's Commission ; he died a major-general in the Indian Army.

At least twice that night did the officers and men of the 2nd Division have to stand to their arms in expectation of a renewal of the attack.

The Russians had lost upwards of 11,000 in killed, wounded, prisoners, and missing, among these numbers being included six general officers and 256 others of junior rank. The casualties among the British totalled 2,357 out of 7,500 engaged, the 2nd Division having 37 officers killed and wounded out of 105 who went into action. With the single exception of Lord Raglan, every general officer who entered the field was either killed or wounded or had his horse shot under him, and the same might be said of every commanding officer engaged. In the 2nd Division, Major-General Pennefather's horse was shot ; the command of the 1st Brigade twice changed hands, first Colonel Warren and then Colonel Daubeney being wounded ; the Brigadier of the 2nd Brigade, Major-General Adams, was mortally wounded ; of the six regimental commanders two were killed and four wounded, one mortally ; while, as we have seen, three officers in turn exercised command of the 95th during the battle.

And thus the great battle closed, the Russians melting away from the lost field, and the British too utterly spent and exhausted to pursue. The short November day closed upon a field of action simply laden with carnage ; in and about the Sandbag Battery the dead lay so thickly that in places it was impossible to ride through without stepping on the fallen ; and even when the battle was at last over and night had come, there was no rest or food for many of the weary men who were searching the bloody field for missing comrades, " for the wounded and the dying out on that dreadful hill-side and in those red ravines, and for the dead who were at rest, the news of whose ' glorious ' fall carried sorrow to many a happy home."

" In a few short weeks most of those who had held the ground which their valour consecrated for ever, perished in the hospitals or in the trenches, or in the famished, storm-swept tents. Their Memory should be dear to England, for never did she send bolder soldiers to die for her than the men who confronted the myriads of the Czar on 5th November, 1854."

Major Champion, on being carried off the field, was placed on board the steamship *Sydney* and taken to hospital at Scutari, where he lingered—tended with the utmost devotion by his servant, No. 1068 Private Harper of the Grenadier Company—until his death on the 30th November at the early age of thirty-nine. In a letter to Mrs. Champion, written from the camp by his great friend, Captain Sargent, he said : " And thus your husband died as he had lived, gentle and forbearing, a true, good Christian man, a thorough gentleman and a most brave soldier."

A plain marble tomb in the cemetery at Scutari marks the spot where his body lies ; he was gazetted Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel in the *London Gazette* of the 12th December, 1854, the appointment being antedated to the 6th October of the same year. So overwhelmingly heavy were the duties of the few remaining officers of the 95th after the action, that none of them seem to have been able to visit Major Champion in hospital before he left for Scutari. Captain Sargent says : " After the battle was over, we thought another attack was likely during the night, so I did not think it right to leave the camp to go to where our hospital tents were—nearly a mile off. The following morning I went out on outlying picquet in command of four companies, so that it was impossible for me to go and see my wounded friends. When I came off picquet the following morning they had gone down to Balaklava to be put on board ship. You may think I ought to have gone down there after them ; but the fact is I *never* absented myself from our camp, we were in such an exposed position, and had so often to stand to our arms that I did not like to go out of the way. I mention this to account for my not again seeing my friend from the time I saw him gallantly riding on at our head in among the Russians."

Of the other dangerously wounded officer of the Regiment, Lieut. Macdonald, the following facts are of interest. The night after the battle search parties were sent out, as has already been stated, and two men of the Regiment came across him lying unconscious on the field. As they lifted his head his shako was found to be full of blood, and one of the men said : " Poor fellow, he's done for," while the other, recognizing him, exclaimed, " Why, it's Mr. Macdonald ! " However, the adjutant of the 95th was sent to hospital and then home, and on recovery he attended a levée at the Horse Guards, and, as he came up for presentation to the Duke of Cambridge, His Royal Highness, who had not set eyes on Macdonald since that terrible Sunday at Inkerman, called out : " The only mounted officer of the 95th, I think ! " Lieut. Macdonald rejoined the Regiment when it came home from the Crimea—at Beggar's Bush Barracks, in Dublin—but did not soldier very much longer, retiring on half-pay on the 26th November, 1858.

He had had a walking-stick cut from the bush under which he lay when wounded, and on arrival home sent it to be mounted in silver. The British tradesman—all honour to him—returned it mounted in gold and begged Macdonald to accept it, saying that he could not think of taking payment from one who had suffered so much for his Country—one wound at the Alma and some twenty, including sixteen or eighteen dangerous bayonet wounds, at Inkerman.

Private Patrick Murphy survived the Crimean War and served with the

Regiment throughout the Central India Campaign, retiring on pension in 1870 with the rank of Sergeant, the Crimean Medal and three clasps, the Turkish Medal, the Medal and clasp for Central India and the two Medals, for "Distinguished Conduct in the Field," and for "Long Service and Good Conduct"—all of which were at his death given to the Officers' Mess of his Old Regiment by his widow.

For many years Sergeant Murphy's whereabouts could not be traced, but many inquiries, conducted over a considerable period of time, resulted in the discovery that he was living in bad health and with but a small pension in Cavan, Ireland. All ranks of the "Old Regiment" felt that the younger generation would like to show that they were not unmindful of the great deeds of the past, and of those who, like Sergeant Murphy, had so gallantly played their part in them. A considerable sum of money was collected and remitted to Sergeant Murphy, and it was very evident from the tone of his acknowledgment, that the fact that the officers and other ranks of his old Corps remembered and took such an interest in him, gave him more pleasure even than did their very welcome and unexpected monetary gift.

Of a truth the Regiment has every reason to be proud of those steadfast men of the 95th who fought at Inkerman.



THE CRIMEAN WAR—THE BRITISH MEDAL.

CHAPTER XXIII

1854-1856

THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL AND THE END OF THE WAR

IN anticipation, no doubt, of the possible outbreak of war the establishment of the 95th Regiment had been raised in May, 1854, and at least twice increased before that year came to an end.

On the 16th May a letter was issued from the Horse Guards stating that Her Majesty had been pleased to approve of the 95th Regiment being augmented to 12 companies and that the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief had decided that the distribution into Service and Depot Companies when employed abroad in the field should be as follows :—

8 <i>Service.</i>	4 <i>Depot.</i>
3 Field-Officers. 8 Captains. 10 Lieutenants. 6 Ensigns. 6 Staff. 7 Staff Sergeants. 50 Sergeants. 21 Drummers (including Drum-Major). 50 Corporals. 950 Privates.	4 Captains. 4 Lieutenants. 4 Ensigns. 20 Sergeants. 8 Drummers. 20 Corporals. 380 Privates.
Total, 1,400 Rank and File.	

Then on the 13th June of this year these numbers were increased, the addition being one Assistant-Surgeon and eight Drummers only ; and again on the 6th January, 1855, a further very substantial augmentation was made, as from the 6th of the preceding month, when the total establishment of

the 95th Regiment was to stand at 2,218 of all ranks, contained in sixteen companies, eight service and eight depot, as follows :—

<i>Service.</i>	<i>Depot.</i>
1 Colonel. 1 Lieutenant-Colonel. 2 Majors. 8 Captains. 16 Lieutenants. 8 Ensigns. 1 Paymaster. 1 Adjutant. 1 Quartermaster. 1 Surgeon. 3 Assistant-Surgeons. 1 Sergeant-Major. 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant. 1 Paymaster-Sergeant. 1 Armourer-Sergeant. 1 Hospital-Sergeant. 1 Orderly-Room Clerk. 8 Colour-Sergeants. 42 Sergeants. 50 Corporals. 1 Drum-Major. 20 Drummers. 950 Privates.	 1 Major. 8 Captains. 8 Lieutenants. 8 Ensigns. 1 Paymaster-Sergeant. 1 Schoolmaster. 1 Orderly-Room Clerk. 8 Colour-Sergeants. 42 Sergeants. 50 Corporals. 20 Drummers. 950 Privates.
1,120	1,098
Total, 2,218 All Ranks.	

On the 13th November, the 62nd Regiment, which had left England early in the year and had been detained for some months at Malta, landed in the Crimea and joined the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division ; and on the very next day a terrible tempest arose, tents were blown down in all the more exposed camps, and the men, alike those who had come off duty in the trenches and those who were lying sick or wounded in the hospital tents, had to remain out cold, wet and shelterless in the wind, rain and mud. The only tent left standing in the 95th camp was the store tent of

Quartermaster-Sergeant McGucken. During the height of the storm the wife of a man of the Regiment—No. 1355 Lance-Sergeant J. R. Munro—received a bullet through her bonnet, fired from a Cossack musket, as she was being removed from her ship to a place of safety on shore.

About 2 p.m. the strength of the wind lessened—but the cold increased and the snow began to lie on the hills. A Turkish 90-gun ship foundered off the coast with all hands, the French lost two men-of-war, while twenty-one transports and store-ships were wrecked off Balaklava, including the *Prince*, which was driven against the perpendicular cliffs and sank, carrying with it the stores of warm clothing sent out for the Army from England. As Sir Evelyn Wood says in his account of the Crimean War: "The storm was the beginning of misery so intense as to defy adequate description."

The supply of firewood was scanty and irregularly issued, and the soldier who came off duty in the morning had generally to go again towards the front to grub up the roots of the brushwood for fuel with which to light a fire to cook his salt meat or roast his coffee—issued green in berries. "As our bāt-animals had all been killed," so Captain Reid tells us, "and our rations had still to be brought daily from Balaklava, many of our ill-clad and poorly-fed men had to perform this duty, who were generally too exhausted on their return to camp, having marched sixteen miles, eight of them loaded with salt meat, biscuits, uncooked coffee berries, sugar and raw rice, to care for anything but to rest until it was their turn for trench duty or for outlying picquet. . . . We could not get water for washing purposes and had no clothes to change, and consequently were more or less covered with lice." To meet the piercing cold of mid-winter the men had little else than the clothes in which they had landed the previous September. As *The Times* Correspondent wrote: "The condition of our Army was indeed miserable, pitiable, heartrending. No boots, no greatcoats—officers in tatters and rabbitskins, men in breadbags and rags; no medicine, no shelter; toiling in mud and snow week after week, exposed in open trenches or in torn tents to the pitiless storms of a Crimean winter, confronted by a resolute and at times an enterprising enemy, and watched by the sleepless Cossack night and day from every ridge and hill-top; flank and rear encamped on a plateau which was a vast black waste of soddened earth, when it was not covered with snow, dotted with little pools of foul water and seamed by brown-coloured streamlets strewn with carcasses of horses."

The general effect of the battle, victory though it was for the Allies, and the very severe losses sustained, made it clear that the fortress was not easily to be captured, while it led to a fresh disposition of the British and French besieging forces. At the outset of the campaign the armies had been nearly equal in numbers and the British raised no objection to



THE CAMP OF THE 2ND DIVISION.

January 1865.

taking the exposed flank, but in the two great opening battles the British losses had greatly exceeded those suffered by the French, while reserves were only very slowly, and in wholly inadequate numbers, being sent out to the Crimea from England. The French, on the other hand, were constantly receiving reinforcements, and by this had nearly fifty thousand men in the field. The result of a general reconsideration of the share each nation should take in the conduct of the war, was that the French took over the duty of protecting the allied rear from attack by the Russian field army, and also supplied more men and guns for the actual siege operations. As a beginning, six battalions of French infantry were sent to Inkerman Heights, taking over their share of picquet duty on the 23rd November.

All through that terrible winter the overworked men of the slender divisions watched the great fortress of Sebastopol ; and the Russian Emperor, who had exultantly declared that he counted for the undoing of his enemies upon the joint efforts of his two great commanders, "Generals January and February," had not reckoned with the bulldog tenacity and the indomitable spirit of the British soldier.

Shortly after the Battle of Inkerman a deadly epidemic of typhoid fever broke out in the Regiment and continued throughout the winter ; nor was it until April, when the Regiment left its camp on Home Ridge and moved to fresh ground in rear of Cathcart's Hill, that the heavy mortality began to decrease and the health of the Regiment to improve. To such an extent did this terrible disease prevail, that the 95th Regiment lost no fewer than 308 men from the ravages of typhoid fever alone during the five months from December to April. Mr. Cavendish-Taylor, who had formerly served in the 95th, and who spent several months in the Crimea, wrote on the 27th November, 1854, that the 95th Regiment "consists to-day of one captain commanding, one acting adjutant, two subalterns and between three hundred and four hundred men ; the remainder are either sick, wounded or dead. As the officers are few in proportion to the men, the duty is so severe on them that they hardly ever pass two successive nights in their tents." On the 25th January, 1855, he wrote : "Thirty-two men of the 95th went sick this morning, leaving eighty for duty." On one morning the commander of No. 3 Company helped to bury at Inkerman eight men who had died of disease in camp ; and in April Cavendish-Taylor wrote again of his old Corps : "They had fresh meat eleven days in September, four in October, eleven in November, three in December, ten in January, seven in February, and ten in March. Since the 14th September, the day they landed in the Crimea, there have been 1,453 admissions to hospital, 561 have been sent to Scutari, many of whom have died. There

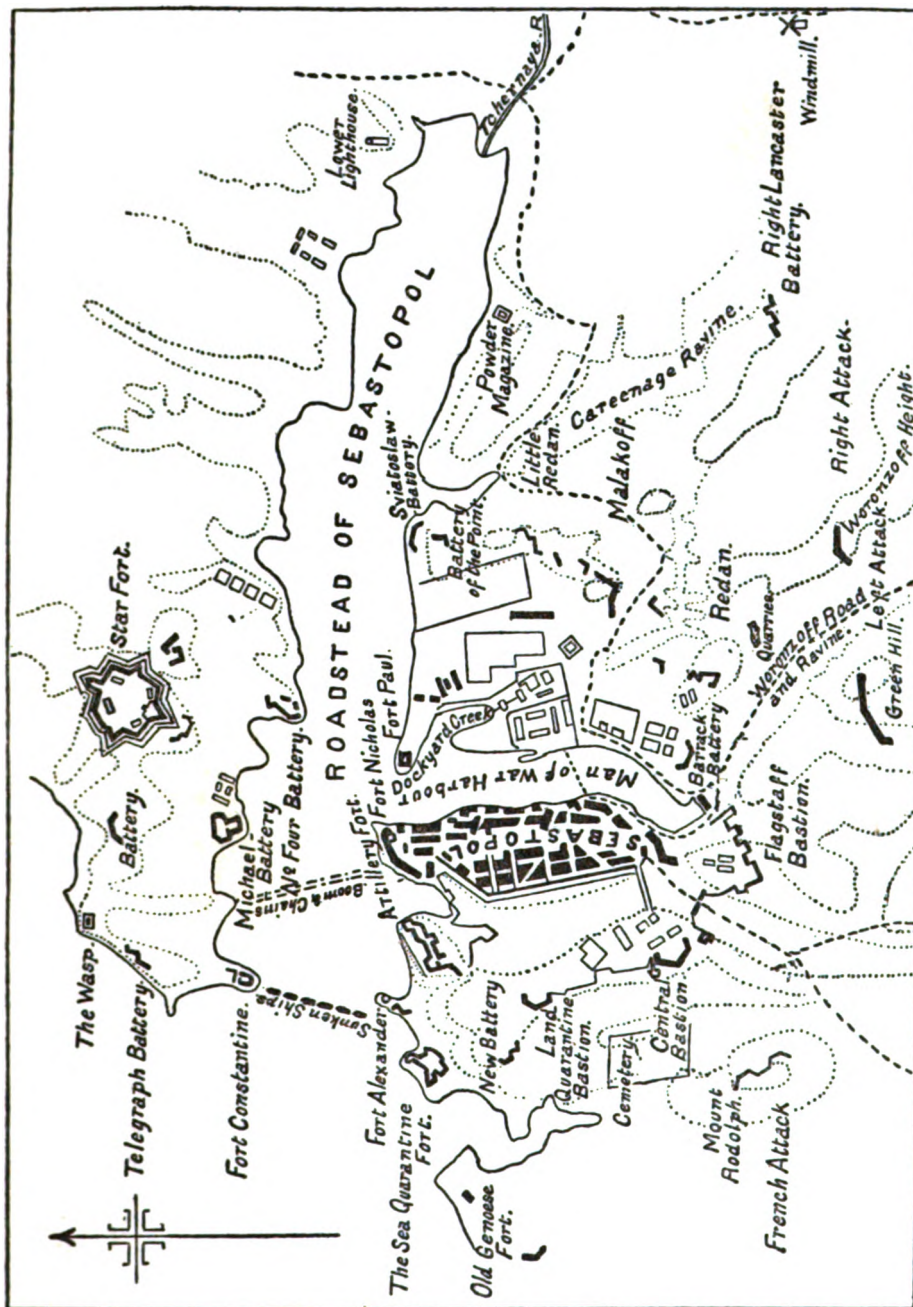
have died in camp 43 of fever, 5 of lung complaint, 79 of bowel complaints, 18 of cholera, 4 of scurvy, 8 of frost-bite, and 19 of wounds—total 176 to the 31st March, 1855, the day the return was made out."

In December, 1854,	the deaths from typhoid fever numbered	47
„ January, 1855,	„ „ „ „ „ „	58
„ February „	„ „ „ „ „ „	77
„ March „	„ „ „ „ „ „	99
„ April „	„ „ „ „ „ „	27

Captain Wing rejoined the Regiment in camp on the 29th December, having to some extent recovered from the wound he received at the Alma, and, in a diary he kept during the campaign, he wrote: "Met Brooke and rode up with him to camp" (from Balaklava). "Men and officers seemed glad to see me and, as I expected, I found every one looking like ghosts. I walked with Carmichael about the field of Inkerman, our own camp being a portion of the battle ground, shot and shell and graves bearing evidence to that effect. My tent had an inch of mud in it. . . . I am convinced that our condition, deplorable as it is, is the inevitable result of a winter campaign in this country. I have no doubt that the duties of the Division are fairly enough proportioned to each regiment, but, though that may be the case, the weakest regiment suffers the most; for when it gets below a certain state, its own domestic work—such as getting up rations, clearing the camp, and supplying fuel and water for cooking—press most heavily upon it. . . . Our poor Regiment continues to dwindle down in the most awful manner; we have not more than 130 duty-men now. It is most heartless work driving these wretched emaciated men to their duty. What is to be the end of all this, God only knows."

Another officer of the 95th whose siege diary is available for reference, was Lieut. Robertson, who joined the service companies in January, 1855, and he gives the following figures: "The admissions for disease to hospital in December, 1854, amounted to 48 per cent of the strength present; in January, 1855, to 57 per cent, and the deaths exceeded 8 per cent; in February to 39 per cent; and in March to 37 per cent, and the deaths to 19 per cent of the strength present. This is accounted for by the men being, in the fullest sense of the word, 'worn out' by numerous and continued hardships previously endured.

"Owing to the very heavy loss sustained by the 95th Regiment, in action and from disease, it had very few men available for duty during the months of January and February, 1855; the officers were frequently attached to other regiments of the division for trench duty. Until the middle of January the 2nd Division furnished the picquets protecting the



SEBASTOPOL.

1854-1855.

right of the allied army, as well as doing trench duty in the right attack. Up to March 15th, 1855, the guards for the trenches were relieved every twelve hours—morning and evening ; after that date they remained on duty for twenty-four hours, being relieved in the evening. Special working parties as a rule left the trenches at or before daylight ; but were occasionally, though very rarely, detained longer. During the winter of 1854–1855 the number of men detailed for duty in the right attack averaged from 500 to 600 men, furnished on alternate days by the Light and 2nd Divisions ; but in the spring, when sapping commenced in earnest towards the Russian Redan, the number was gradually increased, and from July 24th the number detailed for duty each night in the right attack was one general officer, three field-officers and 2,400 men. For the left attack only 1,400 men were detailed, furnished by the 3rd and 4th Divisions. During the summer the 1st Division assisted the Light and 2nd Division in trench duty.”

The Times of the 23rd February, 1855, contained a letter from a Captain of the 95th written on the 2nd of that month, in which he said : “ The weather has been very severe and the Regiment has, I am sorry to say, suffered greatly ; on some days we buried as many as five out of our thinned ranks. In fact we are very nearly *hors de combat*. We got a draft of 40 men a week ago from England, and our total strength is now but 150 fighting men. Another fortnight will, I fear, reduce us altogether. I should wish to think that the worst is now past ; we have had a week or more of dry weather, and few regiments are now without their winter clothing. The regiments are making great exertions to get up one of the wooden huts as a field hospital, but there are no other means of transport but the men, who consequently have to toil down to Balaklava and back again with the wood on their shoulders. This army has been destroyed by the inefficiency of its transport.

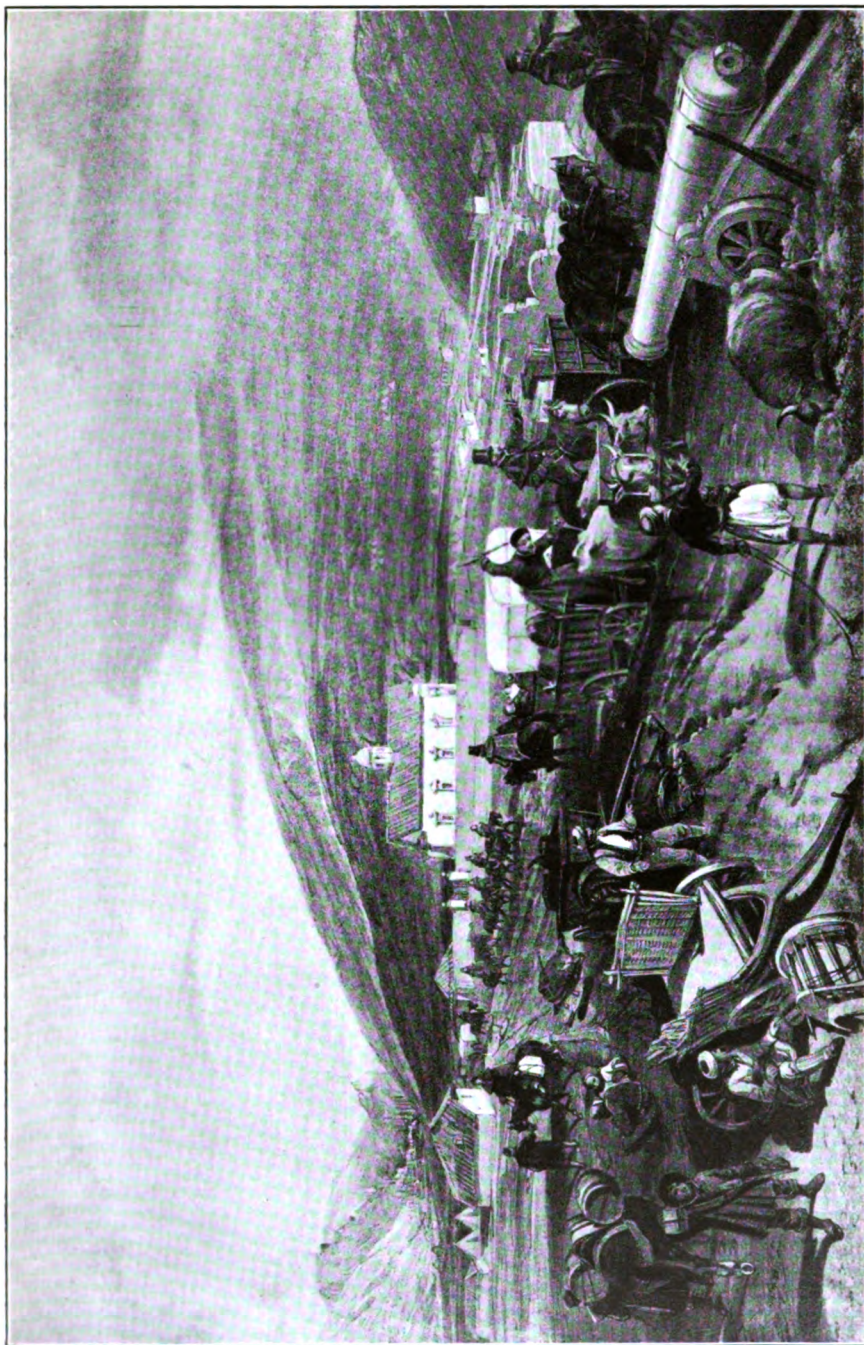
“ Everybody, both here and at home, appears to be aware of our great want, and yet nothing effectual has been done to meet the difficulty. Some 200 mules have arrived from Spain, and they seem to think that enough has been done, whereas 2,000 would be more like the number required.”

From the beginning of the year 1855 the sixteen companies of which the Regiment was composed appear to have been distributed as follows : eight in the Crimea, four in Malta and four in England, the two thousand rank and file which the 95th now contained being divided in the proportion of one-half with the service companies, and one quarter at Malta and at home respectively. The Depot at home kept the base in Malta supplied with men, and the wastage in the service companies was made good by drafts from Malta so far as the supply of men sufficed.

The following drafts joined Head-quarters during the course of the war :—

•

[P. & D. Colnaghi.



COMMISSARIAT DIFFICULTIES ON THE BALAKLAVA ROAD.

1854-1855.

On the 22nd November two corporals and 80 men under Captain the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, who had exchanged to the 95th from the 31st Foot with Captain Minnitt on the 30th June of this year.

On the 26th January, 1855, one corporal and 39 men under Lieut. F. J. Taylor.

On the 30th May, one sergeant, one corporal and 49 men under Ensign the Hon. C. Forbes.

On the 16th June, one sergeant, one corporal and 50 men under Lieut. N. Knatchbull.

On the 28th August, a draft of 108 all ranks under Captain L. Fraser.

On the 23rd September, one sergeant, two corporals and 32 men under Ensign A. M. Rawlins.

On the 4th October, one sergeant, two corporals, four drummers and 13 men under Captain E. Bazalgette.

On the 14th March, 1856, one sergeant, three corporals, two drummers and 66 men under Lieut. P. S. Alcock.

It will be noticed how wholly insufficient in number were these drafts to make good the losses by the enemy or by disease.

On the 15th December, 1854, it was announced in General Order No. 638 that Her Majesty the Queen had been graciously pleased to approve of the grant of a Medal to the troops engaged in the Crimean War, with clasps inscribed "Alma" and "Inkerman," the additional clasps for "Balaklava" and "Sebastopol" being sanctioned on the 23rd February and 31st October, 1855, respectively.

Her Majesty made a special distribution of the Medal to such officers and men of the Expeditionary Force as were at home recovering from wounds or sickness, on the Horse Guards Parade on the 18th May, 1855, when the following officers and other ranks of the 95th Regiment received their medals from Her Majesty in person :—

Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume, Captains E. S. Charlton, A. Morgan and R. Garrard, Lieuts. E. Bazalgette, E. D. Smith and B. C. Boothby, No. 2185 Sergeant J. Murphy, No. 2800 Private J. Chun, No. 1170 Private H. Haslam and No. 2997 Private P. Mullaney.

The "Morning State" of the forces under Lord Raglan dated the 26th January, 1855, shows the strength of the 95th Regiment as under :—

Field-Officers, none ; Captains, 3 ; Subalterns, 7 ; Staff, 5.	
Sergeants : present under arms	19
otherwise employed	7
present, sick	3
absent, sick	12
On Command	2
	43

Drummers : present under arms	6	
present, sick	3	
absent, sick	5	14
Rank and File : present under arms	171	
otherwise employed	73	
present, sick	118	
absent, sick	301	
On Command	55	
Prisoners-of-War, missing	5	723

On this date the 55th and 95th Regiments were the only two corps in the army without a field-officer, and on the same day the 63rd Regiment had only fourteen rank and file present under arms, six sick present and 687 sick absent. There were only five British regiments in the whole army that could then muster over 500 men each, while the total rank and file present under arms totalled 14,364, the number of "sick present" being 5,335 and "sick absent" 10,203. These figures include cavalry and infantry only.

Small wonder that amidst all this sickness, death and misery, when Cavendish-Taylor visited the 95th wounded after Inkerman and found Mrs. Polley sitting on the ground with her husband's head on her lap, she exclaimed : " Ah, sir, you're a strange gentleman to stay here when you can go away as soon as you like ! "

The following shows the awful losses from sickness alone in the British army : in Turkey in April, 1854, the sick numbered no more than 503 ; by the following July the number had risen to 6,937 ; in September there were 11,693 sick ; in November they numbered 16,896 ; in December the number had increased to 19,479 ; while in January, 1855, the sick cases reached the appalling figure of 23,076 ; the loss from the enemy, heavy as it was, was less than one-eighth of that which resulted from the hardships of a winter campaign for which no adequate provision had previously been made.

In a memorandum book kept by Private W. Beddo of the Light Company are the following notes, which give some idea of the miseries of that first winter in the Crimea : " In trenches at night "—" no 'bacca "—" no rum "—" on fatigue burying dead "—" very cold, wet, frost "—" all the men sick, only one officer to be found in Regiment " ; then, later on—" almost eaten to death with lice, have to scrape them out of shirt and trousers with knife "—" green coffee, beef, pork, bacon, no rum, offered twenty shillings for 'bacca, couldn't get it."

From the end of December, 1854, to the beginning of March, 1855, Major-General Pennefather was away from the Crimea sick, Colonel Trollope

of the 62nd Foot officiating in command of the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division ; on General Pennefather's return, Captain Wing of the 95th was appointed his aide-de-camp.

On the 28th November, 1854, Surgeon W. Brown, who though he had been posted to the 95th had never actually joined, died at Scutari of remittent fever ; and on the 5th April, 1855, Captain T. Davis, who had brought the Regiment out of action after Inkerman and had been given a brevet-majority for his services, died in camp of the same disease, and Captain the Hon. E. C. H. Massey assumed command in his place. Captain Davis might have lived had he consented to be invalided, but he refused to leave the Regiment.

Captain Reid tells us in his *Recollections of The 95th* that in April, 1855, " we were moved to ground above the main road to Balaklava, a short distance from the lines of the 3rd Division on Cathcart's Hill, and I remember while marching to our new camp that as we skirted the lines of the Light Division, some of their officers and men turned out to see the sight and I heard one say, ' It's the advance party,' and another reply, ' That can't be, for two officers are carrying the Colours.' Our numbers were so few that they were puzzled, they could not believe we were all that were left of a regiment. The mortality now decreased and the health of the comparatively few men left—less than a hundred—rapidly improved . . . less than a hundred represented the Battalion as it marched away from Inkerman ; nevertheless, it continued to furnish its quota for duty in the trenches before Sebastopol." The 95th were indeed reduced in numbers, but as the saying was in the 2nd Division : " There may be few of the 95th left, but those few are as hard as nails." From this the Regiment obtained the nickname of " The Nails," which stuck to it throughout the siege, and the adjutant of that day well remembered hearing men of other corps remark, when the men of the 95th were moving down to the trenches for night duty, " There go the Nails," while the men of the Regiment were known " to stick wherever you post them—like Nails ! "

" Lieut. Brown was appointed acting adjutant and paymaster and his attention was chiefly given to the work of the latter appointment, and the quarterly pay list for the War Office was then considerably overdue and he worked hard to obtain the necessary vouchers in support of the sums expended under the various heads. Having satisfied himself that the pay list and its vouchers were ready for dispatch to England, he laid them on a table in his tent while he went to call the C.O. to sign and attest the pay list. On his return with the C.O., he found that all his work had been in vain, for during his few minutes' absence the Russians had sent a round shot into his tent which smashed his table completely and buried

the pay list and its vouchers about a yard below the surface of the ground !

“ For the next few months after leaving Inkerman we remained in tents, while we became clean again and had many comforts in new clothing and wholesome food ; cookhouses were erected and cooks detailed for sergeants and companies, a canteen with liquors and other supplies ; the tents were struck as huts replaced them and Divine Service was resumed on Sundays. . . .”

The siege of the fortress of Sebastopol was carried on throughout the spring and summer of 1855. On the night of the 8th June a party of the 95th under Lieut. C. F. Parkinson, who had joined in February, was sent out in advance to occupy rifle pits from which the Russians had been driven, and these were successfully held all night.

On the 18th June an attack was made upon the Redan, when the 95th under Colonel Hume, who had lately rejoined on recovery from the wound received at Inkerman, was placed on the approaches to the advanced trench, but, the assault failing, the Regiment was not called upon to act.

It has been stated that the disappointment of the failure of the assault of the 18th June, of which much had been expected, was a great blow to Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, for his staff noticed he seemed to age greatly in the next few days. On the evening of the 26th he was seized with cholera, and on the 28th June he passed painlessly and peacefully away.

Lord Raglan's death was sincerely regretted by the whole British Army, but by none was he more genuinely mourned than by the late and the then commanders of the Army of our Allies. “ General Canrobert, having felt towards the English commander a strong affection, now mourned him with all his heart. But the general who grieved the most passionately was he who had seemed to be most emphatically the man of iron. Pélissier stood by the bedside for upwards of an hour, crying like a child.” *

It has been said in explanation of the affection which the French leaders had felt for Lord Raglan and of their very real sorrow at his death, that in the British Commander the French army saw a chief linking them with the days of the Great Napoleon ; that “ they had never been dull to the eloquence of the blue empty sleeve that told of the wearer's sword-arm lost at Wellington's side, lost even near La Haie Sainte, and not far from the moment of moments when the bravest of the brave, Ney himself, was victoriously storming the farm ” ; and in “ the Brotherhood that binds the brave of all the earth ” then cemented on the uplands of the Crimea, and in the very beautiful appreciation of the dead leader which General Pélissier published in a General Order to the French Army, it may be

* Kinglake, *Invasion of the Crimea*, Vol. VIII, p. 282.

possible to trace the seeds of that other and equally loyal alliance which joined the armies of Great Britain and France some sixty years later.

General Pélissier's General Order ran as follows :—

“ Death has suddenly taken away while in full exercise of his command the Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, and has plunged the British in mourning.

“ We all share the sorrow of our brave Allies. Those who knew Lord Raglan, who knew the history of his life—so noble, so pure, so replete with service rendered to his Country—those who witnessed his fearless demeanour at Alma and Inkerman, who recall the calm and stoic greatness of his character throughout this rude and memorable campaign, every generous heart indeed, will deplore the loss of such a man. The sentiments here expressed by the General-in-Chief are those of the whole army. He has himself been cruelly struck by this unlooked for blow.

“ The public grief only increases his sorrow at being for ever separated from a companion-in-arms whose genial spirit he loved, whose virtues he admired, and from whom he has always received the most loyal and hearty co-operation.”

In announcing to the British Army the news of the death of its Chief, his successor, General Simpson, frankly stated : “ It will be the duty of the Lieutenant-General to follow in the steps of his predecessor.”

Our readers will not need to be reminded that Private D. Collins was mentioned in the despatch of Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans for distinguished conduct at the Alma ; on the 11th August this brave soldier—ever foremost wherever danger was to be encountered— was killed in the trenches, while gallantly bringing in a wounded comrade from the enemy side of the most advanced trench before Sebastopol, in the open day and under a very heavy fire.

It has been said that Captain L. Fraser came out from Malta with a draft on the 18th August, and on the 31st of that month he was mortally wounded while on duty in the trenches during a Russian sortie and attack on our advanced works, dying early the next morning in the Regimental hospital, after sufferings so great that he prayed those attending him to end them by shooting him. The working and trench parties on this night consisted of the 30th, 49th and 95th Regiments, and out of seven officers on duty with them only one—Lieut. Parkinson of the 95th—was not hit.

On the 23rd of the same month Lieut. R. Wield was dangerously wounded in the chest by a grape-shot. In his biography * Lieut.-General Sir William Butler mentions meeting Wield when serving with a Depot Battalion at

* Sir William Butler, *An Autobiography*, pp. 18, 19.

Fermoy in 1858, and, speaking of him and of other officers who, like him, had served in the Crimea, he says: "The majority of them were splendid fellows; that long siege had been a splendid school for the forming of manly characters." Writing of Wield's wound, he tells us that "one day a round shot hopped over the parapet and struck Wield in the chest. Fortunately a wave of wind which came a little in front of the ball had turned the man slightly on one side, so that the mass of iron only carried away two or three ribs, laying bare the heart below them. To all appearance he was killed, but there was a spark of life still left in him; the heart had not actually been touched. 'As they were carrying me back through the trenches,' he used to say, 'we met a surgeon who had a well-filled box of medical comforts, and the first thing this good fellow did was to empty a pint of strong brandy down my throat; that kept the heart going and saved my life!'"

On the 8th September came the closing scene of the long siege, when the final combined assault upon the outworks of the great fortress was made by the Allies, and when the 95th Regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Hume, was again present in the trenches but was kept in reserve. The British assault having failed, the Regiment was not actively engaged, but had two officers—Captain J. N. Sargent and Lieut. C. F. Parkinson—and eight men wounded. The assault by the French was successful, and the same night the Russians evacuated the town and crossed over to the north side of the harbour.

Hostilities did not at once cease on the evacuation of the town by the enemy, and by a curious coincidence one of the last, if not indeed the very last British soldier killed during the Crimean War was a man of the 95th Regiment; this was Private Flynn, who was engaged in stripping the roof from a house in Sebastopol in order to obtain hutting material, when he was struck by a Russian shell fired from the other side of the harbour.

It was not until the 2nd April, 1856, when the allied armies had passed another winter in the Crimea, but happily under very different conditions to those which had obtained during the previous one, that notification was received in camp of the signature of the Treaty of Peace between England, France and Russia, when preparations were at once set in hand for the return of the British troops to England and other peace-time garrisons.

On the 5th June, however, Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 Companies of the 95th marched into Sebastopol with Captain Braybrooke, Lieuts. Parkinson, Robertson, Budgen, Johnson and Paske, Ensigns Holbrooke and Nicholas and Assistant-Surgeon Swinhoe, and occupied some large buildings adjoining the dockyard, being engaged in dismounting Russian guns and sending them on board ship for conveyance to England. This party rejoined Head-

[P. & D. Colnaghi.



SEBASTOPOL FROM THE EAST.

1854-1855.

quarters on the 16th, and then on the 18th June * the 95th Regiment, under command of Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Heyland—Lieut.-Colonel Hume having proceeded home on leave on private affairs on the 2nd May—embarked at Kamiesch Bay in H.M.S. *Brunswick*, Captain Yelverton, and sailed the same day for England. Constantinople was touched at on the 21st June, Malta on the 28th and Gibraltar on the 5th July, and on the 18th the *Brunswick* anchored at Spithead. The following day the Regiment disembarked at Portsmouth and was sent the same evening by rail to Aldershot, where it was stationed in the North Camp.

The following appear to have come home with Head-quarters in the *Brunswick*: Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Heyland, Major V. Wing, Captains E. S. Charlton, P. S. Alcock and W. Braybrooke, Lieuts. J. Benison, J. W. I. Stockwell, C. F. Parkinson, G. Robertson, the Hon. C. M. H. Forbes, J. Budgen, R. M. B. Maurice, J. H. Waterfall, A. M. Rawlins, H. G. Paske, J. Gabbett, W. Fleming and T. W. Vallance, Ensigns J. Nicholas, A. Fawcett and J. K. L. Brooke, Lieut. and Adjutant J. M. Sexton, Quartermaster J. Campbell, Assistant-Surgeons R. Ferguson, J. Clarke and G. M. Swinhoe; 41 Sergeants, 14 Drummers, 37 Corporals, and 417 Privates. There were "sick present," 2 officers—Ensigns Fawcett and Brooke—1 Sergeant and 3 Privates; sick at Scutari, 2 Sergeants, 1 Drummer and 58 Privates; there were on command 1 Sergeant and 8 Privates at Sebastopol, 1 Private at Sinope and 1 at Scutari; 8 Privates were in confinement, 27 were employed as officers' servants and 4 as servants to the staff.

Bt.-Major J. A. R. Raines was A.Q.M.G. at Colchester.

Bt.-Major the Hon. E. C. H. Massey was D.A.A.G. at Sebastopol.

Captain G. L. Carmichael was Provost Marshal at Sebastopol.

Lieut. C. E. Fisher was attached to the Land Transport Corps at Sebastopol.

Lieut. J. G. Johnson was in charge of Officers' chargers!

Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume was absent on leave on private affairs from 2nd May.

Major J. F. Dennis was on sick leave from the 9th January, 1856.

Captain the Hon. E. S. Plunkett was attached to the Turkish Contingent from the 10th July, 1855.

Assistant-Surgeon S. H. Fasson was on sick leave from the 16th May, 1856.

Lieut. and Acting-Paymaster G. Brown is shown as "absent without leave from the 30th June, 1856"; he appears to have been on sick leave in England and died on the 8th October, 1856.

The following table shows the increase and decrease in the Service

* The Monthly Return of the 1st July gives the date of embarkation as the 20th June.

Companies of the Regiment during the two years and seventy-six days that the 95th was absent from England in Turkey and in the Crimea :—

	Field- Offrs.	Cpts.	Sub. Offrs.	Staff.	Sergts.	Drs.	Corpls.	Ptes.	Total O.R.
Embarked	3	18	16	6	46	15	40	810	911
Increase	2	7	28	3	9	10	20	550	589
Total	5	25	44	9	55	25	60	1,360	1,500
Deduct :									
Killed in Action . . .	0	4	2	1	8	0	7	65	80
Died of Wounds . . .	1	1	0	0	6	0	4	94	104
Died of Disease . . .	0	1	0	2	17	6	24	406	453
Total Deaths . .	1	6	2	3	31	6	35	565	637
Invalided from Wounds .	2	5	6	1	15	1	16	124	156
Invalided from Disease .	1	2	19	5	10	3	1	292	306
Total sent Home .	3	7	25	6	25	4	17	416	462
No. sent Home, etc., who rejoined, included in In- crease	2	3	5	3	16	2	12	205	235

Of these only three officers and 89 non-commissioned officers and men of the 95th Regiment served throughout the campaign from the beginning to the end ; the three officers were Captain G. L. Carmichael, Quartermaster J. Campbell and Assistant-Surgeon R. Ferguson, while the following are the names of some of the 89 other ranks, so far as these have been traced : No. 904 Paymaster-Sergeant A. Lambert, No. 2633 Armourer-Sergeant J. Carpenter, No. 2892 Drum-Major F. Cluney, No. 1022 Orderly-Room Clerk W. J. Reid, No. 2325 Colour-Sergeant W. McIntyre, No. 2659 Colour-Sergeant J. M. Sexton, No. 2493 Sergeant W. Ashfield, No. 2706 Sergeant W. Courtney, No. 1926 Sergeant S. Curry, No. 1598 Sergeant J. Gooding, No. 2383 Sergeant J. O'Donnell, No. 1101 Sergeant N. Ormond, No. 2707

Sergeant W. Turner, No. 1593 Sergeant J. Woolnough, No. 2385 Dr. D. McElligott, No. 1885 Dr. J. McInerny, No. 2229 Pte. T. Abbott, No. 2062 Pte. W. Beddo, No. 1816 Pte. J. Bond, No. 1563 Pte. J. Brick, No. 2330 Pte. P. Brick, No. 1458 Pte. J. Clynych, No. 2003 Pte. J. Cody, No. 2478 Pte. J. Dakin, No. 2106 Pte. J. Downing, No. 2628 Pte. G. Finney, No. 901 Pte. A. Holland, No. 2008 Pte. S. Hunter, No. 1784 Pte. W. Kearin, No. 1235 Pte. J. Linn, No. 1160 Pte. B. McEntee, No. 1564 Pte. J. McEntee, No. 1416 Pte. H. Seal, No. 1608 Pte. G. Stoate, and No. 2832 Pte. J. Tait.

The following Honours and Rewards were bestowed upon the Regiments, and upon the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men who had served in the War:—

On the 16th October, 1855, General Order No. 658 was published:—

“The Queen has been graciously pleased to command that in commemoration of the gallant conduct of the Troops concerned, the words ‘Alma,’ ‘Balaklava’ and ‘Inkerman’ be borne on the Regimental Colour of the Regiments specified in the accompanying list.

“Also that the several corps composing Her Majesty’s Army in the Crimea on the 8th September, 1855, shall bear the inscription ‘Sevastopol’ on the Regimental Standard or Colour as a Memorial of the arduous and successful operations which have led to the reduction of that fortress.

“Regiments which have no Colours or Standard will bear those Distinctions on their Cap or Helmet Plates.

“Rifle Regiments will wear them on their Breast Plates and Cap Plates.”

* * * * *

“95th Foot—‘Alma,’ ‘Inkerman,’ and ‘Sevastopol.’”

The Rewards to officers and other ranks were as follows:—

C.B. : Colonel J. Webber-Smith, Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume, and Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Heyland.

Brevet : Majors H. Hume and A. T. Heyland were promoted Bt.-Lieut.-Colonels and Captains T. Davis, V. Wing, J. A. R. Raines, J. N. Sargent, and the Hon. E. C. H. Massey were awarded Bt. Majorities.

Legion of Honour, 5th Class : Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume, Major J. N. Sargent, Captain G. L. Carmichael, Lieut. J. M. Sexton and No. 1829 Private T. Abbott.

French War Medal : No. 1101 Sergeant N. Ormond, No. 2003 Pte. J. Cody, No. 3005 Pte. P. Dooley, No. 2163 Pte. J. English, No. 2412 Pte. P. Gallagher, No. 3049 Pte. J. Harney, No. 3089 Pte. J. Jacques, No. 1235 Pte. J. Linn and No. 2923 Pte. S. Webb.

Sardinian Medal : Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Heyland, Major J. A. R. Raines, Captain V. Wing, Captain A. J. J. Macdonald, Captain B. C. Boothby, No. 2892 Drum-Major (late Colour-Sergeant) F. Cluney, and No. 1062 Pte. J. Keenan.

Medjidieh, 4th Class : Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume, Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Heyland, and Major the Hon. E. S. Plunkett.

Medjidieh, 5th Class : Colonel J. Webber-Smith, Major J. F. Dennis, Major J. N. Sargent, Major J. A. R. Raines, Major the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, Captain G. L. Carmichael, Captain F. G. C. Probart, Lieut. J. Benison, Lieut. R. Wield, Lieut. J. W. I. Stockwell and Lieut. G. Robertson.

Distinguished Conduct Medal : No. 2192 Sergeant-Major R. Connor, No. 2698 Quartermaster-Sergeant M. McGucken, No. 1345 Colour-Sergeant T. Wetton, No. 1418 Corporal W. Bish, No. 3098 Corporal M. Harrison, No. 2008 Corporal S. Hunter, No. 2573 Corporal G. Seymour, No. 1991 Private W. Ahearn, No. 1193 Private P. Burke, No. 1340 Private H. Griminson, No. 2665 Private F. Keeling, No. 1850 Private P. Kenny, No. 1500 Private J. Mercer, No. 2465 Private P. Murphy, No. 1766 Private C. Rose, No. 3051 Private D. Shea and No. 1183 Private M. Urell.

An officer and a private soldier of the Regiment—Captain F. H. Dymock and No. 1891 Private Charles Newby—were granted special medals by the Sultan of Turkey for services with the Turkish army during the operations on the Danube and in Asia Minor. Captain Dymock was, in May, 1854, detached from the 95th for service with Colonel Lintorn-Simmons, H.M.'s Commissioner at the Head-quarters of the Ottoman Army, and Dymock took Private Newby with him. Both were present at the Siege of Eupatoria, where Newby was the only British private soldier present and fought alongside the Turks in the defence of the fortress. Captain Dymock was killed at the passage of the Ingour River on the 6th November, 1855; Private Newby survived the campaign. Captain Dymock was awarded a gold and Private Newby a silver medal.

A description of the various medals awarded to officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Regiment may perhaps here usefully be inserted.

British Medal. Designed by Wyon, it has on the obverse the effigy of H.M. Queen Victoria taken from the die of the Peninsular Medal; the reverse has a figure of Fame about to place a wreath upon the brows of a stalwart hero in classic military costume, with the word "Crimea" near the rim. The ribbon is of pale blue with a yellow edge. The clasps are of silver with acorn ornaments, and are severally inscribed "Alma"—"Balaklava"—"Inkerman" and

"Sebastopol" for the Army, with the addition of "Azoff" for the Navy. The clasps, it will be noted, are not worn in the order in which they were authorized, while in some issues "Balaklava" is spelt with a "c" and in others with a "k." This Medal was granted in G.O. 638 of the 13th December, 1854.

French Medal. The Imperial Eagle in gold surmounts the medal, the obverse bearing the head of the Emperor with the words "Louis Napoleon" in gilt letters on a blue enamelled circle, within a wreath of laurel in silver; the reverse has the words "Valeur et Discipline" on a gold ground within a circle of blue enamel and wreath of silver laurel. The ribbon is orange watered, with a broad green stripe on the edges.

Sardinian Medal. On the obverse are the arms (the White Cross) of Savoy and the Crown of Sardinia, with a branch of laurel and of palm, with the inscription "Al Valore Militare." The reverse has two laurel branches and the words "Spedizione d'Oriente." The medal has a watered blue ribbon.

Turkish Medal. On the one side are the four flags of England, France, Sardinia and Turkey, while beneath is a map of the Crimea, spread over a gun-wheel resting upon the Russian flag; cannon and mortars, etc., are arranged about; the word "Crimea" and the date "1855" are underneath. On the other side is the Sultan's cypher, below which is inscribed the word "Crimea" in Turkish, and lower still is the year of the Hegira, 1271, corresponding with the year 1855. The arrangement of the flags differs in the different issues. The medal ribbon is a narrow one—pink with light green edges.

There are a few 95th Memorials in the Crimea. In a cemetery on the field of Inkerman there is a Regimental Memorial having on one side the inscription: "Sacred to the Memory of the following Officers of H.M.'s 95th Regiment: Captain G. J. Dowdall, Captain J. G. Eddington, Lieut. R. G. Polhill, Lieut. J. C. G. Kingsley, Killed at Alma. Lieut.-Colonel J. G. Champion, Lieut. Braybrooke, C.R.R. attached, Died of Wounds. Captain L. Fraser, Killed in Trenches. Captain F. H. Dymock, Killed in Asia. Bt.-Major T. Davis, Surgeon W. Brown, Surgeon Smith, Staff-Assistant-Surgeon H. Harrison, Died of Disease." On the other side are the words: "Sacred to the Memory of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 95th The Derbyshire Regiment who lost their Lives in the Crimean Campaign, 1854-5 and 6. Killed in Action, 80, Died of Wounds, 164, Died of Disease, 447."

In the 2nd Division Cemetery is a stone inscribed: "Sacred to the

Memory of Drummer Samuel Layland, H.M.'s 95th Regiment, who died on the 28th March, 1856. This Tablet is erected by the Drum-Major and Drummers of the Regiment as a token of their respect."

On the 30th July, 1856, Her Majesty the Queen held a grand review at Aldershot of all the Regiments which had returned to England from the Crimea, and at the conclusion the following General Order was published to the Army:—

"The Queen having completed the review of the Regiments which served in the Army in the East, has commanded H.R.H. the General-Commanding-in-Chief to welcome their return from that arduous campaign. Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to express her admiration of their good order and discipline. Victorious when opposed to the brave and enterprising enemy with whom it had to contend, the Army has earned the gratitude of the Country. The patient endurance of evils inseparable from war, and an instinctive determination to overcome them, are characteristic of the British soldier, and the events of the war have proved that these national virtues have not degenerated during a long previous peace."

Thus ended the Crimean War. "Other great wars have been fought out since with more permanent influence on the destinies of nations; new and pressing interests have arisen; old alliances, with their obligations, have been dissolved; and amid the shiftings of European policy, Russia once more makes ready for her opportunity. But the interest of England in that Upland and those valleys on which her eyes and thoughts were once so earnestly bent, has not yet entirely ceased. Their soil still holds a multitude of her sons, the memory of whom has not altogether died out. In spots outside the several camps, to which the dead could be most readily conveyed, in the precincts of battle fields, in the neighbourhood of conflicts in the trenches, a great number of burial grounds had been formed, which were afterwards enclosed with some kind of fence and garnished with memorials. A commanding point of the exterior range of hills, which extended between the camps of the British divisions and their siege batteries, was known as Cathcart's Hill, because the general who fell at Inkerman was buried there with many others. It had become the chief cemetery; it was enclosed with a lofty wall, and the graves, carefully tended by the comrades of those who lay there, were marked with headstones and crosses, and more considerable mementoes. Englishmen visiting the plateau in recent times noticed that the fences of these graveyards had become ruinous, and that many of the bones were scattered.

"When this became known at home, it was resolved that all the remains which had not yet mixed with the soil and re-appeared in the grass and the

flowers, should be transported, along with their memorial stones, to Cathcart's Hill, the cemetery of which should be placed in repair and provision made for so maintaining it. All this was effected a few years ago. The Englishman who may still be attracted to the spot reads there names once well known in England ; and looking on the neighbouring hills and hollows, where so protracted a strife was waged and where so many thousands fell, he sees the points which mark the Russian line of defence, with the famous Malakoff and Mamelon standing up in all their former defiance ; while beyond, against the blue of the Euxine, are the streets, and domes, and churches of the city, risen from its ashes. New batteries protect the shore, the docks once more resound with the clang of labour, the port is filled with the barks of commerce and guarded by the vessels of war. Yet a few years, and all those who still remember how passionately the thoughts and wishes of the people of England were once directed on this spot, will themselves have departed, and nothing will then survive to remind the world of this long and desperate conflict of giants except a page in history." *

* Hamley, *The War in the Crimea*, pp. 306, 307.



THE CRIMEAN WAR—THE FRENCH MEDAL.

CHAPTER XXIV

1854-1858

THE INDIAN MUTINY

THE OPENING OF THE CAMPAIGN IN CENTRAL INDIA

ON the departure of the 95th Regiment for Turkey in April, 1854, a Depot was formed at Weedon, marching thence almost at once, under command of Captain J. F. Dennis, to Northampton, where recruiting began in earnest. The Depot companies remained at Northampton until September of this year, when they were sent to Parkhurst in the Isle of Wight, there forming part of the 3rd Depot Battalion. In October, 1856, the Depot moved to Fermoy, joining there the 19th Depot Battalion.

During the course of the Crimean War recruiting for the Regiment was carried on by parties stationed at Derby, Ipswich, Coventry and Enniskillen, while many recruits were also received from the Militia; and at one time for a short period recruiting in the several districts was closed for all regiments, excepting the 95th.

The close of the War and the dispersal of the various corps of the British Army to their several garrisons at home and abroad, was the signal for the announcement of the change in the establishment of the regiments necessitated by the conditions of peace, while certain alterations were also announced in the interior economy of corps and in the dress of the army generally.

On the 5th September, 1856, orders were published directing that the establishment of the 95th Regiment was to be as follows: 12 companies containing 56 Sergeants, 21 Drummers and 1,000 Rank and File, and all men over this establishment were to be encouraged to volunteer for other regiments, or for the Land Transport Corps which was then being organized under the title of the Military Train.

On the 4th November this order was amended and the establishment of the 95th was, from the 10th of the month, to be as under: 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 12 Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 10 Ensigns, 1 Pay-

master, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 2 Assistant-Surgeons, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Paymaster-Sergeant, 1 Armourer-Sergeant, 1 Schoolmaster, 1 Hospital-Sergeant, 1 Orderly-room Clerk, 12 Colour-Sergeants, 48 Sergeants, 1 Drum-Major, 24 Drummers or Fifers, 48 Corporals and 952 Privates. All subalterns supernumerary to the establishment were to be placed on half-pay, as from the 10th November.

On the 29th November it was announced that the following distribution of the establishment of the 95th Regiment had received official sanction :—

	Lt.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Staff.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.
8 Service Companies . .	1	2	8	10	6	6	47	21	32	768
4 Depot Companies . .	—	—	4	4	4	—	20	4	16	184
12 Companies	1	2	12	14	10	6	67	25	48	952

In a Circular Memorandum of the 28th March, 1856, the double-breasted tunic was done away with, what was termed “a single-breasted coat” being substituted.

During the months of March and April, in view of possible disturbance of the peace due to the General Election of this year, when party feeling seems to have run unusually high, the following detachments were sent out in aid of the Civil Power :—two companies to Newry and two to Bray, and one each to Dundalk, Drogheda, Newtown Hamilton, Castlecomer and Wicklow. At the end of April these companies rejoined the Head-quarters of the 95th at Beggar’s Bush Barracks, Dublin, where it had been since arrival from Aldershot in the previous August ; there were two companies on detachment at Linen Hall, one at Aldboro’ House and one at Ship Street Barracks.

On the 22nd October a grand banquet was given in Dublin, the Lord Mayor in the chair, to all soldiers stationed in Irish garrisons who had served in the late war. Three thousand soldiers were thus entertained, viz., 1,500 from the Dublin garrison, 1,000 from the Curragh and Newbridge and 500 from other garrisons ; 228 men attended from the Head-quarters of the 95th and 4 officers and 19 men from the Regimental depot at Fermoy.

The Lord-Lieutenant, Lord Carlisle, and the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Seaton, were among those present.

The 95th Regiment had been rather less than a year at home when it received orders to hold itself in readiness to embark in June, 1857, for foreign service at the Cape of Good Hope, and on the 17th of that month the Left Wing embarked at Kingstown on the hired transport *Polmaise*, sailing early the following morning. The Left Wing was under the command of Major J. A. R. Raines and consisted of Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 Companies, the embarking strength being 1 Field Officer, 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, 7 Ensigns, 14 Sergeants, 4 Drummers, 14 Corporals, 280 Privates, 21 women and 14 children, in these last numbers being included the wives of Captain Foster, Lieut. Waterfall and Ensign Chapple. The officers voyaging with the Left Wing were Major J. A. R. Raines, Bt.-Major the Hon. E. S. Plunkett, Captains H. Foster, E. D. Smith and J. W. I. Stockwell, Lieuts. J. Benison (acting adjutant), J. Budgen, J. W. Waterfall and H. M. Rawlins (acting quartermaster), Ensigns A. Fawcett, C. I. Holbrook, R. Macnee, E. Chapple, L. Knipe, H. C. Wilkinson and R. Anderson and Surgeon R. Ferguson.

The Head-quarter Wing—the Grenadier and Light, Nos. 1 and 6 Companies, the Band and Drums, followed some ten days later, embarking also at Kingstown on the 26th June in the hired transport *Beechworth*, Captain Fraine, and sailing on the following day. The strength of the Right Wing was 2 Field Officers, 4 Captains, 9 Lieutenants, 3 Ensigns, 5 Staff, 25 Sergeants, 17 Drummers, 17 Corporals, 326 Privates, 39 women—including Mrs. Vialls, Mrs. Ewing, Mrs. Sexton and Mrs. Campbell—and 29 children; the officers embarking with the Right Wing were Lieut.-Colonel H. Hume, C.B., in command, Major G. C. Vialls, Captains the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, G. L. Carmichael, E. Bazalgette and H. E. Moore, Lieuts. C. F. Parkinson, J. N. Crealock, G. Robertson, R. M. B. Maurice, N. Knatchbull, J. J. Bacon, H. G. Paske, C. E. Fisher and W. R. Willans, Ensigns W. Pearson, L. Cubitt and A. M. Grote, Paymaster M. K. Morris, Lieut. and Adjutant J. M. Sexton, Quartermaster J. Campbell, Surgeon J. Ewing and Assistant-Surgeon J. Clarke.

The Depot remaining behind at Cork consisted of five officers—Bt.-Major A. J. J. Macdonald (in command), Lieuts. R. Wield, T. W. Vallance and J. Nicholas, and Ensign E. W. Bennett—10 Sergeants, 2 Corporals and 111 Privates.

The Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Carlisle, who had taken great interest in the Regiment, came down to Kingstown to wish all ranks good-bye and God speed.

The Commanders and Colour-Sergeants of Companies were at this period as follows:—

Grenadier Company : Captain Carmichael and Colour-Sergeant J. Woolnough.

No. 1 : Captain Bazalgette and Colour-Sergeant J. Brick.

„ 2 : Captain Foster and Colour-Sergeant J. Crangle.

„ 3 : Captain Stockwell and Colour-Sergeant J. Gooding.

„ 4 : Bt.-Major the Hon. E. S. Plunkett and Colour-Sergeant W. Turner.

„ 5 : Captain Smith and Colour-Sergeant G. Garrett.

„ 6 : Captain Moore and Colour-Sergeant R. Hamilton.

Light Company : Captain the Hon. E. C. H. Massey and Colour-Sergeant J. O'Donnell.

The Sergeant-Major was William Ashfield, the Quartermaster-Sergeant was Adam Lambert, while the Staff-Sergeants were as follows : Orderly-room Sergeant W. Reid, Paymaster-Sergeant J. Hogan, Armourer-Sergeant J. Carpenter, Hospital-Sergeant C. Bramley, Drum-Major C. McDowell and Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry J. Bowen.

During the ten days that had elapsed between the sailing of the two wings of the Regiment, tidings of the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny had reached England—of the trouble about the Enfield cartridge at Barrackpore in January and March, and the initial outbreak at Meerut on the 10th May, the very last newspaper received on board the *Beechworth* on the eve of sailing containing the telegraphic announcement of this affair.

On the arrival of the *Polmaise* at the Cape of Good Hope Major Raines went on shore for orders, news of what was transpiring in the East having no doubt come to hand from other ships met and spoken with on the voyage. The excitement on board was intense and when, on Major Raines' return, he announced that the *Polmaise* was only to wait long enough in Table Bay to take in fresh water and supplies and then to sail at once for Bombay, tremendous cheering broke out ; and, sailing eastward, the vessel arrived in Bombay harbour on the 27th September. With the arrival at the Cape of the 95th the force at Cape Town was then unusually large, and the Governor, Sir George Grey, at once dispatched the 89th and 95th to Bombay, and the 6th, 1st Bn. 13th, 31st, 2nd Bn. 60th, 73rd and 80th Regiments to Calcutta.

During the voyage one man—Sergeant Fleming—of the Regiment died and a private was drowned, and when off the Island of Mauritius a fire broke out in the after-hold of the *Polmaise* and was not finally extinguished until it was within a yard of the magazine ; all on board behaved with exemplary coolness and courage, and on the report of the occurrence being received at the Horse Guards, Major Raines was highly complimented by the Commander-in-Chief on the admirable behaviour of all ranks.

The Left Wing of the 95th reached Bombay at a most opportune moment, for, with the exception of a battery of artillery and a handful of British Infantry, the city—which was a hotbed of mutiny and sedition—had been denuded of European troops. Sailors from merchant ships in the harbour had been armed and landed and were encamped on the Maidan ; the British women and children, who had not been already sent away to the hills, slept nightly for safety in the ships ; and it was hourly expected that the Indian troops in the garrison would rise, murder their British officers and all Europeans and Eurasians in the community, and then march off to join the mutineers in Central India, who were flocking to the standard of Tantia Topee, now on the point of invading Rajputana.

The chief of the Bombay Police, Mr. Forjett, had, at the risk of his life, learnt how far-reaching was the sedition and how deeply-laid were the plans of the revolutionaries, by attending a native meeting, hidden behind a curtain, when he discovered that the intention of the rebels was to set fire to a large Government store, and, while the handful of unarmed British troops were engaged in extinguishing the fire, the mutineers, at a given signal, were to seize their arms and commence the destruction of European life and property. All had been arranged and the date of the outbreak fixed for the 28th September ; so it can readily be imagined with what feelings of intense relief the European inhabitants of Bombay greeted the arrival of the *Polmaise* with over three hundred seasoned soldiers of the 95th on board.

The Wing landed at dawn on the 28th September, every man with eighty rounds of ammunition in his pouches and all expecting to have to fight their way on shore. No movement, however, took place and the Wing occupied the barracks in the city unmolested, while the mutinous sepoys who had been recognized by Mr. Forjett at the meeting he had attended, were at once arrested. On the 13th October a European General Court-Martial, of which Major Raines was president, was convened, when Drill Havildar Syed Hussain of the Marine Battalion and Private Mungal Guddrea of the 10th Bombay Native Infantry were tried for “ having at a meeting made use of highly mutinous and seditious language, evincing a traitorous disposition towards the Government, tending to promote rebellion against the State and to subvert the authority of the British Government.”

The two men were sentenced to suffer death by being blown away from the muzzle of a gun.

Soon after 4.30 p.m. on the 15th October the awful sentence was carried out on the esplanade in presence of the whole garrison, including the regiments to which the condemned men belonged and which were themselves believed to be on the very brink of mutiny. The parade when formed occu-

pied three sides of a square : in the centre of what may be called the base line was the artillery, with five hundred sailors of the Indian Marine on the left and the 95th Regiment on the right, while the right and left sides of the square were composed of the Sepoy regiments of the garrison, three in number. Exactly opposite each mutinously inclined regiment was a gun, loaded with case, No. 1 of each gun detachment standing by with a lighted portfire in his hand, and between the 95th and the sailors were the two guns to which the prisoners were to be fastened.

The 95th was now ordered to load with ball cartridge, and Lieut. Budgen, who, with Colour-Sergeant Gooding and twenty picked men had escorted the prisoners from the Fort, marched his party on to the parade ground. The condemned men seemed confidently to expect a rescue, but their demeanour underwent a change as time went on. The proceedings and sentence of the Court-Martial were then read out and Brig.-General Short now directed the two mutineers to be lashed to the muzzles of the guns, when Colour-Sergeant Gooding ventured to beg the General not to disgrace the "red coats" by allowing the men to be executed in them, and the Brigadier at once agreed, and ordered their tunics to be removed. This was a critical moment ; to the right and left front of the 95th were three strong Indian battalions, while in their rear was the native manhood of Bombay city outnumbering the Europeans present by a thousand to one. "The awful stillness was at length broken. The word 'Fire' rang out. Next moment the earth shook as if a volcano had opened at our feet. The guns were enveloped in thick clouds of smoke, through the white wreaths of which little particles of a crimson colour were falling. The particles were the prisoners blown to atoms"—the legs and arms remaining attached to the guns and the heads of the victims flying back to the rear. The town sweepers were ordered to collect the remains, and the three Bombay Infantry regiments were then marched away, the loaded guns being hand-wheeled after them for a certain distance ; these regiments had remained perfectly passive during the parade, their British officers standing in front of them, and no demonstration was made.

During this execution parade Ensign Wilkinson was on guard at and in charge of the Fort, from the ramparts of which four 68-pounders were laid on the parade ; he had only about a dozen of his men with him, while the native guard in the fort amounted probably to fifty sepoys. "The parade," he wrote many years after, "was within sight of the signal mast above a gate which was held by a native guard, whose demeanour plainly showed that they expected a rescue and an outbreak ; they had a man in the signal top watching the parade and they had brought their rifles from their guardrooms on to the ramparts to be ready to attack the European

guard at the Mint Gate. We had decided to anticipate them with the bayonet if any outbreak took place."

This example—terrible as it was—was most efficacious; all three Indian regiments remained faithful under considerable temptation, while the 10th Bombay Native Infantry—now the 110th Mahrattas, who formed part of the garrison of Hong-Kong with our 1st Battalion in 1902-4—accompanied the 95th throughout the campaign in Central India and rendered the most excellent service.

While the Left Wing of the Regiment was in Bombay forty men under Ensign Anderson were sent down the coast by sea to bring in a party of mutineers.

On the 11th July of this year General Sir Colin Campbell had been offered the command in India in succession to General Anson who had died of cholera. He left for India the following morning and landed in Calcutta on the 13th August, to find himself faced with a situation as unpromising and difficult as can well be imagined. At that time the Punjab was the only province in the north-west of India remaining in British possession, while with the exception of Meerut and Agra, the entire country between Delhi and Allahabad, including the province of Rohilcund and the territory between the Jumna and the Ganges, had fallen into the hands of the enemy. In the kingdom of Oudh all vestige of British rule was extinguished, except in Lucknow, while the rebellion had extended itself all over Central India, and although Scindiah, the principal chieftain of the semi-independent States, continued firm in his allegiance, his troops were ripe for revolt.

While Sir Colin Campbell was in Calcutta the following plan of campaign was designed: "A Bombay column called the Central India Field Force, supported by the Rajputana Field Force on one side, and the Madras Force, called the Saugor and Nerbudda Field Force, on the other side, was to march through the heart of Hindustan to restore order, and, by distracting the attention of the insurgents in that quarter, obviate the risk of Sir Colin Campbell being attacked by the formidable Gwalior Contingent and other rebels, whilst engaged in the reduction of the Doab, Rohilcund and Oudh. The Central India Field Force was to make Mhow its base of operations. After capturing Jhansi, the stronghold of the mutineers in Central India, it was to march to Calpee, situated on the Jumna, where Sir Colin hoped to come in touch with it. The Madras column, starting from Jubbulpore and clearing the line of communication with Allahabad and Mirzapore, was to march across Bundelcund to Banda, also situated on the Jumna some ninety-five miles south-west of Allahabad. . . . The officers appointed to carry out the operations, under the instructions of the Commander-in-Chief, were Major-Generals Sir Hugh Rose to command the Central India Field



THE FORT OF JHANSI.
—
1858.

Force, and Whitlock and Roberts to command the Madras Column and Rajputana Field Force respectively." *

On the 22nd November the Left Wing of the 95th was placed under orders to join the Rajputana Field Force and, embarking in the H.E.I. Company's steamer *Berenice*, sailed the same day; and having landed at Mandavie, in Kutch, the following column, commanded by Major Raines, was formed and equipped with the necessary transport:—

Captain Cumberland's Company R.E.

The 2nd Field Battery, Bombay Artillery.

Two Squadrons, The Scinde Horse.

Four Companies, The 95th.

Four Companies, The 10th Bombay Native Infantry.

Two days were spent at Mandavie, and on the 26th November this small force marched on Bhuj, the capital of Kutch, which was reached in three days' time.

The Raja of Bhuj was most hospitable and anxious to do everything in his power to amuse the soldiers and make pleasant their short stay in his city, and brought out for their entertainment his elephants and other animals, his jugglers and wrestlers. Against these last the men of the Left Wing of the 95th Regiment were very keen on pitting their own especial champion—Private Lawler—and many inducements were held out to him, for some time vainly, to enter the lists. Lawler was rather a small man, a tailor in private life, and when at last he stepped into the ring and saw the huge and hefty champion of Bhuj, against whom he was expected to do battle, he began to feel that he had entered upon rather a foolish undertaking. However, he circled widely and warily around the native wrestler, and at last—seizing an opportunity—Lawler ran between the legs of his antagonist from behind and put the giant on his back, to the great delight of the attendant soldiers.

On the 30th November, the Field Force under Major Raines marched on Deesa, which was reached on Christmas Day, 1857, and here it had been expected that the Head-quarter Wing of the 95th would join the column; but the two wings were not yet to be united, and we may continue to follow for the present the fortunes of that commanded by Major Raines.

Leaving Deesa on the 3rd January, 1858, a halt of three days was made at a place called Muddar, whence on the 6th a small force, consisting of four officers and one hundred and eight other ranks of the 95th, two guns and two companies of the 10th Bombay Native Infantry, and commanded by Major Raines, was sent against the entrenched village of Rowa, distant

* Forrest, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, Vol. III, p. 141.

some twelve miles from camp, a place which was known to be occupied by the rebels and which the force was ordered to destroy. The fortified village of Rowa was built upon the side of a hill, the upper part of which was rocky and precipitous, and was defended by a V-shaped ditch, eight to nine feet deep, with a mud wall topped with stones by way of a parapet. Its general form was semicircular, either end resting on and extending up the steep, rocky hill-side ; but probably owing to the extreme steepness and supposed inaccessibility of the hill, the ditch and wall were not so formidable on the extreme flanks, where they blended into the hill-side. Major Raines, therefore, decided to attack the place in front with the 95th, their advance in some measure concealed by trees and bushes, while the two companies of the 10th Native Infantry were directed to make a long *détour* and approach the village on the right by the steep hill-side ; the country round being rather heavily wooded, the flank movement of the 10th was not noticed by the enemy.

The 95th advanced to within about one hundred yards of the defences and then lay down, opening and maintaining a steady fire on the parapet, and so distracting the attention of the enemy from the flank movement then in progress. When this attack was fully developed and the 10th opened fire, the men of the 95th were ordered to carry the place with the bayonet ; this was done with a cheer, the enemy being completely disconcerted by the sudden attack on their left.

" During this operation," so wrote many years afterwards General Sir H., then Ensign, Wilkinson, " we were assisted by a regiment of native auxiliaries armed with bows and arrows, and I believe that their flights of arrows, at their full range, did more execution among the ranks of the defenders than did the bullets of the 95th, as the arrows with a high trajectory searched the ground immediately behind the parapet, and in storming the place the two first bodies met with were those of men who had been killed by arrows. These auxiliary troops were perfect savages, and later in the day might have been seen returning from the captured village with bunches of men's heads tied together by their hair ! "

The enemy's loss was considerable ; their leader's house was blown up by the Engineers, while the parapet was broken down and the ditch filled in.

Three privates of the 95th—Privates Grady, Hennon and McQuirt—were severely wounded in this affair, and Privates Bernard McQuirt and William Gell were specially brought to notice. The first officer over the walls at the assault on Rowa was Captain McGowan, commanding the two companies of the 10th Bombay Native Infantry ; he became separated from his men and, being suddenly attacked by three of the rebels, was cut down.

As he lay on the ground, resting on his left elbow and defending himself as well as he could with his sword, Private McQuirt rushed in to his assistance. Having shot one of the rebels, he attacked and wounded one of the others with his bayonet, when Sepoy Suddu Surpuray, of the 10th, came to his help and drove off the remaining assailant. In this encounter Private McQuirt was shot through the arm and received five sword-cuts in different parts of his body.

The Sepoy, at Major Raines' special request, was promoted to Naik for his gallant conduct, while Private McQuirt was subsequently awarded the Victoria Cross in the *London Gazette* of the 11th November, 1859 :—

“ 95th Regiment. Private McQuirt. For gallant conduct on the 6th January, 1858, at the capture of the entrenched town of Rowa, when he was severely and dangerously wounded in a hand-to-hand fight with three men, of whom he killed one and wounded another. He received five sabre cuts and a musket shot in this service.” *

An instance of the pluck and fine spirit of a small drummer of No. 2 Company of the 95th is worth recording. A man in the ranks was severely wounded just as the company was advancing to storm the village. The youngster helped to relieve the wounded man of his belts—and then slipped them on himself, picked up the man's rifle and ran after the storming party !

Writing many years after these events Major (then General Sir J.) Raines wrote that “ the loot at Rowa consisted of about Rs. 5,000 in gold and silver coins discovered in the ruins, while fifteen finely caparisoned horses were captured in the neighbourhood tied together in a cleft in the rocks, and which were no doubt in readiness to bear the Thakur and his followers away ; but our force compelled him to retreat up the hill-side, and so none of them ever got a chance of reaching their horses.”

On the 10th January, 1858, the following was promulgated in Field Force Orders by the Brigadier-General Commanding at Nasirabad :—

“ The Brigadier-General has received with much satisfaction a despatch from Lieut.-Colonel Raines, H.M.'s 95th Regiment, commanding field detachments *en route* from Deesa, of the assault and capture by a small portion of the troops under his command of the rebel village and entrenched position of Rowa. He begs to thank the Lieut.-Colonel for his successful conduct of the operations, and requests him to convey the Brigadier-General's thanks to the officers and men engaged on the occasion, and particularly to those especially brought to notice, viz., Captain McGowan, 10th Native Infantry, Privates Bernard McQuirt and William Gell of H.M.'s 95th Regiment.

* Private McQuirt died on the 5th October, 1888.

"The Brigadier-General will have great pleasure in forwarding the despatch for the favourable consideration of the Commander-in-Chief and of the Government."

After the capture and destruction of Rowa, Major Raines was ordered to march on a town called Awah, there to join a force under Colonel Holmes, 12th Native Infantry, and containing a battery of artillery, two squadrons each of the 1st Bombay Lancers and Scinde Horse, two companies of the 83rd Foot and two of the 12th Native Infantry. The junction was effected on the 19th January at Jaitpore, a village two miles from Awah, when the combined force contained 14 guns, 840 sabres and some 1,100 bayonets; the advance was now at once begun on Awah, said to be one of the strongest fortified towns in Rajputana and defended by many guns and by 2,000 men. On passing under the walls the 95th were fired into, when Captain Aitken's battery unlimbered and opened fire, compelling the enemy to withdraw within the fort. A reconnaissance was made in the afternoon and camp was then pitched about 1,500 yards from the walls.

The reconnaissance had revealed the fact that the defences of Awah consisted of a mud wall about fifty feet in height, loopholed for matchlocks and jingals, and flanked by bastions mounting two or three guns each, the whole protected by a strong abattis. Colonel Holmes who, as senior officer, was now in command of the combined force, considered the place too formidable to be taken by a *coup de main*, and breaching batteries were accordingly established within from 300–1,000 yards of the place. Preparations were made for an assault on the 23rd January, but that night a terrific storm arose, the wind blew a hurricane, the rain came down in torrents and the darkness was intense. In the midst of the tempest the enemy managed to evacuate the fort, slipping away on the least carefully guarded side, and stealing through the cordon of cavalry and infantry posts. The flight of the defenders was first discovered by Bt.-Major the Hon. E. S. Plunkett of the 95th, who was commanding No. 4 Company, which was occupying rifle pits within fifty yards of the enemy entrenchments. When day dawned he thought it strange that no firing came from the fort, and still more remarkable that the heads seen above the parapet appeared to be stationary, so he crept out of a rifle pit on hands and knees towards the gate and presently discovered that the fort was empty and that the *heads* were merely turbans stuck up on sticks!

Considering their weapons, the enemy's defence, so long as it lasted, had been an obstinate one, an incessant, but comparatively harmless, fire having been kept up on the British camp and approaches to the fort. There were no fatal casualties during these operations, but several of the 10th

Native Infantry were wounded. The Thakur of Awah escaped, but some one hundred and seventy prisoners were taken, with sixteen guns of various calibres, large supplies of ammunition and stores of grain.

The force remained at Awah for four days engaged in dismantling the works, and then, the two columns separating, marched by different routes to Nasirabad where Major Raines' Wing arrived on the 23rd February, being played in by the band of the 83rd Foot. Here five days later—on the 28th—the Head-quarter Wing—the movements of which must now be recorded—joined, when, or a few days after, Major-General H. G. Roberts arrived and assumed command of the Rajputana Field Force, which then was composed as under :—

1st Bombay Lancers	300
2nd Bombay Cavalry	175
1st Scinde Horse	200
	<hr/>
	675
	<hr/>

Siege Train of six 18-prs., four 12-prs., four 8-inch mortars,
four 8-inch howitzers.

2nd Troop Bombay Horse Artillery.

3rd Troop Bombay Horse Artillery.

European Horse Battery.

2 guns Native Foot Artillery.

6 guns Mountain Train.

11th Company Royal Engineers.

"A" Company Bombay Sappers.

72nd Highlanders	500
83rd Foot	700
95th Foot	600
10th Bombay Native Infantry	600
12th Bombay Native Infantry	500
13th Bombay Native Infantry	700
	<hr/>
	3,600
	<hr/>

Before describing the happenings in the Head-quarter Wing since the departure of the Regiment from Dublin, there are two matters of importance which must be mentioned : on the 31st December, 1857, the establishment of the Regiment had been augmented as from the 17th of the previous month, and it was now to be composed of 12 companies—10 abroad and 2 at home, and of the following officers and other ranks : 1 Colonel, 2 Lieut.-Colonels, 2 Majors, 12 Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 10 Ensigns, 7 Staff, 6 Staff-

Sergeants, 12 Colour-Sergeants, 48 Sergeants, 25 Drummers (including the Drum-Major), 60 Corporals and 1,140 Privates.

This augmentation of establishment promoted Major Raines to be Second Lieut.-Colonel from the 17th November, 1857, and Captain the Hon. E. C. H. Massey to be Major from the same date.

Then by an order issued on the 29th January, 1858, the designations of "Grenadier" and "Light" borne by the flank companies of Infantry Regiments were abolished, and the numbering of the several companies was in future to be as follows:—

- 10 Service Companies—1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.
- 2 Depot Companies—11, 12.

The Head-quarter Wing of the Regiment had been detained at Bombay on its arrival there on the 30th October in barracks at Colaba, until other troops were available to take its place: and it was not until the 28th December that the companies were at last embarked in the steamers *Berenice* and *Lady Canning*, and reaching Tankaria in Gujerat on the 31st, waded, knee-deep in mud, to the shore on the following day.

On the 2nd January, 1858, the Right Wing marched inland some twelve miles and pitched camp at a place called Jambusa, moving on again to Baroda, which was reached on the 5th and where a halt of two days was made. Here, wrote Band-Sergeant Bloomfield in *I'm Ninety-Five* for 1899, "the Prince brought out his wild beasts and made them fight, and also some of his best swordsmen who performed various clever feats of swordsmanship; these sports lasted for three or four hours. On the next day we were on the march again, doing thirteen miles, and we continued marching every day until the tenth day, when we halted for the day" (at Kaira). "On the 13th we were told we were going to camp in an European station which was garrisoned by a wing of the 89th Regiment. I was on the advance guard this day, and about 8 a.m. we sighted the town and fort of Ahmedabad: at the gate of the fort we were met and played in by the band of the 89th. We remained here for five days. . . . On the 29th we arrived at an European station garrisoned by the head-quarter wing of the 89th; this station was called Deesa."

Here a depot was formed under command of Lieut. Waterfall, and all weakly and sick men, the families and baggage were left, and here on the 16th January there died Surgeon R. Ferguson, who had served uninterruptedly with the 95th throughout the Crimean Campaign, being in fact one of the three officers who were never absent from duty. On the 7th February a draft of one sergeant and forty rank and file joined from the Depot at home under Lieut. Gabbett.

At Deesa Colonel Hume, C.B., was taken sick and left for Bombay *en route* for England, handing over the command of the right wing to Major Vialls; Colonel Hume never rejoined the 95th, exchanging on the 30th April to the Grenadier Guards with Captain and Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger.

On the 6th February the Wing camped and halted for twenty-four hours at Anadra at the foot of Mount Abu; "and about three days' march from Mount Abu," continues Sergeant Bloomfield, "we came for the first time on a place where the Mutiny had left its mark; this place is called Pallia, a station for native troops, and here we found all the bungalows had been burnt to the ground. . . . On the 15th we halted at a fort, the chief of which did not appear as he had refused to send us guides. . . . We halted here for one day. We marched again on the 17th, passing a fort, and on the next day we entered a long pass twenty-one miles in length, and in parts only just wide enough to allow a cart to pass. This was a very trying march as the roads were very bad. After emerging from this pass we encamped and were very glad to do so, as we were all nearly exhausted by our long and tedious march. On the morning of the 28th February, 1858, we arrived at Nasirabad and found our other Wing encamped here. We did not join them as some of their men had caught small-pox."

Major Raines would by this have probably heard of his promotion to Second Lieut.-Colonel, and he now assumed command of the whole Regiment.

The force under command of Major-General Roberts was now under orders to march against Kotah, the capital of a small State in the south-eastern portion of Rajputana, situated on the right bank of the Chambal River and about one hundred and twenty miles from Ajmeer. The Raja of Kotah had been unable to restrain his troops, who were profoundly disaffected while he himself was loyal to the British; and in the previous October they had broken out into mutiny and while some of them went off to join other parties of mutineers, large bodies of them remained behind, surrounded the Residency, murdered the British Agent, his sons and the Agency surgeon, and attacked the Palace where the Raja had shut himself in with his adherents and where he was holding out until the British columns should relieve him.

Leaving Nasirabad on the 10th March the leading brigade arrived before Kotah—one hundred and thirty-two miles distant—on the 21st, camping a short distance from the left bank of the Chambal, behind the village of Suckutpore and coming under fire from the enemy's guns which, however, occasioned no loss. That night a part of the 95th, under Captain Carmichael and Lieut. Knatchbull, went down to the bank of the river

and broke ground in two places for batteries, getting fair cover by the morning, when the first party was relieved by a second under Ensign Chapple. When this last party started work on the positions selected for our siege guns, the enemy brought out two field pieces on the opposite bank of the river and opened fire. Our men had orders not to fire unless actually attacked, but the enemy fire beginning to get rather too warm, Colour-Sergeant Brick and a few selected shots started to use their Enfields, resulting in the death of two of the enemy gunners and the silencing of their guns.

No. 1 battery site was near the village of Suckutpore for the 12-pounder iron guns to keep under the fire of the enemy's guns directed upon the ferry ; while No. 2, near the village of Kinaree, of two 18-pounder guns, was intended to oppose a battery of the enemy on the further bank and to draw their attention towards that end of the city.

The fortress of Kotah consisted of a castle built on rising ground on the bank of the deep and sluggish river. The castle or citadel was surrounded by a high, loopholed wall, outside which was the town of Kotah. This again was encircled by powerful fortifications, constructed of cut stone, completely enclosing the town, and citadel except on the river side, which, being protected by the wide stream, had much lighter walls with numerous small gates. The bastions of the main fortifications occurred at regular intervals all round the town, and gave flank protection to the curtains connecting them. They were enormously high, those near the river being from sixty to seventy feet above the water-level. Three-fourths of the town, including the fortress, was said to be occupied by seven thousand insurgents, under one Hira Singh, with from ninety to one hundred heavy guns, and these were besieging the remaining fourth of the town in which was the Palace held by the adherents of the Raja.

On the 26th March about six hundred men under Brigadier Macan, with whom was No. 5 Company of the 95th, made up to one hundred men from No. 6, with four officers, under Captain E. D. Smith, crossed the Chambal by the ferry near the Raja's part of the town and took up a position in the Palace as a reinforcement to the Raja's troops ; and early on the 29th the whole of the guns from the five batteries which had by this been placed in position, opened fire and at 5 p.m. the main enemy magazine was exploded. Orders were now given that the assault should take place on the following day and the assaulting columns were thus organized :—

The Right Column, under Lieut.-Colonel Parke, 72nd, consisted of 250 of the 72nd Highlanders and 250 of the 12th Bombay Infantry. The Centre Column, under Lieut.-Colonel Holmes, 12th N.I., composed of 250 men of the 83rd and 250 of the 12th Bombay Infantry. The Left Column, under Lieut.-Colonel Raines, 95th, consisting of 250

men of the 95th under Major the Hon. E. Massey, and 250 of the 10th Bombay Infantry.

The Reserve, under Brigadier Macan, consisted of 250 of the 83rd and the same number of the 13th Native Infantry.

As it was anticipated that the enemy would offer a desperate resistance, engineers with explosives were told off to accompany each column, while the rear was brought up by two howitzers, and every man was directed to carry one day's rations and one hundred and twenty rounds of ammunition in his pouches.

On this night Captain Carmichael was on duty with the left battery, but about 10 p.m. he was relieved by Lieut. Rawlins who brought a message from Colonel Raines that he (Carmichael) was to lead the stormers of the third column, composed of No. 1 Company—lately the Grenadiers—of the 95th, and he accordingly returned to camp.

At 1 a.m. on the 3rd March the first column began passing over the Chambal River in boats belonging to the Raja and on rafts made of barrels, each raft holding forty men. The assaulting party of the 95th with the third column—Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 10 Companies—did not fall in until 3 a.m., but as some delay had occurred in passing over the other columns, dawn was breaking before the boats and rafts carrying the companies of the 95th emerged from a sheltered embarking place, and began to cross the river under the eyes of the enemy occupying the bastions on the river front, no more than some four hundred yards lower down stream; these at once brought a gun to bear on the boats and rafts and succeeded in getting off three rounds before the shelter of the further bank was reached. Had they fired grape or canister the rafts would probably never have crossed, but being round shot, two of them were a few inches too high, while the third fell short. As the men were all fully accoutred, the sinking of any of the rafts or boats must have involved considerable loss of life from drowning.

The original plan of attack upon Kotah was as follows: The artillery was to open fire at daybreak with every available gun, continuing until 11 a.m. or until the order for the assault was given, the first and second columns passing out to the attack from the Raja's part of the town by a 40-foot breach which the engineers were to make in the wall; the third column was to move out by the Kittonpole Gate, which had been built up with stone and which was also to be blown in; the reserve was to follow in rear. This plan, however, had to be revised, as the engineers discovered that the old wall was so thick that to make a breach would take more time than could be given to it, and it was then decided that all the columns should pass through the Kittonpole Gate.

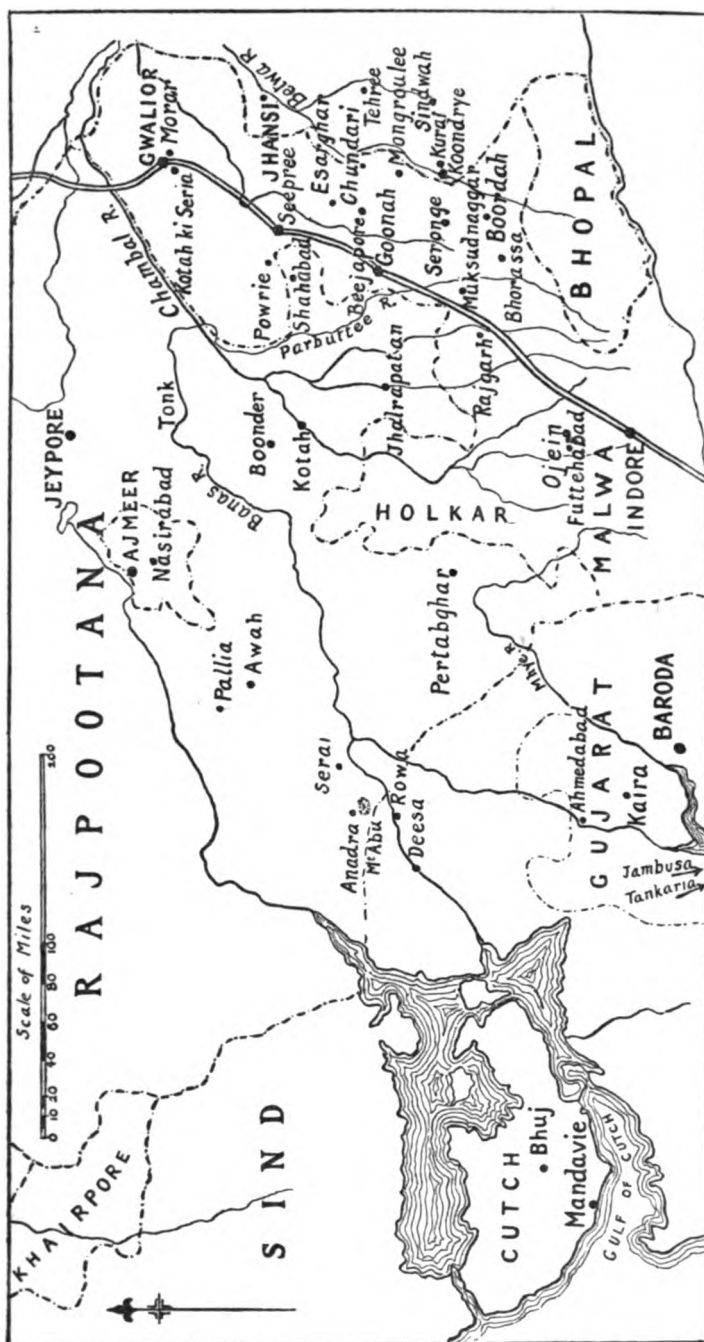
About noon the powder bags were placed against the gate and the fuse

was lit, when there followed a tremendous explosion which shook the ground; the extreme violence of the explosion was supposed to be due to the fact that the enemy had undermined the gate, so that when our charge exploded their mines were also fired by it, the result being the complete destruction of the gate and gateway. The enemy were so terrified that they fled incontinently, leaving three guns loaded, primed and trained on the gate.

The first columns turned to the south or right, making for the Pattadar and Zorawan bastions; the second turned to the left and advanced on the Surajpole gate; while the third, Colonel Raines at the head of his Regiment, scrambled over the wreck of the gate and turned sharp to the left along a narrow lane, with the high wall of the city on the one side and the backs of native houses on the other. Down this lane the 95th, followed by the 10th Bombay Infantry, doubled in columns of sections, but as they neared the far end, Captain Carmichael caught sight of a native with a blazing torch in his hand, who was stooping over some dark object placed across the road; the man was applying his torch here and there as though trying to set light to something, but no sooner did he realize that the British were close upon him, than he dropped his torch and took to his heels. When the head of the column reached the spot, there lay an infernal machine composed of some fifty gun barrels in three rows, the breeches firmly fixed in teak-baulks, and the nipples so arranged in long open troughs filled with loose gunpowder that if ignited at any spot the whole of the barrels—loaded to the muzzles with musket balls, slugs and scraps of iron—would go off simultaneously. It was most providential that the native failed to fire the train, for, had it gone off, most of the officers and men in the leading sections of the 95th must inevitably have been killed or at least terribly injured.

The whole town of Kotah in front of the assaulting columns was now in our possession. The first column had occupied the Surajpole Gate and the second was now advancing towards it, and the enemy, in the rush to escape, crossed the front of the third column within four hundred yards, very many of them being killed by the Enfield rifles of the 95th. Others made for the bastions by the river, and, swinging themselves over the battlements, effected their escape by sliding down ropes, which had doubtless been fixed there beforehand. Some found a temporary refuge in houses, while one of their leaders, mounted on a grey horse, finding himself nearly cornered by some of No. 1 Company of the 95th, in a paroxysm of frenzy, spurred his horse to the ramparts and jumped over, a clear fall of fifty feet. Death for both must have been instantaneous, for when found afterwards, horse and rider stone dead, the latter was still in the saddle.

The bastion where this occurred was one of the highest; it rested on solid rock and was partly surrounded by a shallow lake or tank. The



CENTRAL INDIA.

1858.

ropes were two in number and were made up of many lengths of different sized rope and seemed dangerously weak for the purpose. Many of the enemy had escaped by this means and had taken refuge on an island, the remainder became impatient and crowded on the ropes so that both broke ; many were killed and several maimed, and to these last the British soldiers lowered *chatties* of water. Fire was, however, opened on the mutineers on the island and but few of them escaped.

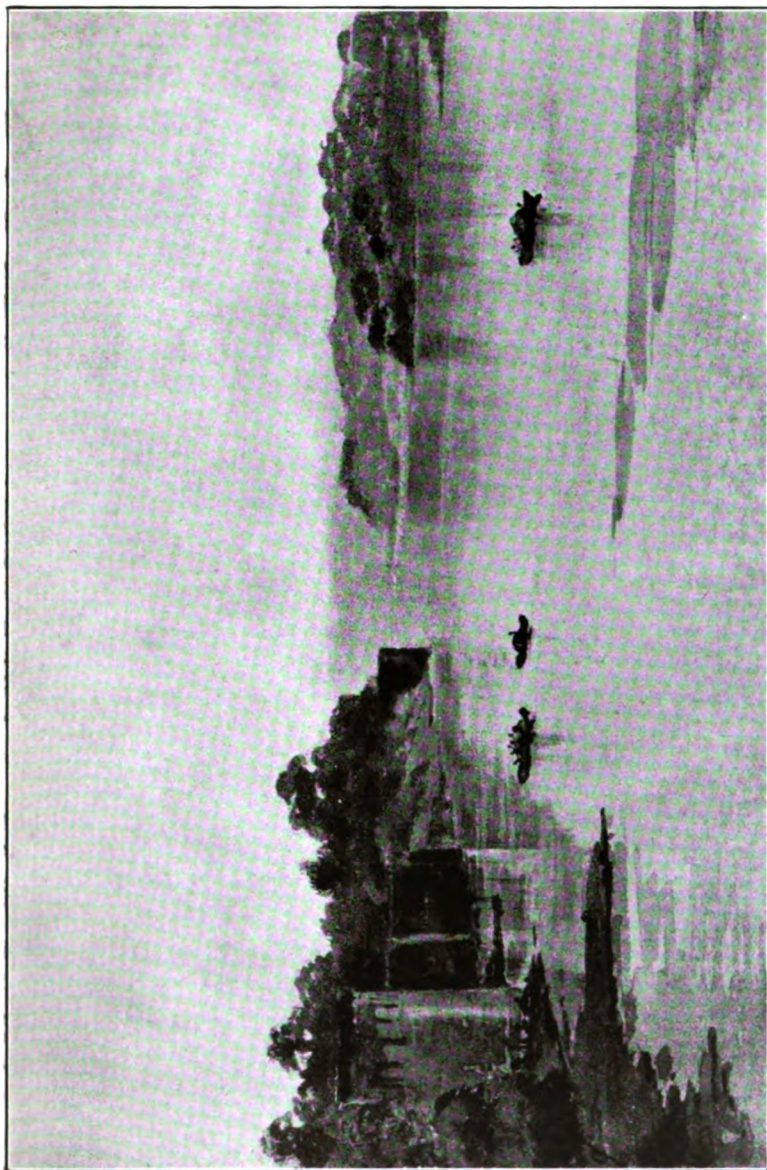
After occupying the bastions, the columns proceeded to clear the town, a very difficult and dangerous duty, as many of the houses were known to harbour desperate men, resolved to sell their lives dearly ; in nearly every street was a gun placed to sweep its whole length, in many places were double barricades erected to prevent a rush, while here and there were more of the infernal machines already described. The three columns captured between them fifty-seven guns in all, the greater number of which were of brass or bronze and of heavy calibre, while some of the iron guns mounted in commanding positions threw heavier shot than did the British 68-pounders. Upwards of five hundred prisoners were also taken.

That night the British force bivouacked in the town, of which Major the Hon. E. H. Massey of the 95th was appointed commandant.

While the guns and the infantry were engaged in their attacks upon Kotah, General Roberts' mounted troops had been sent across the Chambal by a ford some six miles down stream, to take up a position to cut off the enemy's retreat ; but for some reason no pursuit was attempted for about forty-eight hours, by which time the enemy had not only gained so long a start that they could not be overtaken, but they also got away with treasure of an estimated value of six *crores* of rupees. It was also reported that four thousand of the rebels, with nine hundred wounded men and ten guns, had fled to an impregnable fort called Salumbah about eight marches distant.

It was at Kotah that the 95th captured the Ram—to be henceforth known as "Derby I,"—which accompanied the Regiment during the remainder of the Campaign in Central India. As the 95th was moving through the town, a fine fighting ram with immense curved horns was noticed tethered by a Temple, and the attention of the Colonel being called to him, he directed Private Sullivan of No. 1 Company to take him prisoner. The Ram followed Sullivan quite contentedly and marched nearly three thousand miles with the Regiment through Central India, was present with it in six actions, and received, equally with the rest of the Battalion on parade at Poona in 1862, the Indian Medal with clasp for "Central India." *

* This Medal, after having been missing for many years, was eventually recovered and is now in the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion.



TOWN AND FORT OF KOTAH.

1858.

(Where "Derby I." came from.)

He was accidentally drowned in 1863 by falling into a well at Hyderabad, Scinde.

In the attack on Kotah, the 95th had one man killed—Private George Green—while Private Patrick O'Neill was mortally wounded; but a terrible explosion on the 31st March deprived the Regiment of a gallant officer.

The night before the assault on Kotah, Captain Bazalgette had told Colonel Raines that he felt sure of being killed, and begged him to see that certain articles he valued were sent to his relatives. The Colonel laughed and said presentiments were "all nonsense," but Bazalgette shook his head and declared that he felt sure he was doomed. The city had been taken, the fighting was over and the 95th was marching to its bivouac, when Colonel Raines came up and said: "Well, Bazalgette, I'm glad to see you safe and sound; your presentiment has come to nothing after all."

"No," replied Bazalgette, "but I had a narrow shave, for my right-hand man was badly hit."

That night the third column was ordered to bivouac about two miles down the river on the right bank, but immediately after arrival there the 95th and 10th Bombay Native Infantry were each directed to detail a company for picquet duty to occupy the vacated rebel entrenchment and a village to the east. The next company for picquet being Captain Bazalgette's, it fell in and marched off to its ground, passing on its way the ruins of the British Residency, where there were still blood-stains on the floor and walls, the evidences of the brutal murder of the Resident and his family.

Captain Bazalgette, with whom was Lieut. Parkinson, found that the village was full of combustibles, the enemy having evidently used it as a magazine, and loose powder was lying about in open *chatties*. Captain Bazalgette sent word to the Brigadier, and very shortly after the Brigade-Major, Captain Bainbrigge, came down to see what arrangements could be made about removing or safeguarding the explosives. The two officers entered the village together, when a native was seen to rush out of a long, low wooden shed near which they were standing; a few seconds later came a blinding flash and a dull roar, while the ground heaved and trembled, and when the dust and smoke had cleared away it was seen that the shed had disappeared, while the bodies of the two officers had been literally blown into shattered fragments of humanity and were quite unrecognizable. Captain Bazalgette's hand was identified, both by a ring found on his finger, and by traces of the wound he had received at the Battle of the Alma when carrying the Regimental Colour.

As the explosion took place several natives ran out from other houses of the village, and some of these were sabred by Lieut. Jenkins, 8th Hussars, who happened to be riding past the village at the time; while the man

who had caused the explosion did not escape, being killed by Lieut. Parkinson of the 95th, when making off with the burning fuse in his hand. Parkinson also secured some fifty mutinous sepoys who had barricaded themselves in the neighbouring houses, and brought them into camp. A sepoy of the 10th N.I., Shaik Kaddum, behaved on this occasion with exemplary coolness and courage ; he was on guard over some tumbrils near the magazine, portions of which continued exploding for nearly ten minutes, and although several of his guard were killed and the nature of the contents of the tumbrils greatly increased his danger, the man never left his post, and he was found by Captain Ballard, the A.Q.M.G., who galloped up on hearing the explosion, marching steadily up and down on his beat, covered with dust and rubbish and bruised by falling stones and timber.

The remains of the two unfortunate officers were buried by torch-light that night in a grove of palms, their bodies enclosed in one coffin, there being no time to get two made, Captain Carmichael, who succeeded Captain Bainbrigge as Brigade-Major, reading the Burial Service. The funeral was attended by the whole of the 95th and 10th N.I., by all the officers of the Brigade and by detachments from every corps in camp. The Regimental Colour of the 95th, still stained with his blood when wounded under it at the Alma, was used as a pall to cover the coffin containing poor Bazalgette's remains.

The following Divisional Order was published by Major-General Roberts, Commanding the Rajputana Field Force, on the fall of Kotah :

“ The Major-General Commanding cordially congratulates the force under his command on the successful result of yesterday's operations, and offers his best thanks to officers and men for the zeal and steadiness with which the necessarily hard duties have been performed, preparatory to the assault which crowned their labours yesterday.”

CHAPTER XXV

1858

THE ACTION OF KOTAH-KI-SERAI AND THE CAPTURE OF GWALIOR

THE Rajputana Field Force remained for some time encamped outside Kotah, but about the middle of April news was received that Tantia Topee, at the head of twelve thousand men, had entered the province and was believed to intend marching on Jeypore, where he expected to find a large and influential party ready to receive him.

The Rajputana Field Force left Kotah on the 19th April and for some days all its units followed the same road ; but then, while General Roberts with the bulk of the troops marched on Nasirabad whence he moved towards Jeypore, the 95th joined a mobile brigade which was formed to operate in Central India with a large force under Major-General Sir Hugh Rose. This brigade was placed under the command of Brigadier Smith, 3rd Dragoon Guards, and was initially known as the Rajputana Field Brigade ; it was composed as follows :—

8th Hussars.
1st Bombay Lancers.
3rd Troop Horse Artillery.
95th Regiment.
10th Bombay Native Infantry.

Captain Carmichael, having been appointed Brigade-Major of Brigadier Macan's Brigade, was here separated for a time from the Regiment, and did not rejoin until the 5th November, when he crossed from Neemuch to Deepnakhya with a small escort of Sikh Horse, accompanied by a Lieut. Barnes, then on his way to join a regiment of Indian Cavalry, and who many years later filled the post of Herald at the Delhi Imperial Assemblage.

When Brigadier Smith's brigade left Kotah it was supposed that its destination was the rock-fortress of Salumbah, whither the fugitives from Kotah had betaken themselves, and the brigade was in the highest spirits at the thought of the prize money which was there to be gathered.

Nothing further of this was heard, and it was not until the column had been some ten or twelve days on the march that it transpired that the strong fort of Chundari was the objective of General Smith's force. This place had been captured on the 17th March by some troops under Sir Hugh Rose, but on his departure from the neighbourhood the rebels returned in strength, drove out the small party of the 25th Native Infantry which had been left in charge and regained possession of the fort.

On the 7th May, one company of the 95th was detached with the 10th Bombay Native Infantry with orders to attack and destroy a small stronghold known as Padoon belonging to one Man Singh, an ally of Tantia Topee, and a Rajput chief whose *jaghir* of Narwar lay rather more than forty miles to the south of Gwalior. This duty was successfully and thoroughly carried out and twenty prisoners were taken in arms and disposed of after trial by court-martial.

Of the marches at this period Mrs. Duberley, the wife of the paymaster of the 8th Hussars, who accompanied the column throughout, tells us in her book, *Campaigning Experiences in Rajpootana and Central India*, that "the 95th are, many of them, now obliged to wear native shoes, their own being entirely worn out. Some of the 10th N.I. have been dispatched from Goonah to Jubra Patten to bring up supplies of shoes and boots. But when will they rejoin us or where? In the meantime the 95th must march on, footsore and weary, as best they can. The doctors fear that scurvy will show itself on account of the absence of nourishing food, beer, and, more particularly, of sleep."

Goonah on the Grand Trunk Road was reached on the 12th May and here a prolonged halt was made, and it was not until the 25th that the force arrived within a march of Chundari, the troops under Brigadier Smith being now known as the 3rd Brigade Central India Field Force. "We expected on the following day to appear before Chundari," so Mrs. Duberley writes, "but the even tenor of our way was interrupted by a violent storm. The breeze which had been blowing strongly all the morning, became by noon a burning hurricane; and at 4 o'clock, after the thunder had given a preliminary growl, down came the rain. Tents went down like nine-pins; our hospital was the first to go, and the poor sick were transferred to the table of the mess tent; the Horse Artillery and the 95th mess tents followed. Of course there was an end of marching at 3 a.m. as the camels, fearfully diminished in numbers and in strength, could hardly stagger along even with light loads and in a light soil. We were, therefore, compelled to wait until the tents were dry. At about half-past nine we began to strike and at eleven commenced to march.

It was imperative to move on as we were in thick jungle, surrounded by the enemy and within nine miles of their stronghold ; but the march, directly and indirectly, cost several lives. Two men of the 95th were struck down by the sun and perished where they fell. One poor fellow dropped backwards as if shot, just as I rode up, and in a few moments the convulsive action commenced in all his limbs ; his lips and face became black almost before life was extinct. The men of the 95th on this day and for some time after, marched in their scarlet jackets. The fatigue of walking in such heat is enormous, and when to that is added a close-fitting cloth dress, of course it must be doubled." *

The two men of the 95th who died this day of heatstroke were Privates G. Ashbrook and M. McGarry, but there were nearly thirty cases of sunstroke that day in the Regiment.

On the following day the column marched to within three miles of Chundari, and a reconnoitring party was sent out, accompanied by Captain Fenwick, Field Engineer, and on arrival near the old palace at Futtehabad it was fired upon ; but on the party occupying a strong line of masonry defences which extended across the valley, the enemy retreated in haste to the fort. The Brigade now marched to its camping-ground, whence another reconnoitring party of a hundred men of the 95th was sent out to the eastward during the afternoon and took possession of the village of Ramnugger. Leaving a party to occupy a stone house, some of the 95th and 10th Bombay Infantry, supported by four guns and a squadron of the 8th Hussars, advanced further up the valley and seized a picquet house, driving out the enemy, who fell back, firing as they went. Two 8-inch mortars were brought up after dark and placed within 1,400 yards of the walls of the fort ; throughout the night working parties were engaged in throwing up a breastwork, and a lodgment was effected within 400 yards of the right bastion by some sappers supported by forty men of the 95th, while a wall was loopholed and occupied as an advanced post. By noon on the next day the troops had collected brushwood and made gabions intended to fill up the deep ditch, thus enabling the assaulting party to cross over to the breach.

The troops were in high spirits, expecting to enjoy a good hand-to-hand fight, and the 8th Hussars were drawn up behind some thick jungle ready to cut off the retreat of the rebels ; but at daylight on the 28th, when the guns were about to open fire, it was found that the British troops not being sufficiently numerous completely to invest the place, the enemy had evacuated the fort and there was nothing for the Brigade to do but

* On the next page Mrs. Duberley mentions in a footnote that " the 95th have since been supplied with light and suitable clothing."

to march in and take possession. Four days only were spent here—occupied in the destruction of the fort—and then as supplies were running low the Brigade marched to Seepree, which was reached on the 1st June, finding it a ruined and deserted town, for it had been looted and burnt by the rebels who had marched through *en route* to Jhansi a month previously.

At the end of April there seems to have been a general impression, at any rate among the members of Brigadier Smith's force, that little remained to be done in Central India and Rajputana, except perhaps to cut up any fugitives who were escaping from the troops under Sir Hugh Rose, or to deal with the remnants of the gang under the noted rebel, Jai Dyal, who had escaped from Jhansi. But at the end of May there were indications that rebel bodies were concentrating towards and menacing the dominions of the Maharaja Scindiah, and "on the 5th June the worst fears were realised by the astounding news that the capital of the Maharaja, with all his treasure and jewels, had fallen into the hands of the mutineers, and the whole of his army had gone over in a body to the rebel standard, while Scindiah himself, after going out to do battle with the rebels at Bahadurpur, had narrowly escaped with his life by flight to Agra." *

Sir Hugh Rose was by now greatly broken in health—he had had no fewer than five attacks of the sun during the course of the operations he had conducted—he had completed the plan drawn up by the Commander-in-Chief for the Central India Field Force, and at the end of May he had resigned his command.

But on learning of the happenings at Gwalior, "Sir Hugh Rose instantly realised the gravity of the situation. If Tantia Topi left a portion of his army at Gwalior and marched with the remainder southwards and unfurled the standard of the Peshwa in the Deccan and Southern Mahratta country, thousands of Mahrattas would flock to it. A land of wild valleys and mountains inhabited by a gallant race would have to be again conquered. The inhabitants of Indore might follow the example of Gwalior, and the task of restoring Central India to British rule would have to be done again. No one, as he said, could foresee the extent of the evil if Gwalior were not promptly wrested from the rebels. His troops were exhausted, the heat was intense, there were no roads, and wide rivers had to be crossed. Nevertheless, in the face of these difficulties, he resolved to set forth at once, and he immediately telegraphed to the Governor-General that he would be glad to take command of the force ordered to recapture the city and fortress of Gwalior. Lord Canning thanked him warmly and accepted the offer. Brigadier-General Napier, who had been appointed

* Sylvester, *Recollections of the Campaign in Malwa and Central India*, p. 171.

to succeed Sir Hugh Rose on his taking leave, informed Lord Canning that he would be delighted to serve as second-in-command." *

General Sir Hugh Rose now sent orders to Seepree for the direct advance on Gwalior—some seventy-six miles distant—of Brigadier Smith's brigade.

The march, considering the heat, was performed with great rapidity, the Brigade reaching Kotah-ki-Serai on the 17th June, while on the previous day Sir Hugh Rose, advancing from the opposite direction, had fought his way into Morar cantonments, four miles from and to the east of Gwalior. Kotah-ki-Serai consisted of a small fort and serai with a river running past the fort, while between it and Gwalior was a chain of small hills, a mile broad, and through a defile in them ran the Jhansi road, flanked on the west by a canal impassable to guns or horse except by a bridge just burnt by the rebels.

It was 7 a.m., the men of the 95th were just beginning to pitch tents and to prepare their breakfasts, when the whole force was startled to hear a gun fired from the heights to the north and to see a round shot come rolling into the camp. This was the opening of the action, the bugles sounded the "assembly," and the Brigadier ordered his infantry across the broken ground, Colonel Raines leading his Regiment, covered with two companies in skirmishing order and the 10th Bombay Infantry in echelon in support, to attack the hostile entrenchments.

The following account of the events of this day was contributed by the late Major-General, then Lieut.-Colonel Crealock, to *I'm Ninety-Five* for January, 1885 :—

"The Column was halted and the Brigadier started off with his staff to reconnoitre; the troop of the 8th Hussars from the advance guard accompanied him as an escort, likewise two or three officers of the company of the 95th in some unexplained capacity; the staff officers went off in different directions, while the General rode towards the nearest hill. The ground all round was broken by ravines, and communication became difficult, when suddenly we rode into what seemed a semicircle of musketry. It was a surprise and no mistake; the words 'fours about' were distinctly given by someone *not* in command of the escort and promptly obeyed—luckily the smoke of the volleys and the dust caused by the wheeling troops hung heavily in the morning air, for all the party had not succeeded in obeying the order. The Brigadier was down on the ground with his horse killed, the two infantry officers and the trumpeter—Barter by name—were close to him at the time and unluckily no one else saw the occurrence. The Brigadier was, however, only stunned and regained his manners before his recollection of events, inasmuch that he refused to accept a mount

* Forrest, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, Vol. III, pp. 267, 268.

offered by one officer, and resolutely argued that it would be injudicious to retire until he had found his pistol. As he was a general and the other officers were young and inexperienced, a search was set on foot and the pistol was found; he was then induced to mount the trumpeter's horse. . . . The little party briskly beat a retreat without further controversy, followed by a few shots.

"The Brigade had meanwhile been drawn up, I think in line of columns, and a change of front about half-right must then have been ordered. (The 95th—500 bearded sunburnt men, in once-white sea-kit smocks and tattered blue trousers, here and there bare feet, here and there native slippers, while for head-dress the Kilmarnock forage cap with a white cover did duty, sometimes assisted by a towel or a roll of coloured cotton.) No. 1 Company was now on the left in *échelon*; its commander, on rejoining it, found no orders had been given, so he covered the left flank of the advance, which had now been ordered, since it was manifestly impossible to pitch camp where we were with an enemy in position on the neighbouring hills. The direction of the advance of the company soon brought it to the scene of the ambushade, and the reason why the enemy had not followed up their fire became evident, for a deep and broad water-dyke, concealed by bushes, separated them from us, moreover the dust and smoke and this cover had screened the Brigadier's mishap for a time. No. 1 Company was the old Grenadier Company, and still retained in its ranks the tallest men in the Regiment, and they made but small work of the dyke; but their commander, unlike them, had not been selected on account of his stature, so he would have miserably perished had not his stalwart subaltern assisted him. The men were too eager to try conclusions with the rebels we saw retiring before us, and required forcible Saxon to recall to them the fact that the fortress of Gwalior could not and ought not to be captured by them alone. We found a comfortable spur to extend on and from this we kept up a disagreeable fire on the enemy's cavalry who tried to approach us.

"Meanwhile we heard firing from the line on our right—now separated from us by some 400–500 yards; the sun was now well over us and the exertion of the night march and morning's scouting began to tell on the men, who were faint too from want of food. A wing of the Battalion had been in reserve, and as they now relieved our wing, we were ordered to retire to our right rear. We then found that we had more men down with the sun and exhaustion than we could carry back, so we retired to a neighbouring knoll from which we could cover the ground; the poor fellows were stretched about exposed to the fierce sun while the enemy's cavalry hovered round us, but our Enfields soon drove them off. We

could see on the hills above us a vast concourse of the rebels, many of them in red, while new batteries were constantly opening fire. We were told that they had that day sixty-two guns on the hills; it was also stated that the Rani of Jhansi was killed by a rifle bullet—some say from a carbine bullet fired by one of the 8th," but Lance-Corporal T. Abbott of the 95th also claimed to have fired the shot which killed the Rani. "She was mounted on horseback when killed, and dressed in man's clothes.

"Soon after some of the 8th Hussars relieved us of anxiety about our scattered sun-struck men, and we were recalled to the main body, whom we found with arms piled trying to breakfast off water and native tobacco."

"The 95th," writes Forrest in his *History of the Indian Mutiny*, "had been out the whole day without a meal under a burning sun, and had marched at 2 a.m. that morning from the previous encampment ground, a distance of twenty-six miles."

"The enemy had been found in great force, and it was considered advisable to do no more than throw out some companies in advance, while the baggage animals were closed up; we lay down by our piled arms in the noonday sun, but we had found the enemy again, after marching for two and a half months and seeing none, so we had something to talk about and the *bhishtis* brought us water, so we might have been worse off. About noon, so far as I can recall, we heard a rumour that the baggage was attacked, so the 8th Hussars and the Bombay Lancers had to move to the rear to see about it. The time passed very slowly, and many a man lay sleeping in the sun only to awake with sunstroke. . . . It was with a feeling of relief that we saw our ever-watchful and energetic junior major, Massey, galloping towards us from a neighbouring hill to say a company was cut off by the enemy. . . . The four companies instantly fell in, formed fours and hurried off in the direction pointed out. No. 1 Company led, and as its leading section of fours topped the rise, a mass of the enemy, several thousand strong, was seen hurrying past and across our front at about 300 yards' distance. The spatter of musketry soon warmed into a continuous roll and the enemy became hidden from our view; meantime the Company under command of Lieut. Maurice, the safety of which had been imperilled, had caught sight of the flashing bayonets as we hurried up. He was then retreating at right angles to our line of advance and this body of the enemy, ignorant of our movements, getting between us, he at once sounded the 'advance' and turned on the rebels at the same moment as we came upon them.

"A squadron of the 8th Hussars under Captain Heneage, with Captain Poore commanding the 2nd Troop, had followed us, supported by one or two squadrons of the 1st Bombay Lancers; these, as our fire slackened,

advanced over the low ground round our left flank and passed from our view into the dust and smoke. A clash of steel below us, and beyond the dust issued flying figures, followed by a compact body of horsemen still riding knee to knee. The Horse Artillery thundered after them and a general advance took place."

Another account of some of the events of this day is furnished by General Sir H., then Ensign, Wilkinson of the 95th, who wrote: "The general advance at the Battle of Kotah-ki-Serai was made at about noon, and the force soon found itself advancing through a fairly open gorge in the semicircular belt of hills which partly surround the town and parade-ground of Gwalior. The enemy retired slowly, but continued to harass the column from the heights on our left hand. Captain Stockwell twice asked leave to take his company up these hills and drive back the enemy, and it was not until the third application, when the fire of the enemy was becoming serious, that he accepted as consent the silence of his C.O., and dashed at the hill with his own company and part of No. 2. The enemy continued to fire until we were within a few feet of them, when they retired and were followed up over the undulating crests of these hills for probably two miles, until the further margin was reached whence we looked down upon the plain of Gwalior. The parade-ground was literally covered with troops of all arms—artillery, cavalry and infantry, some of the mutineers still wearing their red coats. We were nearly two miles from any support, but Stockwell's audacity was unbounded. We found an abandoned gun which he insisted on turning against the enemy and fired a long shot into the middle of them. This resulted in a body of cavalry being detached to attack us and we had to commence a retreat.

"It was now long past noon of one of the hottest days of an Indian summer, and the men began to faint from heat, exhaustion and thirst. The officers relieved them of their rifles and by giving them an arm helped them along—Stockwell at one time was carrying four or five rifles. I, who was fond of shooting and supposed to be a good shot, was told off as a sort of rear-guard by Captain Stockwell, and two or three men with clean rifles supplied me with them ready loaded, and whenever the enemy came dangerously near I opened fire upon them. This, after two or three trials, kept the enemy from making any direct attack upon us, but the sun was by far the more dangerous enemy and the heat was frightful. We had had little to eat or drink since marching at two o'clock that morning, and the agony of thirst was beyond all description. At last we reached a muddy pond through which the artillery had recently galloped and in which there was at least one dead horse. The water was like pea-soup, but we all drank and this was the cause of much subsequent sickness—

Major Plunkett and Dr. Clarke were two of the officers who accompanied this party."

Of the conclusion of this action Forrest writes in his *History of the Indian Mutiny*: "The enemy were collecting, both on the front and flanks, and as his troops were incapable of further exertion, Brigadier Smith retired the cavalry by alternate troops, during which movements both arms showed the greatest steadiness and entered the ravines under the protection of the infantry posted there. He then took up a position for the night, and, sending for his baggage, placed it in a sort of amphitheatre formed by a portion of the hills he occupied. 'I guarded,' wrote the Brigadier in his report, 'both ends of the defile with strong picquets of infantry in strong positions formed by the ground, and also threw out strong picquets, both cavalry and infantry, towards the heights on our right; the left of our position was defended against any sudden assaults by a steep bank and a canal.' A brilliant day's work was done by a jaded column."

Of this retirement to the position above mentioned General Crealock said that "it was not an hour of pleasure; the *bhistis* had no more water, the men were quite exhausted and many could not carry their rifles; but the cavalry officers helped us and the limbers and carriages of the guns were loaded with men. . . . That night about eight we got some food. It is twenty-six years ago" (this was written in 1884), "but the impression is vivid on the writer's mind that had the enemy hardened their hearts that night and attacked us, very few could have stood to their arms. Twenty-six hours without food, a seventeen-mile march and a twelve-hours' engagement with an enemy under a June sun take the 'go' out of the best of us."

The casualties from enemy action that day were one man, Private W. Hall, mortally wounded, and Lieut. J. N. Crealock, Privates J. Bird, R. Dutton, J. Suttle and J. Swan wounded; but five officers and eighty-four other ranks were on this day struck down by the sun and of those Private J. T. Watson died from the effects.

The following of the Regiment were mentioned in Brigadier Smith's despatch: Lieut.-Colonel J. A. R. Raines, Majors G. C. Vials and the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, Captain H. Foster and Lieuts. R. M. B. Maurice and J. M. Sexton, Privates Loix and Murphy.

In his report on the operations of the 17th, Brigadier Smith wrote: "I have only to add that I cannot speak too highly of the steady and soldier-like conduct of the officers and men of the 95th Regiment, who, though exhausted by fatigue and want of food, stormed the heights under a burning sun and a heavy fire."

On the 18th June the force under Sir Hugh Rose joined Brigadier Smith's Brigade at Kotah-ki-Serai by a forced march of twenty miles from Morar, and the following orders were issued for the attack on Gwalior : "I directed Brigadier Stuart with H.M.'s 86th Regiment, who were encamped between the pass and the River Morar, to move from my left rear, supported by the 25th Bombay Infantry, across the canal, crown the heights on the other side of it, and attack the enemy on their left flank,* by which means they would mask the fire of the battery. As a diversion in favour of Brigadier Stuart's attack, I directed Brigadier Smith to move Lieut.-Colonel Raines, with H.M.'s 95th Regiment, from the left of my right front, across the canal in skirmishing order over the shoulder of the hill on which was the rebels' battery, against the enemy's left flank. This oblique movement and the lay of the ground, prevented the 95th suffering seriously from the guns of the battery.

"I further directed Brigadier Smith to move up the 10th Bombay Infantry, from the right of my right front across the canal, to support the advance of the 95th and to cover my right. I ordered up also the 3rd Troop Bombay Horse Artillery to the entrance of the pass towards Gwalior, supported by a squadron of H.M.'s 8th Hussars. I disposed the rest of my force in support of the attacking columns, and for the defence of the camp from the rear."

"At the first break of day on the 18th June," wrote Major-General Crealock, "No. 1 Company was paraded and marched off to relieve the most advanced outpost towards Gwalior. Until the sun got hot we had many visitors at our outposts, a general, some colonels and majors and many small fry. The commander of the post was very pertinacious in his requests for advice as to what would be the best thing to do under certain contingencies ; these questions had the effect of shortening the visits of the seniors ! At last came Major Massey ; whether he was field officer on duty or not I forget, but his answer showed he considered it either a duty or a kindness to answer enquiries.

"On the blank page of a Forbes' Manual were already traced out the lines of fire from the post, showing where the first graze of a bullet had been noticed—this made the subject easier to discuss. 'I see you can shoot down anything that comes across your front from the time they cross the nullah by the temple marked A. until they cross this high road at B. Now remember, if by any chance they get guns up to C. you are done and we are done, for they can then fire straight into our camp and enfilade you ; keep them out of that, and if you can't, then retire to that knoll behind and hold it at all hazards. Yes, you're right, you're a long way

* "Left front" would appear to be meant.

from support and from the camp, and I'll get a couple of troopers sent to that knoll and they can bring back news from you ; so make yourself snug and sit tight.'

"About 3 p.m. considerable movement was observable on the heights to our left, and clouds of dust rose from the Lashkar or new city below, and soon the enemy's parties approached the points we had noted down, but a gentle bouquet of four or five bullets soon warned them off. By four o'clock these constant attentions on our part left few rifles in a fit state to be loaded. An hour passed and the enemy's parties became bolder, until at last a battery and escort descended the hill at a trot and began to cross the nullah at A. . . . Meanwhile, heavy firing had been going on near the camp and all our force had been called out. Soon an order was received for the Company to hold on at all hazards to its post, or anyhow to the hillocks behind. But the sun is now sinking, and the danger is, we think, over, for the commander of that halted battery by the nullah never succeeded in hardening his heart sufficiently to attempt to cross our front ; if he had shelled us and then galloped across, I fear our few rifles would not have been of much value. As the relieving company came up under Major Plunkett, a round shot knocked over a section of fours, taking off the head of the left-hand man, cutting the pouch off the next, while it broke the thigh of the third and cut away the calf of the fourth."

The following is taken from Colonel Raines' report to Brigadier Smith of the events of the 19th June, dated "Camp Gwalior, 23rd June, 1858 :—

"Soon after noon on the 19th I proceeded with three companies of my Regiment to line the high bank on the road to Gwalior, on the left of our encampment, on reaching which I opened fire on the enemy's skirmishers in the plain, and on the sides of the hill, but who were not in great numbers ; seeing we were in position they gradually retired and fired the guns and jingals from the entrenchments, firing canister in our direction. After remaining here for about three-quarters of an hour, the Major-General came up, and ordered me to advance in support of the skirmishers of H.M.'s 86th Regiment and in rear of their right ; this I did until we crested the opposite hill and found them in possession of the enemy's entrenchment, having captured three brass guns.

"Finding that I was the senior officer present I took command, and desired the tumbrils to be moved to the rear in order to turn their guns upon their cavalry, which I saw in detached bodies in the plain below at a distance of one thousand yards. With much difficulty the bullocks were removed and the three tumbrils wheeled up the hill by the men of

the 86th and 95th Regiments. One gun was pointed down the entrenchments, whilst another was immediately after turned in the direction of some columns to our left. Lieut. Brockman with some men of the 86th I desired to serve one of the 9-pounder guns, while Lieuts. Budgen and Sexton, 95th, I directed to superintend the practice of the two other guns, which I manned with some men of the 95th who had been instructed in the gun exercise. It is with great pleasure that I beg to state that the practice made by those guns was excellent, as every officer on the spot could testify. . . . After remaining here for about half an hour the remainder of the 95th joined me as a support under Major Vials. As I observed a body of the enemy, apparently in force, occupying the houses among some trees, firing on the skirmishers of the 86th who were advancing in that direction, I desired Captain Smith's company, 95th Regiment, to proceed in support. Captain Smith thus became detached and was under the command of Colonel Lowth, 86th.

"On a spur running down parallel to the entrenchments, some fifty of the rebels were placed under cover in different spots, firing at our men while they were serving the guns exposed in the open. Further to our left I observed a party of the 95th advancing from the spur, and immediately ordered another company of the Regiment across the valley to support them. The 10th Native Infantry here joined me under command of Lieut. Roome, and a portion of these also I pushed on, leaving a company of the 95th and the gunners before alluded to, to keep up the practice with the captured guns. This spur was occupied, and the 10th Native Infantry were ordered in advance to line what appeared to me to be a small ditch and parapet running round the base of the hill; about thirty yards in front of it a small howitzer and brass mortar, abandoned by the enemy, were found by the 10th Native Infantry. Lieut. Roome, by my desire, advanced with a few men and disabled the gun by knocking off one of the wheels. Further on, at a distance of about one hundred yards, were two heavy brass guns—18-pounders, and immediately in the vicinity of them I perceived a number of the enemy's cavalry, who I believe were posted there for the purpose of making a dash at us in the event of our attempting to capture them. I therefore deemed it prudent to halt and await orders and reinforcements; having two companies of the 95th on the crest of the hill in skirmishing order, and, lying down, a company of the 86th, and the remainder of the 10th as a support fifty yards in rear.

"During this time the enemy took courage to come out and load these guns with grape and canister, on finding which I detached some men with their Enfield rifles to keep them in check, and the fire from our men was



THE FORT OF GWALIOR (FROM THE N.W.)

1858.

so sharp that after firing about eight shots the enemy retired behind the building.

"Lieut. Knatchbull and seven or eight men of No. 1 Company of the 95th went out by order, and dragged the small howitzer before alluded to and tumbril up the hill to the end of the spur, and opened fire with it on the enemy posted behind the before-mentioned building.

"I observed that the 95th had moved down and occupied a position to our left. Soon after the Major-General arrived, he then directed me to proceed with a company of the 95th and another in support to capture the two heavy guns which were in position in the open, covering my advance with a gun which he had brought with him. I did so, but as we went on a troop of the 1st Lancers passed by our men at the gallop, and I headed them at the charge with an officer whose name I do not know, towards the guns which we at once captured. I then proceeded, acting under the orders of the Major-General, towards the Maharaja's Palace, where, after leaving a guard of the 95th and 10th Native Infantry, I returned to camp at 8 p.m. with four companies, the remainder being on picquet duty in the town.

"I beg to bring to prominent notice Lieut. Brockman and the men of the 86th Regiment, as well as Lieut. Budgen, Lieut. and Adjutant Sexton and the gunners of the 95th, especially Privates P. Murphy, Loix, Dempsey and Colville, who so ably and with such effect served the guns which were turned upon the enemy; and both corps seemed to vie with each other in firing quickly and with proper effect. I regret to say that Lieut. and Adjutant Sexton and Corporal Joseph Hunt were severely burnt by the accidental explosion of some loose powder while serving the guns. I also beg to mention Lieut. Knatchbull and the several men of his company, who removed the howitzer and turned it on the enemy.

"To Major Vials, who commanded the 95th, and Lieut. Roome, in temporary command of the 10th Native Infantry, my best thanks are due for their valuable assistance; nor can I omit the name of Dr. Clarke, 95th, whose care and attention to the sick and wounded were unceasing, and who accompanied the Regiment throughout the action, though he had barely recovered from a severe attack of sunstroke, received two days before."

Of the capture of the two guns above mentioned General Crealock wrote: "Colonel Raines now gave us permission to take the guns, as a squadron of the Bombay Lancers was at hand to support us . . . it was a narrow road and deep in dust, we charged in column of sections, and when within sixty or seventy yards of the guns, these blue-coated troopers charged through us, the writer, who was as small then as now, was knocked

over, but was at once picked up and put on the shoulders of two men with the remark, 'We'll not leave the little officer behind,' and truly they did not, and after a dusty hustle I found myself on one of the guns. Norton Knatchbull was lying across its breech, panting and white with dust. It was a vexed question as to who took the guns, but Knatchbull was the first of ours in, and he it was who, if I remember rightly, scratched '95' on one of the guns with his sword.

"As soon as we had pulled ourselves together, the cavalry were taken off to the right, while the infantry battalions poured down the hills on to the city. Sir Hugh Rose came up, and preceded by a section of No. 1 Company, entered the streets of the city at the head of the force; he rode along quite calmly as if it were down Piccadilly on a summer afternoon, instead of a captured city with gentlefolks firing out of the upper stories. No. 1 Company of the 95th was thus the vanguard of the army which entered Gwalior city that afternoon of the 19th June, 1858. We did not see the remainder of the Regiment until, I think, the 20th or 21st; that night we were lodged by the Maharaja Scindiah in his palace, and daintily fed on champagne and cooked meats of sorts."

Lieut. Knatchbull, with Ensigns Fawcett and Wilkinson, commanded the Palace guard that night.

Abandoning the defence of the fortress of Gwalior, the rebels under Tantia Topee attempted to retreat northwards, but learning that Punniah was already occupied by the British, they fled towards Alipore.

The casualties in the 95th were, killed, Private J. Shaw; wounded, Lieut.-Colonel J. A. R. Raines, Lieut. J. M. Sexton, Corporal J. Hunt, Privates M. Hogan, T. Johnson, J. McCartney, H. Nelson, W. Pike, H. Robinson and E. Rodden.

For their services Lieut.-Colonel Raines was awarded the C.B. and promoted Bt.-Colonel, Majors Vials and Massey received the rank of Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel, while Captain Foster was promoted Bt.-Major.

In Major-General Sir Hugh Rose's despatch recounting these operations, he wrote:—

"As the Commander of the troops engaged, it is my duty to say that, although a most arduous campaign had impaired the health and strength of every man of my force, their discipline, devotion and courage remained unvarying and unshaken, enabling them to make a very rapid march in summer heat to Gwalior, fight and gain two actions on the road, one at the Morar cantonments, the other at Kotah-ki-Serai; arrive at their posts, from great distances and by bad roads, before Gwalior before the day appointed, the 19th June; and on that same day carry by assault all the enemy's positions on strong

heights, and in most difficult ground, taking one battery after another, twenty-seven pieces of artillery in the action, twenty-five in the pursuit, besides the guns in the fort ; the old city, the new city, and finally the rock of Gwalior, held to be one of the most important and strongest fortresses in India."

On the 20th, the Maharaja Scindiah, who had arrived from Agra two days previously, was escorted with all possible honour to his palace, and on the same day the fort was captured. "Scindiah expressed himself very desirous to be allowed to signify, by some gift to the Central India Field Force, the great service we had done him. The gift shaped itself into a star of most elegant design, the metal to be of frosted silver, the crest of the Prince of Gwalior, a snake of gold to entwine the bar—the word 'Gwalior,' and the figures '1858,' to be engraven on a facet where the bars cross, and an orange ribbon to suspend it."*

On the 28th June Brig.-General Napier was dispatched in command of a force in pursuit of the rebels, and on the following day Major-General Sir Hugh Rose made over the command of his force to Brig.-General Napier, C.B., and bade farewell to his troops in the following order :—

"The Major-General Commanding being on the point of resigning the command of the Poona Division of the Bombay Army" (of which the Central India Field Force was a part), "on account of ill-health, bids farewell to the Central India Field Force, and at the same time expresses the pleasure he feels that he commanded them when they gained one more laurel at Gwalior.

"The Major-General witnessed with satisfaction how the troops and their gallant comrades-in-arms, the Rajputana Brigade, under Brigadier Smith, stormed height after height, and gun after gun, under the fire of a numerous field and siege artillery, taking finally by assault two 18-pounders at Gwalior.

"Not a man in those forces enjoyed his natural health or strength. An Indian sun and months of broken rest and marching had told on the strongest ; but the moment they were told to take Gwalior for their Queen and Country they thought of nothing but Victory ; they gained it, restoring England's brave and true ally to his throne, putting to complete rout the rebel army, killing numbers of them, and taking from them in the field, exclusive of those in the fort, fifty-two pieces of artillery, all their stores and ammunition, and capturing the City and Fort of Gwalior, reckoned the strongest in India.

"The Major-General thanks sincerely Brigadier-General Napier, C.B., Brigadier-General Stuart, C.B., and Brigadier Smith, commanding brigades in the field, for the very efficient and able assistance which they gave him,

* Sylvester, *The Campaign in Central India*, p. 193.

and to which he attributes the success of the day. He bids them and their brave soldiers, once more, a kind farewell. He cannot do so under better aspects than those of the Victory of Gwalior."

This Chapter may perhaps fittingly close with the following extracts from a letter * which Colonel Raines wrote home to his father from Gwalior on the 25th June, and which give some further details of the services of the Regiment :—

" . . . The first day's fight was indeed a severe day's work, for we had left Antree at 2 o'clock and reached Kotah-ki-Serai about 7, entered immediately into action, took the entrenchments and heights in rear, the 95th two companies in skirmishing order and I in the centre of them. . . . Well, we went on clearing the heights and fighting all the way, but my report will tell you all this. I can say in a few words that from 2 a.m. to 8 p.m.—eighteen hours—the remnant of men I had left—5 officers and 84 men having fallen out from sunstroke and exhaustion—were on the march and fighting without a meal of any kind, and not until 4 o'clock did we—the men—get any arrack. On this day I had only one officer wounded, one man killed and seven wounded, and of the above five officers who were struck down, Vials, Ewing and Clarke were among the number—Ewing severely, he is not well yet ; there was I left without a single medical officer and upwards of a hundred in hospital. . . . Gwalior would that day have been taken by Brigadier Smith's column, but the 95th only mustered about a hundred men. Three companies were detached to hold positions when I supported the 8th Hussars' charge through the enemy's camp and the two H.A. guns. . . .

" On the day of the taking of the city, the 19th, we did not leave our camp till 2 or half-past, and only did so to drive in the enemy's skirmishers, who were impudently advancing and firing on our pickets and left flank, as it was never, I believe, intended that we should attack on that day. However, I am happy to say, that the 95th were first everywhere and were first to enter the town. I led in two companies to capture two heavy brass 18-pounders, but as we went a troop of Lancers dashed by at the gallop, but as I was determined that they should not have all the credit to themselves, I headed the troops and was the first in ; the guns were consequently ours. When we returned to our camp on the heights, only about four companies strong, the rest being on guard in the town, it was 8 o'clock."

After stating that he had a touch of the sun this day, Colonel Raines goes on to say that " after a sound night's rest on the 19th I felt well

* Published in full in the *Regimental Annual* for 1910.

enough to accompany the Regiment to assist in the parade ordered to hand over the town and place Scindiah again on his throne, for I am very jealous that the Regiment should go anywhere without me. Indeed I am proud of them, their endurance, *without a single murmur*, is beyond praise on both days, and indeed they behaved very gallantly. I would not hesitate to go anywhere with them, for they are brave, dashing, daring fellows, especially Nos. 1 and 10 Companies, late Grenadier and Light.

"By permission of the Maharaja, the sick officers of the 95th occupy his palace in the Campo; they moved in to-day and I secured two rooms for myself on the top of the house. To-night will be the first night for six months that I shall have slept with a roof over my head. We are, in all nine, including me and Clarke, whose sick are put up next door in a fine airy stable. I would much like to be left here, but fear in a few days we shall be retracing our steps to Seepree, where it is still intended we shall be quartered for the rains, though there is barely covering for one hundred and fifty men now, while here we could at once all be comfortably housed. The column is encamped on the parade-ground of the Lashkar to the S.W. of the fort and town, joining the latter and about a mile from the former, while Sir Hugh Rose's division has gone to the cantonments about four miles away and to the N.E. . . .

"Yesterday there was a grand review for Sir Hugh; I commanded the infantry of our column—by the bye, some of our men marched past without shoes—and when it was all over Sir Hugh asked if I would like to see the captured guns as he was going to inspect them; he enquired of the health of the men. I have to-day 76 sick, 428 fit for duty, and I told him there were then 101 sick and convalescent. . . . He addressed the men and said he was extremely well pleased and satisfied with their conduct on the 19th and 17th, and called out Foster to the front—a mistake for it ought to have been Lieut. Maurice—and complimented him on his good service on the 17th, whereas Foster was struck down before 9 o'clock that morning by sunstroke. The error has been rectified now.

"A flying column was sent in pursuit of the rebels in a N.W. direction. It succeeded in capturing twenty-five of their guns with which they had managed to escape, and cut up some five hundred, so we hear. . . .

"Rumours are about that an insurrection is about to break out in the Deccan, and that the people of Poona are in arms against us, also that this column will be sent to Mhow to be in a central position in case of need."

CHAPTER XXVI

1858-1859

THE ACTIONS OF POWRIE, BEEJAPORE AND KOONDRIE THE END OF THE CAMPAIGN IN CENTRAL INDIA

SOON after the fall of Gwalior the monsoon commenced and the old cavalry stables and huts in which the 95th were temporarily accommodated were inundated with water, while they were also very insanitary, thus causing a good deal of sickness; indeed, it is probable that had the Regiment remained at Gwalior throughout the monsoon few of the men would have been fit again to take the field. The rest of the Brigade had left Gwalior for Seepree, and from here Brigadier Smith, so Mrs. Duberley tells us, had represented to the authorities the inefficiency of his brigade without European Infantry, "whereupon the unfortunate 95th was again detached from Gwalior and sent down to us in carts."

Gwalior was left on the 20th July, bullock-carts being supplied to carry a proportion of the men, but the cattle were very weak, and "instead of conveying the Regiment," wrote one of the Rank and File, "we had to drag the carts in many places, and instead of being covered we had to walk by the side of the carts without any shelter from the scorching sun." The country for part of the way was wholly under water, but the soil was gravelly and the air pure, and it was a healthier and stronger Regiment which marched into Seepree on the 28th. Here the Brigadier, fearing that there would be many sick, by reason of the wet, had ordered a large bungalow to be taken over and fitted up as a hospital for the men of the 95th.

The Regiment appears to have left some sick behind at Gwalior, for Major-General Roberts wrote from there on the 30th July to Brigadier Smith, saying: "Pray tell Colonel Raines that on examination of the rear of the lines he occupied, I thought the locality so dangerous that I would not have let the men remain in them on any account after the 15th August. His sick are being cared for. I went to see them the morning after he left and shall see them probably to-morrow."

At Seepree Brigadier Smith now had two squadrons each of the 8th Hussars and 1st Bombay Lancers, a troop of Bombay Horse Artillery, the 95th Foot and the 10th Bombay Native Infantry, and with this force he was answerable for keeping under proper control any disaffected portion of Scindiah's territory ; so that when, on the 2nd August, the rebel chief, Man Singh, seized Scindiah's strong fort at Powrie, twenty miles north of Seepree, it became necessary to march at once against him and effect its recapture.

Brigadier Smith appears to have had better information about the strength of Powrie than had Brig.-General Napier, his superior officer, and the former was inclined to wait for guns of heavier metal than those with his Horse Battery, while the roads and rivers were impassable or unfordable by reason of the monsoon, and it was the 6th August before Smith's brigade was able to make a start.

While on the march for Powrie Brigadier Smith received two communications, both of a rather disquieting nature ; the first was an intelligence wire sent off from Indore on the 7th, stating that a body of rebels under Tantia Topee and other rebel leaders, and between 3,000 and 4,000 strong, was crossing the Banas River about Mandelghar ; while the other was a letter of the same date from General Napier at Gwalior, giving some account of the defences at Powrie and impressing upon Brigadier Smith that no help in men or guns could be looked for from Gwalior. Napier was of opinion apparently that Powrie was a small, ill-defended fort, that the rebel force in the vicinity was contemptible and could be very easily defeated, while a small body of troops masked Powrie itself.

The Brigade arrived before Powrie on the 6th August and finding then as had been anticipated that it was too strong to be taken by light guns, Brigadier Smith encamped three miles away and applied to his chief for two 18-pounders, two 8-inch mortars and for reinforcements. Napier set forth from Gwalior with the siege train and six hundred men and reached Powrie on the 20th, taking up a position, with Smith's force, immediately outside the range of the enemy's guns.

"Four hundred yards from the main entrance of the fort, which had three massive gates and bastions to flank them, was a temple, which was seized by a party of the 95th under Major Vials, regardless of a heavy fire of round-shot and musketry. Napier proceeded to reconnoitre the fort, and he used his engineer's experience to discover the best possible point of attack. At sunset he sent down to the temple four 8-inch mortars, and all night they kept up a rapid and continuous fire. While the enemy were occupied with a fire in front, a breaching battery for two 18-pounders was commenced three hundred yards from a bastion on the east side.

Another battery for the howitzer was also commenced at four hundred yards. When day broke, Napier opened fire with his 18-pounders, the mortars continuing to play, and they maintained the fire continuously for thirty hours. He was about to storm when he discovered that, on the night of the 23rd, the enemy had evacuated the fort. It had been impossible to invest it completely, as it was a mile and a half in circuit, and unfortunately there was a loophole, an impracticable side to the fort, on which the jungle was so impenetrable and the ground so broken by ravines and nullahs, that it was impossible to place either guns or troops there, and the enemy escaped on the night of the 21st-22nd August. Napier entered the fort next morning." *

On the 21st August, Lieut. C. E. Fisher and Private J. McHale had been severely wounded. Fisher, with other officers, was watching the enemy's proceedings from the top of a native house about four hundred yards from the walls of the town, sitting in rear of a low parapet about two feet high, resting his field-glasses upon it and discussing the movements of the rebels. Fisher then got up, and, turning round, walked to a doorway in a higher part of the house and a few yards distant. As he reached it he exclaimed, "I am shot," and it was found that a large oval Lancaster bullet had struck him in the shoulder-blade, passing right through his body, making an enormous wound and striking the wall behind him. He made, however, a complete recovery.

The night before the assault was to have taken place, Lieut. Crealock, with a sergeant and twelve privates, all volunteers from No. 10 Company, reconnoitred the ground between the breaching battery and the intended breach, for which service Lieut. Crealock was mentioned in General Napier's despatch, as were also Major Vialls and Lieuts. Budgen and Pearson and Ensign Anderson, the three last for their services as Assistant-Field Engineers.

The bulk of the 95th returned to Seepree after destroying the fortifications and guns of the fort of Powrie; but on the 27th August Lieut.-Colonel Robertson, 25th Bombay Native Infantry, was sent in pursuit of the rebels, taking with him fifteen days' supplies for his European troops, and camels and elephants to carry two hundred men, his column being composed as under :—

1 Troop, 2nd Division, Bombay Horse Artillery, 1 gun and	
1 howitzer.	
1 Division 4/2 Bombay Foot Artillery, 2 guns.	
1 Squadron 8th Hussars.	
Meade's Horse	250

* Forrest, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, Vol. III, pp. 579, 580.

Royal Engineers	7
86th Regiment	93
95th Regiment, No. 7 Company, Captain Foster, made up to	118
10th Bombay Native Infantry	392
25th Bombay Native Infantry	250

The following account of the operations of this pursuing column is contained in a letter from an officer of the 8th Hussars, to be found in Mrs. Duberley's book: "We got over more than twenty miles the first day, and luckily hit on the track of those of whom we were in pursuit at the village where we halted at dark. We were obliged to march almost entirely by daylight on account of the rocky and otherwise dangerous nature of the ground, especially on account of the guns. We followed the track of the fugitives for five marches, and once were so close upon them that we lighted our pipes at the fires of their encamping ground of the night before. After making five marches we arrived at a village called Sangi, on the banks of a river running into the Parbuttee. At this place we halted one day, partly on account of having lost all trace of the rebels, and partly because our own horses and those of the Horse Artillery urgently required rest. At Sangi it appeared that we had lost all trace of Man Singh, but that we were on the track of a number of the Gwalior Contingent and others. Our sixth march was not much more than twelve miles.

"The next day we started late and did not get to our ground until after dark. Here Colonel Robertson got such information as induced him to think that, by pushing on with a part of his force, he might come up with the rebels. Accordingly he started at two in the morning with fifty of our men, the Irregulars, the European Infantry and part of the Native. Those left behind followed at daylight, and, after a very long march, which took us right out of the jungle into the open country, we came up with Robertson, who had seen nothing of the rebels, and halted under the trees at the same place that we encamped in May last."

(It should be stated, which is not quite clear from the above, that of the Infantry Colonel Robertson took only seventy-nine of the 86th, fifty-nine of the 95th and one hundred men of each of the two Bombay Infantry Regiments.)

"The Colonel seemed much disheartened, but resolved to make one more effort. After the men had had their dinners, about 5 p.m. the same party started in advance as before, leaving the rest to follow at daylight.

"To the surprise of many, just at daylight the following morning the enemy was discovered. They were encamped on a rising ground just beyond the village of Beejapore. A broad, shallow river ran past the village and close to the ground on which the rebels were. At a short

distance before arriving at the village, the infantry were extended in skirmishing order along the valley of the river, and the cavalry were sent round at a trot on the far side through the village. The infantry first attracted the attention of the enemy, but being hidden by the houses, our fellows and the rest of the cavalry were upon them before they had time to fire more than one round from their muskets which they had prepared for the infantry. They were completely taken by surprise. Down the bank and into the river they went as quick as ever they could, the mounted men being the first in, but not without leaving a good many with unmistakable tokens of the will with which our fellows handled their swords. The infantry caught them as they crossed the river, but at a great disadvantage as the rising sun was full in their eyes. After the first dash of our fellows, the work of destruction appears to have been carried on in a desultory sort of manner. The bank of the river was too perpendicular to allow of horses crossing immediately; they had to ride alongside it a little distance and cross lower down. They then formed again and went at the rebels who were in a body; but from the ground being cut up by deep nullahs and rents, the fight was necessarily of a very scattered character. The enemy ran into the nullahs and were shot down by dozens, and in some cases by twenties. Many fought desperately; being driven to bay as it were they could not help it. One man in particular, although brought down to a sitting position, fought until the very last. They fired their muskets, then drew their swords, and stood until they were either riddled by bullets or pierced by the bayonet.

"Our casualties, considering the desperate nature of their resistance, were very few, and some of these were caused by accidents from our own people. Poor Fawcett, 95th, was shot high up in the middle of the chest; he breathed for twenty minutes. He and a few men were making a rush at a lot of fellows. The enemy were all regular sepoy. Most of them wore pouches and belts; the greater part had percussion muskets and several had medals for Mooltan, Cabul, Pegu, etc. Their loss must have been nearly five hundred, and few could have got away without a mark of some sort.

"The 95th did the greater part of the work. The 86th were altogether too late, although they were mounted, while — * made the 95th march. The 10th Native Infantry worked right well and kept side by side with the 95th and never stopped for anything."

Lieut. Fawcett was only nineteen when killed and had already three and a half years' service, having been gazetted ensign in the 95th on the 1st May, 1855, joining the Regiment before Sebastopol in the following

* The name of the man responsible for this outrage is not given !

January; of the men of the detachment of the Regiment, Private J. O'Keefe was mortally wounded, Private T. Williams dangerously and Private C. Parsons severely. The casualties in Colonel Robertson's column in this smart little affair numbered six killed or died of wounds and eighteen wounded.

Colonel Robertson specially mentioned in his report the services of Captain Foster, 95th Regiment, and eulogized "the splendid behaviour of every individual under my command. With one halt only, this column has since the 27th ult. made long and harassing marches, averaging sixteen miles daily, and that in rainy weather across ploughed and muddy fields of black soil and dense forests, where frequently there was no track whatever, through rivers whose rough and stony beds and banks severely shook and otherwise injured the gun carriages, and over rocky mountain passes. Great labour has been gone through, great fatigue has been endured, most satisfactory has been the result as experienced this morning."

The remnant of the enemy force—composed of men from the 40th, 50th and 52nd Bengal Native Infantry, the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Regiments of the Gwalior Contingent and the 1st Regiment of the Kotah Contingent—dispersed into the jungle and was never heard of again as a formed body.

Lieut. Fawcett and Private O'Keefe were buried under a tree on rising ground near the scene of action and close to the river. Twenty years afterwards a solid bronze recumbent cross, with a suitable inscription, was placed over their graves, and when the village was visited for this purpose it was found that the villagers had, unsolicited, taken the greatest care of the graves during the preceding years, and that they were as well-preserved and cared for as any of their own sacred shrines. They stated that during the action at Beejapore, and the subsequent pursuit of the rebels, seventeen of their own village had, in mistake, been killed.

Captain Foster's detachment appears to have rejoined Head-quarters at Sissay in the early part of September.

After his defeat on the Banas River, previously mentioned, Tantia Topee marched nearly due east towards Boonder, crossed the Chambal River on the 20th August and moved thence on the old city of Jhalrapatan, where he remained some days, secure from immediate pursuit by the rising of the Chambal and busied in extracting money from the local raja. Early in September he left Jhalrapatan with his whole force and marched south-east with the intention of reaching Indore, but on the 15th he was defeated at Rajgarh by Major-General J. Michel, commanding the Malwa Division, losing three guns. Tantia Topee then fled eastwards to the valley of the Betwa River and so found his way to Seronge, where he halted for a week, knowing that the heavy rains must impede General Michel's

movements, while here he was in touch with the great Hindu stronghold of Chendaree, garrisoned by some of Scindiah's men, who he hoped might be induced to join him.

On the 18th September, General Michel wrote to Brigadier Smith: "Where are you and where are you going? I take the Indore column across the Pesbulty on the 20th. I am marching on Siew to cover Bhopal. I propose then co-operating with you towards Seronge, if, as I believe, you are ordered there. The fugitives from Tantia Topée's force are marching, I believe, on Seronge."

Brigadier Smith seems to have started at once, for, writing to General Michel on the 21st September from Siew, he tells him that he had arrived there that morning, his orders being to march to Bhopal by way of Goonah and Seronge, that he had received a telegram from General Napier saying that the rebels were marching on Shahabad and directing him (Smith) to endeavour to intercept them; there was also news that the enemy was moving on Rajnagar. The Brigadier stated that he was only waiting to be certain of their true direction before moving off. The information received seems to have been of a very conflicting character, and Smith was still halted on the 24th, on which day he wrote again to General Michel saying he proposed, weather permitting, to march the next day on Seronge, where he heard there were from 12,000–14,000 rebels with nine guns, while two more enemy bodies of varying strength were in the vicinity; and that as he had to leave a garrison behind him at least equal in strength to the body of troops he proposed taking with him, he would not be able to dispose of a force of much greater strength than a battalion, but that in any case he hoped to reach Seronge on the 28th September.

By this time there were several British columns converging on the enemy force about Seronge, and Brigadier Smith was now ordered not to attack before the 29th September so as to give the other columns time to come up. His mounted troops pushed on, however, and reached Seronge on the 30th, only to find that the rebels had fled towards Esarghar before dawn on the 28th, and Brigadier Smith was then ordered to move to the north of Esarghar to try and cut them off. He reached Esarghar too late, however, and was then directed—being at the time at a place called Serai—to march his brigade along the left bank of the Betwa River towards Jhansi, and he was at the same time informed that Major-General Michel had been placed in command of all the columns operating in Rajputana, including Smith's brigade.

Early in October Brigadier Smith was ordered to send his infantry to Chendaree, but on the 15th these instructions were cancelled and he was then directed not to move with the bulk of his force more than one march

away from Serai, but to take up some position towards the north or north-west, whence he could move back to Serai and cover the Reit and Kanowta Ghats, or move northwards so as to cover those leading to Esarghar or Ranode. The following account of these movements is taken from Mrs. Duberley's *Campaigning Experiences in Rajpootana and Central India* :—

“ On the 18th October we moved down a deep and rocky road to the east side of Chendaree, nearer the fords, and encamped on more open ground. Receiving vague intelligence of some Bundealahs on the opposite side of the river, the Brigadier sent a party of the 95th, under command of Major the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, to reconnoitre. It was found that they were encamped ; they fled as soon as the white forces became visible, although they were on the other side of water between seven and eight feet deep.

“ In consequence of orders which arrived shortly before noon on the 23rd October from General Michel, Brigadier Smith marched at 3 p.m. for Bhorassa, in order to guard that ford which was only knee-deep. The Brigade reached Serai about half-past nine o'clock in the evening, having marched over a terrible road up a very steep and rocky ghat. No tents were pitched, the men lay down in the open air, and by 5 o'clock the next morning after their sixteen-mile march, were again on the tramp, ten miles further to Mongroulee, where no carts, commissariat or private, appeared till 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon. The English infantry had proved themselves more enduring than the native cattle, which were unable, without rest, to accomplish the severe work over the incredibly bad roads. The men lay down until midnight, when *réveillé* sounded, and the Brigade then completed the remaining twenty miles which lay between them and Bhorassa, thus performing a forced march of forty-six miles in forty-two hours !

“ Enough cannot be said in praise of the endurance and fortitude of the non-commissioned officers and men of the 95th ; when it is considered that on this occasion the Regiment accomplished, beneath an Indian sun, a march far beyond anything that ever was required of them in their native country, it becomes a matter of regret that men, so heroic in endurance, should have been so sorely tried.”

But there were still many long and harassing marches before the 95th : they followed the rebels across the Banas River and pursued them as far as Tonk on the borders of Bikanir ; while so closely were the pursuers treading on the heels of the enemy that more than once did the Brigade arrive at a camping-ground to find the fires of the rebels still smouldering. Tantia Topee and his henchman Ferozeshah doubled back again to Central

India and the Seronge jungles, closely followed by Smith's brigade, which finally received orders to march south along the Grand Trunk Road, scouring the jungle on either side, until on the night of the 12th November, being then at a village called Burkaria, "I ascertained," wrote the Brigadier in his despatch of the 20th, "that the rebel force under Man Singh, reported at three thousand men, composed of the late Gwalior Contingent troops, Bengal sepoy and his own followers, had re-crossed the Betwa and had reached the small fort of Gurpairah."

Brigadier Smith had now with him the following troops :—

6 guns Bombay Horse Artillery under Lieut.-Colonel Blake.
85 Sabres, 8th Hussars under Colonel de Salis.
42 Lances, 1st Bombay Lancers under Lieut.-Colonel Curtis.
12 Sabres, Meade's Horse.
95th Regiment under Lieut.-Colonel Raines.
10th Bombay Native Infantry under Captain Pelly.

On the early morning of the 14th the Brigadier marched to Koondrye, whither it was learnt that the rebels had retreated. Koondrye was reached just as day was breaking and under cover of some high crops the force was disposed as follows: "the 95th in columns of sections, a company one hundred yards distant protecting their right flank; the 10th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry in quarter distance columns in echelon to the left rear of the 95th; leaving the road between the two regiments clear for the guns to advance, as the ground on either side was bad and unsuited for their passage. The 1st Lancers had orders to form in rear of the right flank of the 95th and the 8th Hussars in rear of the left flank 10th Native Infantry, when the infantry formed to the front. I placed Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger,* 95th Regiment, the senior infantry officer, in command of the infantry, and sent to order up the artillery by the road."

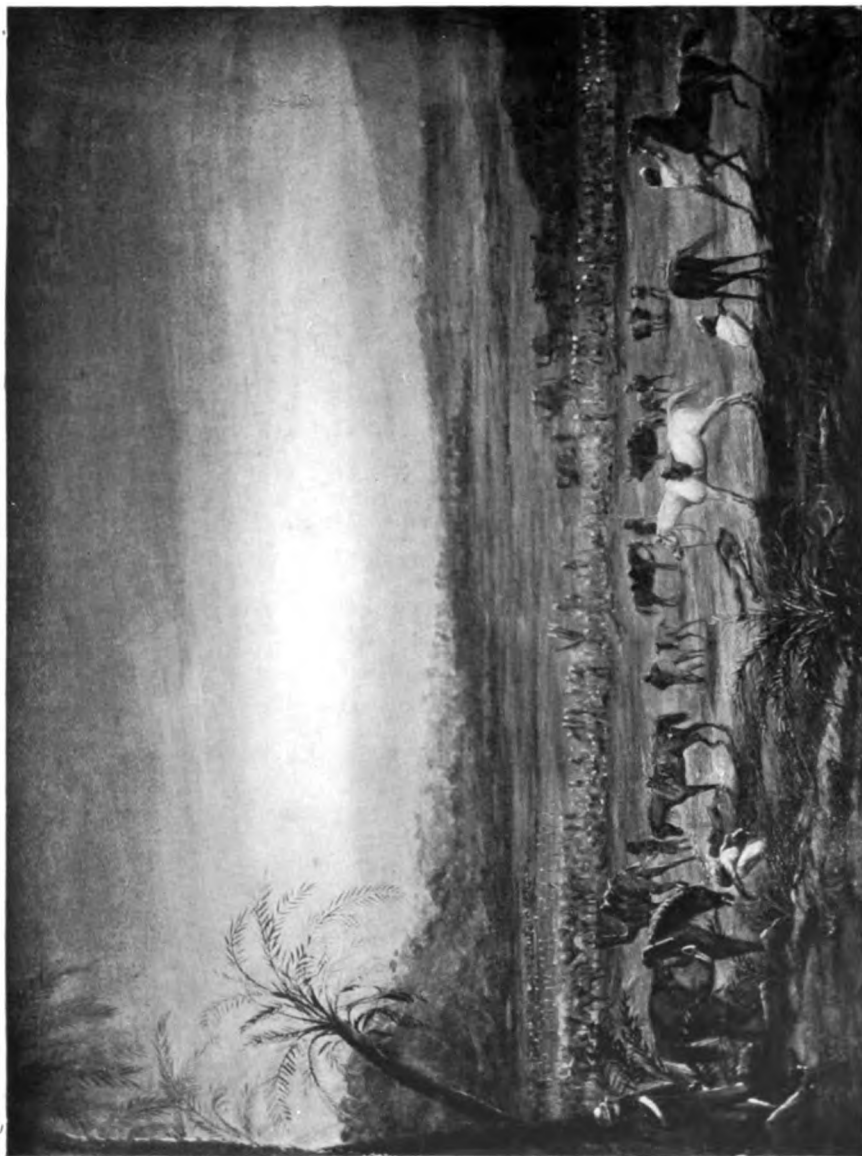
The enemy was completely taken by surprise, and was very severely handled, and the cavalry pursued for six or seven miles, the loss of the enemy in killed and wounded being estimated at at least six hundred; and in this, the last action in which the 95th, as a whole regiment, took part, only one man was wounded, Private W. Brooks receiving a severe sword-cut on the arm.

In his despatch on the action Brigadier Smith mentions Lieut.-Colonels J. A. R. Raines and the Hon. F. A. Thesiger and Lieut. A. M. Rawlins, who acted as orderly officer on this day.

In connection with the advance of the Brigade prior to this action Mrs. Duberley again eulogizes the marching power of the 95th, writing:

* This officer had joined a few days previously on exchange with Colonel Hume.

[Sketch by Maj.-Gen. J. N. Crealock.



A HALT IN CENTRAL INDIA.
1858.

"The Brigadier halted his men for a few hours' repose, which were absolutely necessary after being nearly seventeen hours on the line of march, during which only one man of the 95th had fallen out, and he was but lately discharged from hospital."

From the scene of this action the column marched back to Seronge, which was reached on the 26th, and here the 95th remained for the greater part of a week. At Seronge on the 29th there was a "strong as possible" parade at which the Royal Proclamation was read out in English and Urdu. It declared the direct sovereignty of Her Majesty over all territories in India "heretofore administered in trust for Us by the Honourable East India Company." It guaranteed the scrupulous maintenance of all treaties and engagements made with the Indian princes, declared that none should be favoured, none molested or disquieted by reason of their religious faith or observances, and that all should alike enjoy the equal and impartial protection of the law. It promised that all, of whatever race or creed, should be freely and impartially admitted to offices of state the duties of which they were qualified to discharge; and it announced that the Royal clemency would be extended to all who had been guilty of rebellion, save and except those who had been or might in the future be convicted of having directly taken part in the murder of British subjects. The Royal Proclamation closed by stating that when tranquillity should be restored, all possible would be done to stimulate peaceful industry, to promote works of public utility and to administer the Government for the benefit of all. "In their prosperity will be our strength, in their contentment our security, and in their gratitude our best reward."

On this parade Medals for Long Service and Good Conduct were presented to Colour-Sergeant Garrett and to Private Dempsey.

If the 95th—as a battalion—was not again engaged in active operations in the field, detachments of the Corps still did much good work; while even the various drafts, which arrived in India from England to join the service companies, were constantly and successfully employed against the rebels.

A party of twenty men of the Regiment formed part of a force under General Michel, composed of small detachments of some thirteen different corps, and was engaged on the 19th October of this year in an action at Sindwah, a town some thirty miles from the Betwa River and on the route between Tehree in Bundelcund and Ojein, where the enemy was signally defeated, lost several guns and was pursued for nine miles with considerable slaughter. In his despatch General Michel wrote as follows of the infantry of his column: "I cannot refrain from expressing my admiration of that spirit of chivalrous endurance which, during a rapid march of at

least twenty miles over broken country, enabled our infantry to keep almost up to the cavalry."

This detachment was again engaged at Kurai on the 25th October.

The following drafts, in addition to that already previously stated to have come out from home under Lieut. Gabbett, also arrived in India and either joined the companies in the field or the Depot, which was located in the first instance at Deesa and later at Neemuch: in April, 1858, a draft of 102 rank and file reached Bombay; in October one of 106 strong; in November a third of 74 non-commissioned officers and men; in January a fourth of 58, and in February, 1859, a fifth and last draft of 25 rank and file.

Some of these, on arrival in India, and while proceeding up country to join the Depot or Head-quarters, were engaged with the enemy; thus on the 24th December, 1858, a party from Neemuch accompanied a field force sent from that station in pursuit of the rebels under Tantia Topee, and was present under command of Captain Brooke at the action of Pertabghar, where the enemy was defeated with loss; another detachment, over two hundred strong, under Captain Benison, operated with a column under Major Chetwode, 8th Hussars, and also under Colonel Rich in the Muksudnagar jungles; a third party of the Regiment, something over a hundred of all ranks, served in the field under Lieut. Maurice, and was present at the destruction of the fort of Narghar. While, in addition to the above, several of the drafts sent up country did good service *en route*, being frequently employed, in conjunction with the troops of different columns, in pursuit of the enemy and in defending passes or fords whereby the enemy might have crossed into the Southern Mahratta country—an event much to be guarded against, as although this district had not as yet openly risen in rebellion against the British Government, it was generally believed to be ripe for revolt.

On the 15th November, the Depot, the families and the baggage, which had been left at Deesa the preceding January, arrived at Neemuch, and there joined a party of the Regiment which had already for some little time been stationed there under Captain Brooke; while on the 24th February a detachment under Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger, consisting of seven officers and two hundred other ranks, marched from Tonk for Nasirabad.

By the end of March, 1859, only a small body of the 95th was remaining in the field, and this formed part of the 1st Brigade of the Rajputana Field Force, which, under Colonel R. de Salis, was operating about Muksudnagar, in conjunction with another small column working from Laituree under Colonel Rich, both these moving southwards and clearing

the neighbouring jungles. Colonel de Salis' despatch gives the following account of his proceedings :—

“ We moved on the 3rd April, but could not succeed in catching the rebels who escaped to the west, crossing the Parbuttee ; and in so doing a body of their cavalry—about two hundred—cut through the long column of my baggage, which, together with my guns, half my infantry and some Hussars, I had sent by the straight level road which skirts the jungles. The rebels brutally murdered the native bandmaster, 10th Native Infantry, and severely wounded two sepoys. They took two Enfield rifles from our baggage and a few camels. A small party of Hussars came up very soon, upon which they disappeared in the jungles. . . . I arranged with Lieut.-Colonel Rich that we should both make long marches that night to the north and attack them simultaneously from different sides. . . .

“ Accordingly at 7 p.m. on the 4th, I marched quietly out of camp with a column, strength as follows :—

8th Hussars—75 Sabres.

95th Regiment—90 on Camels.

60 on Foot.

10th Native Infantry—60 on Camels.

60 on Foot,*

leaving the rest of my force, and all my tents standing in order to deceive the enemy's scouts. We marched back to Muksudnaggar, and about thirteen miles further to a point north of a jungle village called Boordah, which is ten miles N.N.E. of Muksudnaggar, detaching again part of our force, twenty Hussars, thirty 95th, thirty 10th Native Infantry, to Tinsia, a village in the heart of the jungles, about five miles south of Boordah. This detachment was commanded by Major the Hon. E. Massey, 95th Regiment. My plan was to attack Boordah, where the rebels were encamped, from the north and endeavour to drive them east upon Lieut.-Colonel Rich, who was to be at Esurwas, whilst the detachment at Tinsia was to show itself and intercept any attempting to go south.

“ Accordingly, at daybreak on the 5th, I was a little to the north of Boordah, and, forming one-third of my small infantry force in skirmishing order, and the rest of us in four supports, we advanced quietly through the thick jungle in the direction where the enemy's camp was said to be. On nearing it we were challenged, and finding the alarm given, we fell upon them with a cheer from our Europeans and the sound of all our bugles and trumpets. We killed a good many infantry here ; but the

* Major the Hon. E. H. Massey appears to have been in command of the 95th, Captain Carmichael, with Lieuts. Bacon and Gabbett, in command of the men mounted on Camels and Captain Parkinson of the sixty dismounted men of the Regiment.

cavalry, who were encamped on the other side and whose horses lately always have been kept saddled, managed to get away. I pushed on at once with about forty Hussars and a few infantry in the direction of Esurwas and Lieut.-Colonel Rich, but finding none of the enemy near us, I hastened on with the Hussars alone and after going about two miles we discovered the enemy's cavalry moving parallel to us. . . . We killed forty of them . . . the rest of their cavalry dispersed, some few jumping off their horses and climbing steep rocks in the jungle. This movement brought us near to Tinsia, where we found Major Massey's party, which must have been discovered by the rebels and obliged them to go off east, and meet us and Lieut.-Colonel Rich.

"I must observe that the whole country between Boordah, Esurwas and Tinsia is very dense jungle, deep glens and nullahs. Except the cavalry attack, and thirty-five rebels surrounded in one glen and thirteen in another, all actual fighting was mere individual fighting."

In these affairs the enemy was one thousand five hundred strong and commanded by Ferozeshah; his loss was about three hundred, and of Colonel de Salis' column only one man was wounded.

Major the Hon. E. Massey, Captains Carmichael and Parkinson were mentioned for their services in Colonel de Salis' despatch, and soon after this action Major Massey's detachment rejoined Head-quarters.

Early in April Man Singh had at last surrendered to the British, and a few days later he betrayed to the authorities the hiding-place of his leader, Tantia Topee, who was surprised asleep in the jungle by a party of Meade's Horse, and taken in to Seepree where a court-martial sentenced him to death by hanging, "which sentence," so the late Captain Reid tells us in his *Recollections of The 95th*, in the *Regimental Annual* for 1914, "was carried out under arrangements made by the then acting Commissariat Sergeant, Robert Richardson of the 95th, who purchased the rope to hang him, and secured his red silk puggaree, a portion of which he gave me and I still retain.

"On the 27th June, 1857, at the first light of the morning, on a carpet spread before the Fisherman's Temple, above the Suttee Choura Ghat at Cawnpore, sat Bala, the Nana's brother, Azeemoolah, Brigadier Jwala Pershai and Tantia Topee, giving their final instructions, and anxiously awaiting the arrival of their victims. When grape and musketry had left but a few, there was a lull in the incessant fire, and Bala Rao and Tantia Topee urged the troopers to enter the river and sabre those who were alive. The cries of the slaughtered women and children were in Thy Book recorded.

"At 4 p.m. on the 18th April, 1859, on the parade near the fort at

Seepree, in a square formed by British troops, and surrounded by a large crowd of native spectators, Tantia Topee was hanged. On the 3rd May, 1860, Brigadier Jwala Pershai was hanged near the Choura Ghat. Khan Bahadur Khan, who had at Bareilly ordered that every Englishman, and every native, who sheltered a European, should be put to death, was hanged near the spot where he gave the order. The final victory was, as his proud captives told him it would be, theirs. Justice was done, mercy shown to all who were not guilty of deliberate murder, the land cleansed of blood." *

At Jamnair on the 28th April the 1st Brigade, Rajputana Field Force, was at last broken up, and the regiments composing it dispersed to their different cantonments, when the acting brigadier, Colonel de Salis, issued the following farewell order :—

" 1. The Brigade is about to march to cantonments. The Commanding Officer congratulates the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates on the termination of their long-continued exertions, which, he trusts, deserve well of their Queen and Country.

" 2. Since operations commenced the Regiments forming the Brigade have marched nearly three thousand miles, have been engaged fourteen times with the enemy, and have served under the generals of four divisions, each of whom has called for fresh and more arduous exertions.

" 3. It is not for Colonel de Salis to say how these calls have been responded to, but he may say that it was impossible for any body of men to have evinced more military discipline and subordination, more zeal and untiring good-will, or a better spirit whenever their enemies were before them.

" 4. We must not forget our brother Soldiers who have either fallen in the field, or succumbed to disease, and we should gratefully remember that it was by means of their sufferings we attained our successes.

" 5. Colonel de Salis records with pleasure the successes of the medical department in alleviating our sufferings, whenever it was permitted by human art or care—Assistant-Surgeon Clarke, H.M.'s 95th Regiment, and Assistant-Surgeon Murray, 10th B.N.I., have continued at their posts throughout these campaigns.

" 6. The 10th B.N.I. alone continue in the field, and as throughout the long struggle they have been our trustworthy and hard-working comrades, taking part in our fatigues and our victories, so we must now hope they will be speedily permitted our repose."

* Forrest, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, Vol. III, pp. 622, 623.

The hot weather had now commenced, but the men marched on cheerily, and on the 12th May the 95th Regiment, led by Colonel Raines on his grey Arab, strode into the cantonments at Neemuch, "Derby the First" at their head and the band, with Drum-Major McDowell in front, playing the well-known strains of "I'm Ninety-Five." The sick list just then was a heavy one, for two officers and seventy-six non-commissioned officers and men were unable to march, being laid up with guinea-worm, supposed to have been contracted in the Tonk jheels. The hardships and privations which all ranks had endured during close upon two years of continuous marching and fighting, and under privations of no ordinary kind, had greatly injured the constitutions of many, so much so that land scurvy broke out in the Regiment, but being early detected by Assistant-Surgeon Clarke, vigorous measures were adopted to check its ravages and all rapidly recovered.

Neemuch was found to be practically in ruins, having been destroyed by the rebels, and the men of the 95th had hard work to get under cover before the rains broke. The detachment from Nasirabad, under Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. Thesiger, had already reached Neemuch, as had also the Depot of four officers and about a hundred men from Mount Abu and Deesa. Within a week of the arrival of the Battalion, Captain Benison's detachment also joined Head-quarters, so that the whole Regiment was at last concentrated for the first time since embarkation at Kingstown nearly two years previously.

In an Order No. 363, dated the 18th August, 1858, the Governor-General announced that Her Majesty the Queen had been graciously pleased to command that a Medal should be granted to the troops in the service of Her Majesty or of the East India Company employed in the suppression of the Mutiny in India, with clasps to those engaged in the Capture of Delhi and in the Defence and Relief of Lucknow; then in a later Order—No. 733 of the 19th May, 1859—a third clasp was granted to all those who had been engaged in the operations in Central India.

From the Records at the India Office it appears that *three* medal rolls were submitted by the Officer Commanding the 95th Regiment, and that these contained the names of 777 claimants, viz., 752 names on the list first submitted, 24 on the second and one name only on the third; while of the total of 777 names, 39 were those of officers, 40 of sergeants, 30 of corporals, 19 of drummers, while 649 were the names of private soldiers.

On the Obverse of the Medal is the Head of Queen Victoria, diademed, with the words "Victoria Regina"; on the Reverse is Britannia, standing and holding out a wreath in her right hand; on her left arm is the Union shield and in her left hand a wreath. Behind her, a lion. Above "India,"

Exergue, "1857-1858." Circular, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch. Silver. *Mounting*. Silver cusped Bar. *Ribbon* $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide. White, with two red stripes, forming five $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch stripes.

In General Order, No. 834, of the 3rd September, 1863, the following was published :—

"The Queen, in commemoration of the services of the under-mentioned Regiments in restoring order in Her Majesty's Indian Dominions is graciously pleased to command that the words 'Delhi,' 'Lucknow,' 'Central India,' respectively, be borne on their Standards, Colours, or Appointments, viz.,

* * * * *

' Central India '

* * * * *

' 95th Regiment. ' "

For their services in the campaign Lieut.-Colonel J. A. R. Raines received the C.B. and the brevet of Colonel; Majors G. C. Vialls and the Hon. E. C. H. Massey were promoted Bt.-Lieut.-Colonels, while Captains H. Foster and G. L. Carmichael were given brevet majorities.

Private B. McQuirt of the Regiment, as already related in an earlier Chapter, was awarded the Victoria Cross.

CHAPTER XXVII

1859-1881

YEARS OF PEACE

THE INTRODUCTION OF THE TERRITORIAL SYSTEM

THE 95th Regiment, having seen its full share of active service during the first quarter of a century of its existence, was now to settle down to close upon twenty-five years of peace soldiering before it was again to be called into the field.

During the first two months of its stay at Neemuch the men were very sickly, due to the great exertions which had been required of all ranks during two hot weathers spent in active campaigning ; while owing to the fact that over four hundred young soldiers joined from the Depot at home very shortly after arrival at Neemuch, and that sixty-two of the best men were invited to volunteer for the Bombay Artillery to fill up the gaps in that branch of the local Army, caused by so many of the East India Company's Artillery taking their discharge on the transfer of the Indian Army to the Crown, the 95th Regiment had to be almost entirely reorganized, thus throwing a very great deal of work upon officers and non-commissioned officers.

On the 16th December, 1859, the fourth set of Colours was presented to the Regiment on parade at Neemuch by Major-General Sir John Michel, K.C.B., Commanding the Division, who addressed the Regiment in the following words :—

“ Officers and Soldiers of the 95th Regiment.

“ The honourable duty has devolved on me this day of presenting you with new Colours, to supply the place of those tattered memorials of your gallantry on many a hard-fought field.

“ Although the Regiment is one of those corps raised as late as 1823, it has seen much arduous and desperate service and nobly has it done its duty.

“ The first occasion on which record is made of the Regiment as engaged in its Country's cause was at the Battle of the Alma. There a position

deemed by a gallant foe to be impregnable was nobly stormed, and these banners waved triumphant, amid shouts of victory, on Alma's bloody heights. The fall of 18 officers and 183 non-commissioned officers and men, testifies to the services there performed by your gallant corps. Both Ensigns who carried the Colours were wounded, and these remains, riddled by the shot of the foe, and still stained with the blood of those young officers, speak for the fierceness of the encounter and their devotion.

"Again the repulse of the strong Russian sortie of the 26th October, 1854, crowned by the glorious victory of Inkerman, added fresh laurels to your Corps' renown. Nor were the blood-stained battlefields of Sebastopol finally left, until washed by the blood of six hundred of your comrades.

"Again in the Indian Mutiny your Country called for your services. The destruction of Rowa—the capture of Awah, Kotah, Chandaree and Powrie—the battle of Kotah-ki-Serai—the action of Gwalior, together with the fight at Beejapore and the affairs of Koondrye and Burode—show how well you responded to your Country's call.

"In the name now of Her Majesty of England, I consign to your charge Virgin Banners. I say to you who now receive them from my hands, inwardly vow—if fate should ever place you in such a position—never to resign those emblems of the honour of your Corps, except with your lives—and to you, Soldiers of the 95th Regiment, I say—rally in difficulty round those Colours, your Sovereign's gift.

"Let those records of your former deeds, once gaily emblazoned, but now almost defaced by the enemy's shot, be in remembrance almost wiped away, if possible, by still more illustrious deeds, and let these new emblems of your Corps' renown ever be seen proudly floating foremost in the cause of Victory!

"Take then, your Colours, 95th, and may God speed them!"

To this address Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger, who in the temporary absence of Colonel Raines, C.B., was commanding the 95th, made reply:—

"Sir John Michel.

"In the name of the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 95th Regiment, I thank you most sincerely for the honour you have just conferred upon them.

"Of those who were present when the Colours we bid adieu to this day were presented, but forty now remain; and of those who won for the Regiment the proud privilege of bearing the names now emblazoned on their silk, but 235 stand before you. A younger generation now fills their places in the ranks; but I trust that I shall not be considered as exceeding the

proper bounds of pride and confidence in the Regiment I have the honour to command, when I say that the same spirit which marched with those men up Alma's heights, and enabled them to stand unflinchingly against the pitiless pelting of Inkerman's iron hail, still exists among their successors and requires but opportunity to bring it forth.

"The soul-stirring address which we have just heard will not be forgotten.

"These Colours which you have just confided to our care shall be faithfully guarded, and you may rest assured that there is not a man of the Regiment who will not cheerfully and willingly give up the last drop of his life's blood in their defence, should his Country demand the sacrifice.

"Sir John, once more, in the name of the Regiment, I thank you."

On the 10th February, 1860, the Regiment furnished two detachments, the one of No. 9 Company, under Captain R. Wield—2 Officers, 5 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 4 Corporals and 64 Privates—to Indore; the other of No. 10 Company under Bt.-Major H. Foster—2 Officers, 5 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 3 Corporals and 91 Privates—to Sehore.

On the 7th June, Captain Wield died at Indore of congestion of the brain, brought on by the intense heat.

This was an unhealthy year again for the 95th Regiment, for on the 8th August cholera made its appearance in the cantonment of Neemuch and raged until the 15th September, during which time 37 cases—34 men, 2 women and 1 child—were treated in the regimental hospital, the disease proving fatal to 16 men, 1 woman and 1 child belonging to the Regiment.

At the end of the year the Regiment commenced a move to a new station, on the 16th November Head-quarters, with Nos. 2, 5 and 8 Companies, under command of Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger, marching to Poona by way of Mhow, Asseerghar, Aurungabad and Ahmednagar. Mhow was reached on the 3rd December and here Nos. 9 and 10 Companies, which had been on detachment at Indore and Sehore, joined Head-quarters, while on arrival at Asseerghar on the 16th, No. 8 Company under Lieut. J. J. Bacon, was detached to the Fort, relieving there a company of the 28th Foot; marching on from here the Head-quarter Wing arrived at Poona on the 21st January, 1861, and took over the Ghorepore Barracks, where a draft from the Depot of 4 officers and 96 other ranks with 26 women and 28 children was awaiting its arrival.

The Left Wing did not march from Neemuch until very much later, Nos. 1, 3, 4, 6 and 7 Companies moving on the 1st February, 1861, under Captain Stockwell; this wing, on reaching Mhow on the 17th, relieved Lieut. Bacon's Company in the Fort of Asseerghar by No. 6 under Captain

C. F. Parkinson, and then, marching on by Malligaum and Ahmednagar, arrived at Poona on the 30th March.

In May of this year orders were received making certain changes in the establishment of regiments of British Infantry serving in India, and this was now fixed at, for the 10 Service Companies : 3 Field Officers, 10 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 8 Ensigns, 7 Staff, 47 Sergeants, 21 Drummers, 40 Corporals and 814 Privates ; and for the 2 Depot Companies : 2 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 2 Ensigns, 10 Sergeants, 4 Drummers, 10 Corporals and 90 Privates.

At Poona on the 2nd August, 1861, Major-General Sir William Mansfield, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief in Bombay, presented to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Regiment their medals and clasps for the Central India Campaign, and in the address which he made on this occasion Sir William took the opportunity of complimenting the 95th upon its services both in the Crimea and in India. Fourteen officers and five hundred and twenty other ranks this day received the medal.

At the end of 1862 the Regiment was ordered to prepare to leave Poona, and in November and December of this year and in January of the following the under-mentioned moves took place : on the 5th November Nos. 6, 7 and 8 Companies—6 officers and 296 other ranks under Captain N. Knatchbull—marched for Karachi ; on the 30th December the Head-quarters, Nos. 9 and 10 Companies—8 officers and 200 non-commissioned officers and men under command of Colonel J. A. R. Raines, C.B.—left Poona for Bombay and there embarked in the *Berenice*, reached Karachi on the 4th January, 1863, left there on the 6th and marched into Hyderabad, Scinde, the same evening ; here Captain Knatchbull's party joined Head-quarters next day.

The remaining five companies of the Regiment proceeded from Poona to Aden, Nos. 4 and 5 embarking under Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Vials in the I.M.S. *Dalhousie* at Bombay on the 17th January, 1863, and disembarking at Aden on the 27th ; while Companies 1, 2 and 3, under command of Captain C. F. Parkinson, sailed from Bombay in the I.M.S. *Coromandel* and joined the companies under Colonel Vials on the 31st January.

This rather wide separation of the Regiment, happily, did not endure for very long, for the companies were all united again at Karachi by the end of the year 1864, the five companies from Hyderabad leaving there on the 24th November and arriving on the next morning at Karachi, where three of the Aden companies arrived on the afternoon of the same day and the remaining two on the 17th December.

The Regiment remained almost exactly two years at Karachi, leaving for Mhow in two parties in December, 1866, eight officers and 261 non-commissioned officers and men starting for the new station on the 8th of

that month, while the Head-quarters, consisting of 17 officers and 517 other ranks, left Karachi on the 24th, the whole Regiment being concentrated at Mhow on the 13th January, 1867. It was while stationed at Mhow that intimation must have been received that the 95th would shortly be restored to the Home establishment, for in February, 1870, the Regiment was opened for volunteering and gave 2 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 4 Drummers and 197 Privates to other regiments having a longer period of Indian service to complete; the departure of these volunteers left the strength of the Service Companies of the 95th at 41 Sergeants, 28 Corporals, 13 Drummers and 431 Privates.

The Regiment was, however, to experience one more change of station before it took its departure from India, for early in 1870 it moved from Mhow in three detachments as follows: two Companies—4 Officers, 6 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers and 107 Privates—under Captain H. G. Paske, left for Asseerghar on the 19th February and arrived there on the 27th; Head-quarters left Mhow on the 26th and on the 4th March reached Kundwa, whence three companies under Captain Rawlins—4 Officers, 11 Sergeants, 9 Corporals, 3 Drummers and 178 Privates—were detached to Poona on the 7th March, arriving there on the 9th; the rest of the Regiment—16 Officers, 26 Sergeants, 18 Corporals, 10 Drummers and 332 Privates—left Kundwa on the 8th March and arrived in Bombay on the 10th.

Here the services of the 95th were at once called for by reason of ceremonial; H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh was at this time paying to India the first of many future Royal visits, and the 95th Regiment was required during the ten days following its arrival in Bombay, to furnish no fewer than three Guards-of-Honour; on the 11th March, Letters "A" and "B" * Companies, under command of Captain N. Knatchbull, with Ensigns L. R. Burnett and O'M. Creagh,† and consisting of a hundred rank and file, provided a Guard-of-Honour for the reception of H.R.H. at the Boree Bunder Railway Station on the occasion of his visit to Bombay. On the following day a similar Guard from "C" and "D" Companies, under Captain J. Gabbett with Lieut. J. N. S. Kirkwood and Ensign E. M. Showers, was furnished on the Duke of Edinburgh visiting the new Secretariat Buildings; and finally on the 19th when H.R.H. left Bombay, a third Guard-of-Honour was detailed from "A" and "E" Companies, commanded by Captain A. Malcolmson, who had as his subalterns Lieut. J. N. S. Kirkwood and Ensign Sir A. Campbell, Bart.

* Companies had been ordered to be designated by letters instead of by numbers in Horse Guards Memorandum No. 343 of the 10th June, 1865.

† Later General Sir O'M. Creagh, C.-in-C., India, from 1909 to 1914.

This year G.G.O. No. 427 was received detailing the strength of Regiments of British Infantry serving in India, and in this it was laid down that a regiment should now contain 10 companies only, 8 Service and 2 Depot, the strength of the regiment in India being 30 Officers, 49 Non-commissioned Officers, 40 Corporals, 16 Drummers and 780 Privates, and of the two Depot companies, 5 Officers, 8 Sergeants, 8 Corporals, 4 Drummers and 92 Privates. "J" and "K" were in future to be the designations of the two Depot Companies.

After a period of thirteen years' service in India the 95th Regiment embarked at Bombay on the 1st October, 1870, in H.M.'s Troopship *Euphrates*, under the command of Colonel J. A. R. Raines, C.B., at a strength of 25 Officers, 38 Sergeants, 21 Corporals, 14 Drummers and 421 Privates; the following are the names of the officers who left India for England with the Regiment: Colonel J. A. R. Raines, C.B.; Bt.-Colonel the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. Foster; Captains J. W. I. Stockwell, N. Knatchbull, A. M. Rawlins, H. G. Paske, J. Gabbett and A. Malcolmson; Lieuts. W. G. R. Herd, B. W. Faulkner, H. Bevan, A. D. Saportas, O. H. B. St. John, R. O. Cotton and A. Chichester; Ensigns Sir A. A. Campbell, Bart., A. Tower, E. M. Showers, A. G. S. de Salis and A. M. Bowles; Paymaster F. Scrivner; Adjutant, Lieut. E. W. Golding, Quartermaster W. Reid and Assistant-Surgeon R. W. Forsayeth.

The Depot Companies of the Regiment were at this time attached to the 3rd Depot Battalion, composed of the Depot Companies of the 9th, 36th, 37th, 58th, 62nd, 77th and 95th Regiments, and quartered at Pembroke Dock; with the 95th Depot Companies were Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel G. L. Carmichael, Captain J. N. Crealock, Lieuts. W. H. de Salis and J. H. S. Seagram; Colonel the Hon. F. A. Thesiger was Adjutant-General at Simla, Captain J. M. Sexton was D.A.Q.M.G. at Bombay, and the remaining officers at this time on the strength of the Regiment were presumably on leave at home.

The Suez Canal had been formally opened for traffic in November, 1869, but the waterway does not appear to have as yet been available for the passage of ships drawing so great a depth of water as did the Indian troopships; and in consequence the Regiment was disembarked at Suez on the 18th October and sent across the Isthmus by train to Alexandria, where it was re-embarked in H.M. Troopship *Crocodile* on the 19th and reached Portsmouth on the morning of the 3rd November; here it disembarked next day and marched to the New Barracks, and within the next few days the non-commissioned officers and other ranks were armed with the Snider breech-loading rifle, followed early in the following year with the issue of the valise equipment.

The opportunity may here be taken of mentioning the various changes which had occurred within recent years in the Colonelcy of the 95th Regiment.

On the death on the 24th August, 1868, of General Sir Francis Cockburn, who had been Colonel of the Regiment for the unusually long period of fifteen years, he had been succeeded by Major-General J. F. Crofton, the whole of whose regimental service had been passed in the 6th Foot; he became Colonel on the 20th June, 1854, Major-General the 9th March, 1861, Lieut.-General on the 21st August, 1870, and General the 23rd August, 1877. He had seen service in India in 1832, took part in the defence of Aden in 1840-1, and commanded in the Red River Expedition of 1846. He was Colonel of the 95th for only just over a year, transferring on the 5th September, 1869, to the colonelcy of his old Regiment, the 6th Foot, and being succeeded by Major-General F. H. Robe, C.B., whose tenancy of the appointment was also a brief one. General Robe had entered the Army in 1817, served in the Royal Staff Corps, the 84th and 87th Regiments, became Colonel on the 28th November, 1854, and Major-General on the 14th March, 1862. He had served with the Anglo-Turkish forces in the Syrian Campaign of 1840-1, and was awarded the Civil C.B. on the 1st May, 1848, for his services as Lieut.-Governor of South Australia in 1845-8. He died on the 4th April, 1871, when Major-General J. P. Sparks, C.B., was appointed Colonel of the 95th in his stead.

General Sparks was gazetted Ensign in the Royal African Corps in July, 1815, and had then been promoted Lieutenant in the 38th Foot, with which the whole of the rest of his regimental service was passed. He became Colonel the 28th November, 1854, was awarded the C.B. the 2nd January, 1857, was promoted Major-General the 26th September, 1865, and Lieut.-General the 7th February, 1874. He served in the Kaffir Wars of 1817-19 and 1834, in the Crimean War and in the Indian Mutiny. On the 24th June, 1876, General Sparks transferred to the colonelcy of the 38th Foot, when his successor as Colonel of the 95th was Major-General J. S. Brownrigg, C.B.

This officer entered the Army in July, 1832, and served in the 9th Foot, the 2nd West India Regiment and in the Grenadier Guards, becoming Colonel on the 28th November, 1854, Lieut.-General the 2nd February, 1876, and General the 20th March, 1878. He served on the staff in the Crimea, receiving the C.B. for his services.

Immediately on the arrival of the Regiment in England from its tour of Indian service, the officers appear to have taken steps in regard to the formation of a Regimental Dinner Club, and the first Dinner took place in Derby week in 1871, though it was not until 1877 that a second Dinner was held and that the festival became an annual one. This first Dinner

was held at the Cannon Street Hotel and was attended by the following eighteen past and present officers : Colonels J. A. R. Raines, C.B. (in the Chair), T. St. L. Alcock, H. Hume, C.B., and J. N. Sargent, C.B., Inspector-General of Hospitals A. Gordon, C.B., M.D. ; Majors G. Cornwall, E. D. Smith and R. Ford ; Captains T. M. Vallance, R. Anderson and G. C. Taylor ; Lieuts. R. O. Cotton, L. R. Burnett, Sir A. A. Campbell, Bart., H. Bevan, A. Tower, J. G. Sparkes and A. Chichester.

It is worthy of note that Colonel Alcock was one of the officers originally gazetted to the 95th when the Regiment was raised in 1823, he being then the junior ensign.

From June to September, 1871, the Regiment furnished a detachment at Manchester ; this was composed of " A " Company, made up to two officers—Captain Malcolmson and Lieut. Chichester—4 Sergeants, 1 Drummer and 75 Rank and File.

On the 27th October of this year Colonel Raines, C.B., was promoted Major-General, and handed over to Colonel Vials the command of the Regiment which he had held for the long period of fourteen years ; but from that date, until his death nearly forty years later, he kept up to the fullest possible extent his interest in his old Regiment, and his affection for all, of whatever rank, who had served in it or who in the future joined it.

At the end of this year—on the 22nd December—the Regiment moved from Gosport and was distributed as follows in the Portsdown Forts :—

At Fort Rowner, Head-quarters and " D," " E " and " F " Companies.

At Fort Brockhurst, " A " Company.

At Fort Elson, " G," " H " and " I " Companies.

At Fort Fareham, " B," " C " and " K " Companies.

On the 10th August, 1872, the Regiment, strength 21 officers and 423 other ranks, moved from the Portsdown Forts and marched to Blandford to take part in the Autumn Manœuvres in Wiltshire—a form of advanced military training which had only in the previous year been instituted ; the two companies forming the Depot remained behind at Fort Rowner under Captain Knatchbull. During the manœuvres the Regiment was brigaded with the West York Militia and the Dorset Volunteers, under the command of Colonel Bruce, Grenadier Guards, who at the close of the operations expressed in very cordial terms his appreciation of the " smartness, high efficiency and exemplary behaviour " of the 95th. When the manœuvres came to an end the Regiment was at Amesbury in Berkshire and marched from there to Aldershot, where it arrived on the 20th September, being joined there by the Depot from Fort Rowner, and taking up quarters in " C," " D " and " F " Lines in the South Camp.

For some time past a Parliamentary Committee had been sitting to consider and report upon "the Organization of the various Military Forces of the Country," and had issued reports in February and July, 1872; and, as a result of these, G.O. No. 18 was specially published on March 3rd, 1873, introducing a new scheme for the localization of the Army. A system of Brigade Depots in many country towns was introduced, and regiments of the Army were linked together in pairs for recruiting purposes, the idea being that the Regiment serving at home should receive the recruits from the depot, train them and provide drafts for the Regiment serving abroad. Under this order the 95th was now linked with the 54th Regiment, constituting the 26th Brigade Depot to be stationed at Derby when barracks should be ready; then in G.O. 22 of the same year certain battalions of the Auxiliary Force were also now associated with the Regular Regiments of the Army, and the following corps were affiliated to the 26th Brigade Depot :—

The 1st and 2nd Derby Militia.

The 1st and 3rd Administrative Battalions, Derby Volunteers.

On the 9th August of this year a further order affecting the Regiment was received. This was in the form of a Letter from the Horse Guards, No. 51/95th Foot/598C.14798, authorizing "the Maltese Cross at present worn on the Glengarry Caps of the Regiment being also worn on the collar of the tunics of the non-commissioned officers and men, but it was to be understood as being substituted for the Crown, and not to be worn in addition. His Royal Highness approved of the badge being worn on the shoulder straps of the officers, but not on the officers' forage caps."

In the autumn of 1873 the Regiment was again engaged in manœuvres, this time at Cannock Chase; at the conclusion it was sent by train to Manchester, there to be quartered, arriving at that station on the 13th September.

Early in 1874 riotous proceedings took place in several boroughs, especially in the manufacturing counties, during the progress of the elections, and on the 2nd February "A" and "C" Companies made up to one hundred non-commissioned officers and men from "B" and "G" Companies, with Major Stockwell, Captains Malcolmson and Dolan, Lieuts. Burnett and Dickin, proceeded *via* Sheffield to Lincoln in aid of the Civil Power, arriving in that town on the same day and remaining until the 9th, when they returned to Manchester.

In connection with the above the following letter was received from the A.A.G. of the district by the Officer Commanding the Regiment :—

"I am directed by the Major-General Commanding to transmit you the accompanying communication from Messrs. Andrew and Manby, Clerks to the Justices of the Peace at Lincoln, conveying the thanks of the Mayor and Magistrates of that City to Major Stockwell and the officers and men of the Detachment of the Regiment under your command, recently employed there in aid of the Civil Power ; and I am at the same time to acquaint you that it has given the Major-General pleasure to find that the conduct and bearing of the troops on the occasion mentioned were so satisfactory.

"You will be pleased to return the enclosed papers, as it is the Major-General's intention to forward them to the Horse Guards for the information of H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief."

The following is the text of the communication referred to in the above letter :—

"City of Lincoln and County of the same City. 12th February, 1874.

"At a special meeting of the Magistrates held this day—present the Mayor and W. Rugard, W. Clayton, G. Glasier, J. R. Battle, T. Trotter, R. Hall, J. Ruston and J. Foster, Esqrs. :

"It was unanimously resolved.

"That the best thanks of the Magistrates are due and are hereby awarded to Major Stockwell and the Officers and Men of the detachment of the 95th Regiment, lately on service at Lincoln under his command, for the ready and very efficient aid rendered by them to the Civil Power in suppressing the late disturbances in this city, and in subsequently maintaining order therein, whereby in the opinion of the Magistrates a much greater and more wanton destruction of property was prevented.

"That a copy of this Resolution be forwarded to Major-General Lysons, Commanding Northern District, Manchester, with a request that he will, if it be consistent with the rules of the Service, communicate the same to Major Stockwell and the Officers and Men of his detachment.

(Sd.) "JOSEPH WALSH, Mayor,
"Chairman."

Another detachment was on the 7th February sent to Hanley in Staffordshire in aid of the Civil Power ; it consisted of one hundred non-commissioned officers and men under Captain Rawlins with Lieuts. Herd, Shaw and Tower, and the reports received in connection with the services of these different detachments drew the following letter from the A.A. General, Horse Guards :—

"I have had the honour to lay before the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief your letter of the 10th February, and I am directed to

acquaint you in reply that H.R.H. considers the reports of the Officers who proceeded in command of the Detachments of Troops employed in aid of the Civil Power at Lincoln and Hanley most satisfactory, and he desires me to express his entire approbation of their conduct and discipline."

On the 3rd July, 1874, the 95th Regiment, under command of Colonel G. C. Vials, moved from Manchester to Fleetwood, and while here the Martini-Henry Rifle was issued to the troops, in October of this year, in replacement of the Snider.

During the first four months of the year 1875, very special measures seem to have been taken to obtain recruits for the Regiment, the 3rd, 13th, 21st, 26th and 66th Sub-Districts being all ordered to enlist men for the 26th Brigade Depot and to send them to join the 95th Regiment.

On the 24th June, Colonel G. C. Vials proceeded on leave pending retirement on half-pay, and in the following month Major C. F. Parkinson was promoted to command the Regiment in his place.

Immediately after Colonel Vials' departure—on the 28th June—the 95th proceeded by rail to Liverpool and thence by H.M.'s Troopship *Himalaya* to Pembroke Dock, "E" and "H" Companies, under Captain J. E. Pearson, being detached to Newport, Monmouthshire. The Regiment seems at this time, and for some months later, to have been very weak in numbers, for when these companies returned to Head-quarters in May, 1876, the companies which relieved them could not muster more than 41 and 35 rank and file respectively; and it was no doubt for this reason that this year again, as in 1875, special arrangements for enlistment were made, three sub-districts being again called upon to enlist recruits for the 26th Brigade Depot and to send them to join the 95th Regiment. In spite of these measures, however, when the Regiment proceeded in July to Salisbury Plain for the autumn manœuvres, described as "the Mobilization of the Vth Army Corps," it went there at no greater strength than 20 Officers, 33 Sergeants, 17 Drummers and 416 Rank and File.

The stay of the Regiment at Pembroke Dock was a short one, for on the 19th September, 1876, it embarked at Pembroke in H.M.S. *Assistance* for Queenstown, Ireland, on arrival there Head-quarters occupying quarters in Cork, while two companies, reinforced later by a third, were detached to Carlisle Fort in Cork Harbour, this detachment being commanded by Captain Malcolmson; two small parties under Lieuts. A. M. Bowles and C. E. Thompson respectively, were sent to Bandon and Buttevant. Here again the Regiment remained but little more than a year, an advance party—"F" and "H" Companies under Captain Paske, moving to the Royal Barracks, Dublin, on the 18th September, 1877, and being followed thither

on the 2nd October by the remainder of the Regiment ; the marching-in strength of which appears to have been 2 Field Officers, 9 Captains, 9 Subalterns, 2 Staff, 37 Sergeants, 33 Corporals, 17 Drummers, 456 Privates, 58 women and 101 children.

For some years past the Depots of the 95th and 54th Regiments had accompanied the home-serving Battalion—in this case the 95th Regiment—from one home station to another ; but in 1877 the barracks, which had long been in course of construction at Derby, were completed, and on the 30th November the two Depot Companies of each Regiment proceeded from Dublin by steamer and rail to Derby, there to take up their permanent quarters in the new barracks, and form what was then known as the 26th Sub-District Brigade Depot.

The strength of the 95th Depot was 2 Captains, 2 Subalterns, 2 Sergeants, 20 Rank and File, 7 women and 17 children, the officers being Captains A. M. Rawlins and P. Shaw, Lieuts. E. T. M. Dickin and C. E. Thompson.

The 54th Depot consisted of 1 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 4 Sergeants, 11 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 19 Privates, 12 women and 16 children ; the officers were Captain J. A. Tighe, Lieuts. C. G. W. Wingfield and J. Macartney. The Officer in command of the Depot at Normanton Barracks, Derby, was Major N. Knatchbull.

From Dublin the Regiment moved by train on the 16th April, 1878, to Athlone, detaching "C," "D" and "F" Companies to Castlebar, County Mayo, under the command of Captain W. Fleming.

In the following month, under Clause 62 of Army Circulars of this year, an increase was made to the establishments of the Regiment and of the Depot, and these were ordered to be as follows :—

	Officers.	Ser- geants.	Drum- mers.	Rank and File.
95th Regiment .	29	50	17	1,000
Depot . . .	10	12	2	150

During this year Russia and Turkey were engaged in hostilities, and at one time it appeared by no means unlikely that Great Britain might be embroiled and that it might be necessary for her, as in 1854, to take up arms against Russia in alliance with Turkey. By Royal Proclamation the Army and Militia Reserves were called up, seven thousand Indian troops were ordered to Malta, and all the regiments on the home establishment were placed upon a war footing. The 95th Regiment had posted to

it 227 non-commissioned officers and men of the Army Reserve and 233 privates of the Militia Reserve, with the effect that on the 1st June the Regiment stood at a strength of 24 Officers, 45 Sergeants, 19 Drummers, 53 Corporals and 952 Privates. But before the end of July diplomacy had brought about the Congress of Berlin, instead of an extension or prolongation of the war in the east of Europe, and on the 27th the men of the Army and Militia Reserves were sent by special trains to Dublin, and thence by steamers and rail *via* Liverpool to Halifax, Chesterfield and Derby, whence they dispersed to their homes.

This was the first occasion on which the Reserves appear to have been seriously called out since the Reserve Force Act and the Militia Reserve Force Act had been passed in 1867 ; but when these Acts first became operative the First Class Army Reserve, including the Militia Reserve, numbered no more than 3,545 men, and this was the only force which could be used for the first line for foreign service. In 1870, however, when the Army Enlistment Act was introduced, the strength of the Army Reserve available was estimated at 23,000 men ; this number continued to grow, so that when Mr. Brodrick moved the Army Estimates on 8th March, 1901, he was able to say : " I cannot help feeling that we owe something to Lord Cardwell's memory, in view of the use to which we have put his great reforms in the course of the last two months. After thirty years, that system, with but small modification, gave us 80,000 reservists, of whom 96 or 97 per cent. were found efficient, and has enabled us to keep an army of 150,000 regulars in the field for fifteen months." *

In June, 1878, the Army and Militia Reserves responded promptly and wholeheartedly to the call, the number of absentees was comparatively negligible, while the behaviour of the men on their temporary return to the Colours was admirable.

Between August, 1878, and April, 1879, there were no fewer than three very trifling changes in the establishment of the 95th Regiment, these being wholly among the privates, in August, 1878, the number of these being fixed at 560, in January, 1879, at 540, and in April of this year at 760.

In March the Castlebar detachment was called in and on the 26th the Regiment proceeded by train to the Curragh, being accommodated there in " B " Lines ; it remained here, however, but little more than a year, moving on the 12th May, 1880, by special train from the Curragh to Dublin and thence to Kingstown, where it embarked in H.M.S. *Orontes* and, sailing the same day, reached Portsmouth on the 15th, going from there by rail to Aldershot, where it occupied quarters in the East Infantry (Permanent) Barracks.

* Biddulph, *Lord Cardwell at the War Office*, p. 230.

In the summer of 1880, Colonel C. F. Parkinson's period of command of the 95th Regiment came to an end, and, on the 6th August, Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel J. N. Crealock, C.B., was appointed Lieut.-Colonel in his place. This officer experienced unusual difficulties at the outset of his command, from the fact that no fewer than 439 recruits had joined the service companies during the previous twelve months !

To Colonel Crealock also it fell to carry into execution the very important change in Army Organization which came into effect in the June following his assumption of command, and the particulars of which will be found in greater detail in Chapter XVII of the History of the 45th (1st Battalion). Under General Order No. 41 of 1st May, 1881, specially issued on the 11th April, the old numbers which the Regiments of the Army had borne for many years, and under which they had won their dearly-prized Honours, were done away with, and for the future the Infantry Regiments of the British Army were to be known by Territorial Titles, shared with other corps, with which for the future they were to be permanently associated, the new organization coming into effect on the 1st July of this year. The Infantry of the Line and the Militia were to be organized in Territorial Regiments, each of four battalions for England, Scotland and Wales, and of five battalions for Ireland ; the First and Second of these being Line Battalions and the remainder Militia. The Regiments to bear a territorial designation, corresponding to the localities with which they were in the future to be connected, while the words " Regimental District " were in future to be used instead of " Sub-District " hitherto employed.

The following extract from Appendix A to G.O. No. 41 of the 1st May, 1881, shows the changes of Title, Facings, etc., for the 95th (Derbyshire) Regiment :—

" Territorial Regiment : Precedence, 44. Title : The Derbyshire Regiment (Sherwood Foresters). Composition :—

1st Bn. 45th Foot.
2nd „ 95th Foot.
3rd „ 2nd Derby Militia.
4th „ 1st Derby Militia.

" Headquarters of Regimental District : Derby.

" Uniform : Colour, Scarlet ; Facings, White ; Pattern of Lace, Rose."

In General Order No. 70 of the 1st July, specially issued on the 30th June, 1881, certain changes were authorized in the above, and the Depot of the Regiment was now to be numbered 45th, while the composition of the Regiment was to be amended as follows :—

1st Bn. 45th Foot.
2nd „ 95th Foot.
3rd „ 2nd Derby Militia.
4th „ Royal Sherwood Foresters Militia.
5th „ 1st Derby Militia.

Then in the Appendix to this General Order No. 70 we find that the title of the Regiment had been changed and now read :—

“ The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment).”

It was laid down that a serving soldier could not be held to serve in the other battalion of the new regiment except with his own consent, and on a return being called for of men willing to serve in either battalion, only twenty-six men of the 95th signified their willingness to do so.

On the 1st July, 1881, when this great change in Army organization came into effect, the following officers were serving on the strength of the 95th Regiment, viz. :—General J. S. Brownrigg, C.B., Colonel of the Regiment; Lieut.-Colonel J. N. Crealock, C.B., in command; Majors N. Knatchbull and H. G. Paske (Depot); Captains E. W. Golding, T. M. Dolan, W. H. de Salis, J. H. S. Seagram (Adjutant, 1st Pembrokehire Rifle Volunteers), P. Shaw, O. H. B. St. John (Adjutant, 1st Derby Militia), A. Tower (Depot), A. M. Bowles, E. T. M. Dickin, J. G. Sparkes, F. E. Trower and C. E. Thompson; Lieuts. W. Hore (Instructor of Musketry), W. W. Dunlop, H. L. Smith-Dorrien (Depot), F. E. V. Taylor, H. C. Wylly, F. C. Godley (Depot), R. E. S. Taylor (Probationer, Indian Staff Corps), E. A. G. Gosset (Adjutant), F. S. Evans, G. S. C. Jenkinson, F. I. Kane, H. S. G. Hall (Probationer, Indian Staff Corps), and W. W. Hancock; Second Lieuts. R. Gifford, E. A. Tower and F. O. L. Stokes, and Quartermaster S. G. Miller.

1ST BN.
THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

CHAPTER XXVIII

1881-1899

SERVICE IN IRELAND, ENGLAND AND MALTA

ON the 9th August, 1881, the 1st Battalion, The Sherwood Foresters, left Aldershot for Chatham, where it remained in garrison exactly twelve months, furnishing during that time a detachment, strength one company, at the Musketry Depot at Gravesend. In October the strength of the Battalion being greatly in excess of its Home Establishment of 440 privates, volunteers for other regiments were called for, and during the next four months no fewer than 257 volunteers were sent to seven different regiments or battalions; and on the 1st January, 1882, the strength was 23 Officers, 40 Sergeants, 42 Corporals, 16 Drummers and 580 Privates.

It was in the spring of this year that the Regiment was at last accorded a Battle Honour for a victory in which the 45th Regiment had borne an honourable part *one hundred and twenty-four years previously*! The award was notified in the following Letter, No. 20/Gen/1459, from the Horse Guards, dated the 29th April, 1882 :—

“SIR,
“By desire of H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, I have the honour to acquaint you that Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to command that the victory of Louisburg shall be inscribed on the Colours of the Derbyshire Regiment, and the same will be recorded in the next issue of the Queen’s Regulations and Orders for the Army in addition to the present achievements.”

Contrary to the usual custom, and in spite of the announcement which appears in the concluding paragraph of the above Letter, no notice of this award can be found in General Orders of this year, and there is also no mention of the grant of a medal—even to survivors!

On the 9th August of this year the Battalion—20 officers and 551 other ranks—proceeded by rail from Chatham to Holyhead and thence by steamer to North Wall, Dublin, and thence again by rail to the west of Ireland, the Head-quarters being stationed at Castlebar, while detachments, varying in strength, were at different times furnished to Westport, Headfort, Ballinrobe, Ballina and Swineford; and while here the Battalion came under the command of Major-General Lord Clarina, formerly Major the Hon. E. C. H. Massey of the 95th Regiment, and then commanding the Dublin District.

On the 24th September, 1883, the Head-quarters moved from Castlebar to Athlone, where the majority of the outlying detachments rejoined.

On the 7th August, 1885, Lieut.-Colonel and Bt.-Colonel H. B. Hayward, having completed five years' service in command of the 1st Battalion, was placed on half-pay, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel H. H. Hooke, under whom the Head-quarters moved on the 28th September from Athlone to Kilkenny; and from here detachments were furnished to Camden Fort, Waterford, Duncannon and Wexford, and later to New Ross and Clare Castle. Then on the 19th January, 1888, a move was made from Kilkenny to Limerick, with a detachment of two companies at Tralee; and on the 25th March a small party of twenty non-commissioned officers and men which had been sent to Kilrush under Lieut. R. Brittan to keep the peace on the occasion of certain elections in West Clare, had a very trying time, thus described in a letter to the Commanding Officer from the District Magistrate, which reads as follows:—

“A very large number of persons were present and the troops were under arms and busily engaged in protecting voters for over nine hours. They had to use their bayonets freely to keep back rushes by the crowd, but, owing to the excellent control of the men by the officers and the patience and good temper of the men, no serious injury whatever was inflicted. The least excitement or want of discipline would have produced a very disastrous riot.”

Again on the 7th April following Captain F. S. Evans, Lieut. R. Brittan and forty other ranks were sent to Miltown Malbay in aid of the Civil Power and to suppress meetings of the Parnellites. No disturbance occurred, however, the meeting being suppressed and the riotous element dispersed in a few minutes. There was, however, some stone-throwing at the troops when, on their return to Head-quarters on the 9th, the engine of their train broke down.

On the 8th April there was more trouble at Ennis, and Captain Gifford, Lieut. Cullen and eighty other ranks were sent thither in company with fifty sabres of the 3rd Hussars, and the two parties were busily engaged

all day in dislodging Nationalists, some seventy arrests being made and some of the men's rifles and bayonets being "damaged"—in what manner is not recorded !

The Resident Magistrate reported that the conduct of the men was very good under trying circumstances.

At this period of Irish service the troops were repeatedly employed in all parts of the country on duty of this disagreeable and trying kind, and during the year 1888 detachments in aid of the Civil Power were sent out by the Battalion on requisition as under :—

From Head-quarters	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Twice,
„ Clare Castle	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	21 times,
„ Duncannon Fort	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Twice,
„ Waterford	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Twice,
„ Tralee	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Once ;

while since arrival in Ireland in August, 1882, the companies of the Battalion had been moved no fewer than 96 times, exclusive of the ordinary routine-moves to musketry camp !

It was not until early in 1889 that the Battalion's long and harassing tour of Irish service drew to a close, and on the 29th April, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Hooke—14 Officers, 648 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 53 women and 67 children—it was sent in two special trains from Limerick to Queenstown, embarking there in H.M.S. *Assistance* for conveyance to Devonport ; from here the Battalion marched to Plymouth, which was reached on the 1st May, the Head-quarters with "B," "E" and "G" Companies being quartered in the Citadel, and the remaining five companies in Millbay Barracks.

On the 6th January, 1890, Colonel Hooke's period of command came to an end and Major J. G. Sparkes was promoted to be lieut.-colonel in his place ; very shortly after this latter officer had assumed command the Battalion was once again moved and split up, occupying quarters at Fort Tregantle, Bull Point and Fort Scrasdon, with many of the married families in Raglan Barracks, Devonport.

On the 31st July Lieut. C. Didham, Second-Lieut. J. M. S. Crealock, five sergeants and fifty-three rank and file formed part of a Guard-of-Honour mounted at Millbay Station to receive the Prince of Naples, who was on a visit to Devonport ; and on completion of this duty the Commanding Officer received the following letter from the Head-quarters, Western District :—

"The General Officer wishes you to be informed that the Guard-of-Honour furnished by the Battalion under your command on the 31st

ultimo for H.R.H. the Prince of Naples looked smart and was well turned out."

On the 12th December, 1891, the Battalion moved from the Western District, embarking at Devonport in H.M.S. *Assistance* for Harwich, and proceeding thence to Colchester; here it remained until the 17th July, 1893, when it was sent to Aldershot to take part in the manœuvres held during this year in the Counties of Hampshire and Berkshire, the Battalion forming part of the 5th Detached Brigade under the command of Major-General J. N. Crealock, C.B., formerly of the Regiment.

On the termination of the operations the Brigadier issued the following order, dated the 14th September:—

"The 5th Brigade will disperse to-morrow and the Major-General wishes to place on record his appreciation of the manner in which all composing it have carried out their duties; the conduct of the men has been excellent, both in the camp and in the field. The Major-General trusts that all have benefited by the experience gained, and will take away with them a happy memory of the 1893 Manœuvres.

"In conclusion he wishes them all good luck in the future."

At the end of December, 1893, Lieut.-Colonel J. G. Sparkes retired from the command of the Battalion, Major J. W. T. Hume being promoted Lieut.-Colonel in his place and assuming command on the 1st January, 1894.

In May of 1894 the stay of the Battalion at Colchester came to an end, and on the 29th it embarked in H.M.S. *Tyne* for another tour of service in Ireland, being quartered on arrival in that country in Dublin. On leaving Colchester, Major-General Carr Glyn, commanding the District, desired that all ranks should be told what "a high opinion he had formed of the Regiment during the time it had been under his command, and that never during the whole of his service in the Army had he known a regiment where there was a higher tone existing among all ranks, as shown by the ready and smart performance of all duties and the conduct of the Regiment on all occasions."

On the 10th August the Battalion paraded, as strong as possible, to receive a new set of drums, painted with the Honours and Badge of the Regiment, which had very generously been given by Captain J. R. Prescott, late of the 1st Battalion.

On the 25th April, 1896, the Battalion received orders for thirty-one non-commissioned officers and men, under Second-Lieut. P. M. Dove, to be held in readiness to proceed to Aldershot at short notice to prepare for embarkation for South Africa with Mounted Infantry. Major F. S. Evans of the Battalion was selected to command No. 6 (English) Company M.I. and

joined it at Aldershot on the 27th, and on the same day Second-Lieut. Dove with Colour-Sergeant Harwood, Lance-Sergeants Ewin and Dawes and twenty-five other ranks proceeded from Dublin *via* Holyhead and London to Aldershot and sailed from Southampton in the *Tantallon Castle* on the 2nd April. To the very great regret of all ranks of both Battalions of the Regiment, Major Evans was killed in action on the 20th October, when attacking a kraal in the Mirandellas district, while in command of No. 6 Company M.I.

The Section sent from the Battalion rejoined on the 23rd June, 1897, and of the party Major, later Lieut.-General Sir E. Alderson, K.C.B., who commanded the Mounted Infantry engaged in the Mashonaland operations, afterwards wrote: "I remember well that they were an excellent lot, undaunted fighters and gave no trouble whatever."

At the conclusion of the Army Manœuvres of 1896—in August—the Battalion marched to and took up quarters in "G" Square at the Curragh Camp.

The year 1897 saw the celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and on the 6th May the following was published in Battalion Orders: "At the request of the Committee appointed by the Town Council of Nottingham to make arrangements for the celebration in that town of the completion of the 60th year of the reign of Her Majesty the Queen, authority has been given for a detachment consisting of 4 officers and 95 non-commissioned officers and men, including Band and Colours, proceeding to Nottingham to take part in a Civic Procession to be arranged for the 23rd June."

The officers accompanying the detachment were Colonel J. W. T. Hume, Captain C. R. Crofton-Atkins and Lieuts. R. P. Sadler and R. V. Savile; this detachment of The Sherwood Foresters was given a great reception in the Town and County of Nottingham.

On the 20th September, 1898, the 1st Battalion The Sherwood Foresters left the Stand House Station, the Curragh, at 10 a.m. by special train, arrived at the North Wall at 11.15, and sailed for Holyhead, on arrival there going on by train to Southampton. Here on the 21st the Battalion embarked for Malta in the S.S. *Jelunga*, and sailed at 5 the same afternoon, the embarkation strength being as follows: 16 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, 31 Sergeants, 15 Drummers, 511 Rank and File, 2 officers' wives, 5 officers' children, one schoolmistress, 36 women, 71 children and 3 officers' horses. The Battalion was seen off by—among other old friends—Colonel H. H. Hooke, and stopping for a few hours *en route* at Gibraltar, finally reached Malta at 10 a.m. on the 9th September, and, having disembarked, marched to and occupied the barracks at Lower St. Elmo.

On the departure of the Battalion from Ireland a Depot Company was left behind temporarily at the Curragh, later proceeding to join the Depot at Derby ; this company was composed of 9 Sergeants, 1 Corporal and 45 Privates under Captain J. A. Reeks.

The voyage from Southampton to Malta was by no means so uneventful as such usually are in these days, for on the 23rd the *Jelunga* had a narrow escape from what might easily have proved to be a very serious accident. About 12 noon during a thick fog the S.S. *Rhyl*, steaming at full speed, passed the *Jelunga* at a distance of a few feet only, and it was by mere chance and good seamanship on the part of the Commander of the transport that a collision was averted. The *Jelunga* had slackened down to half-speed and every precaution had been taken, the fog-horn being sounded continuously, while that of the *Rhyl* was blown twice only within hearing, and that ship had in no way diminished speed.

We may now leave the Battalion to settle down for a year's sojourn at Malta, while we take the opportunity of saying something about the services of the many distinguished officers who, during the previous twenty years, had held the appointment of Colonel of the 45th, and in later years of The Sherwood Foresters (The Derbyshire Regiment).

It was stated in Chapter XVI that on the transfer of Major-General T. A. Drought to the colonelcy of the 15th Foot—his old regiment—in 1868, he was succeeded as Colonel of the 45th by Major-General Sir F. Horn, K.C.B. The whole of this officer's regimental service had been passed in the 20th Foot, in which he was gazetted ensign on the 26th January, 1826, becoming lieutenant the 17th April, 1828, captain the 16th June, 1837, major the 7th September, 1841, and lieutenant-colonel the 14th April, 1846. He was promoted major-general the 13th October, 1860, was appointed colonel of the 45th on the 21st April, 1868, and was promoted lieutenant-general the 18th January, 1870. General Horn commanded the 1st Brigade, 4th Division, at the Alma, and was present at Balaklava and Inkerman, in the last-named battle being twice wounded and having his horse shot under him, succeeding then to the command of the 4th Division. He was awarded the C.B., the Legion of Honour, the 3rd Class of the Medjidieh, the British Medal with four clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish Medals. On the 17th March, 1876, General Horn was transferred to be colonel of his old Regiment, and in the *London Gazette* of the 28th of that month Lieutenant-General Henry Cooper, from the 79th Foot, was appointed Colonel of the 45th—one of the very few cases where the colonelcy of that Regiment has been held by an officer who had previously served in it.

General Cooper was appointed ensign in the 62nd, the 26th February, 1829, became lieutenant the 5th April, 1831, and captain the 13th November,

1835. On the 22nd August of the following year he exchanged to the 45th, and served with and commanded it during the Kaffir Wars, becoming major the 10th September, 1845, and lieut.-colonel the 19th July, 1848. He was promoted colonel on the 28th November, 1854, major-general the 9th November, 1862, lieut.-general the 23rd October, 1871, and general on the 1st October, 1877. He received the Medal for the Kaffir Wars and was later appointed Commandant of the Natal Colony.

General Cooper died on the 24th August, 1878, and the *London Gazette* of the 13th September contains the announcement of the appointment of his successor in the colonelcy of the 45th—Lieut.-General Sir Daniel Lysons, K.C.B., an officer who had seen a great deal of distinguished service.

He had joined the 1st Foot the 26th December, 1834, became lieutenant the 23rd August, 1837, captain in the 3rd West India Regiment the 29th December, 1843, captain in the 23rd Foot the 24th May, 1844, major the 3rd August, 1854, lieut.-colonel the 21st September, 1854, colonel the 17th July, 1855, major-general the 6th March, 1868, lieut.-general the 2nd June, 1877, and general the 14th July, 1879. On the 1st April, 1876, he was appointed Q.M.G. Army Head-quarters, and on the 1st July, 1880, he became G.O.C. Aldershot.

Sir Daniel Lysons had served in the Canadian Rebellion of 1838–39 and was mentioned in despatches; in the Crimea, being present at the Battles of Alma and Inkerman, led the main attack on the Redan on 18th June, and also the final assault on 8th September, being twice wounded and receiving mention in despatches. In the latter part of the Crimean War he commanded the 2nd Brigade, Light Division. He was promoted brevet-colonel and was awarded the C.B., the Legion of Honour, the 3rd Class of the Medjidieh, the British Medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish Medals.

Sir Daniel Lysons was appointed Constable of the Tower on the 24th March, 1890, and died in London on the 29th January, 1898.

After the re-organization of 1881 and the inauguration of the Territorial System, there were two Hon. Colonels of the newly linked Regiment—Generals Lysons and Brownrigg, and on the death of the latter on the 1st April, 1889, General Lysons remained the sole Colonel of the Regiment and since then there has been one only.

On the death of General Lysons his successor was General Frederick Augustus Thesiger, Lord Chelmsford, G.C.B., who had served in India with the 95th Regiment. He was gazetted second-lieut. in the Rifle Brigade 31st December, 1834, ensign and lieut. Grenadier Guards 28th November, 1845, lieut. and captain 27th December, 1850, brevet-major 2nd November, 1855, captain and lieut.-colonel 28th August, 1857, exchanged to the 95th

Regiment 3rd April, 1858, became colonel 30th April, 1863, major-general 10th November, 1868, lieut.-general 1st April, 1882, and general 16th December, 1888.

General Lord Chelmsford served in the Crimea with the Grenadier Guards from 31st May, 1855, and received the Medal and one clasp, the Turkish and Sardinian Medals, the 5th Class of the Mejidieh and the Brevet of Major ; with the 95th in the Central India Campaign, receiving the Medal ; in Abyssinia as D.A.G., being mentioned in despatches and receiving the C.B. and Medal ; and in command of the forces in the Kaffir War of 1878, and the Zulu War of 1879. He was awarded the G.C.B. and the Medal with clasp.

We may now proceed with the narration of events during the year immediately preceding the outbreak of the war of 1899-1902 in South Africa.

On the 27th December, 1898, there was a pleasant ceremony held at the parade on the Marsa when General Sir A. J. Lyon-Fremantle, G.C.M.G., C.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief, presented Royal Humane Society Certificates on vellum to No. 4892 Corporal S. Jones and No. 4364 Lance-Corporal H. Stevenson, awarded for having on the 17th of the previous October gone to the rescue of Private White, who was in imminent danger of drowning off Fort St. Elmo, and whose life they gallantly succeeded in saving.

On the 31st December, Colonel Hume's extended period of command came to an end, and he handed over the Battalion to Lieut.-Colonel and Bt.-Colonel H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., the whole of whose previous regimental service had been spent in the 2nd Battalion, and who for nearly two years previously had been on active service in the field—in 1897-98 as second in command of the 2nd Battalion during the Tirah Campaign, and more recently in command of the 13th Sudanese Battalion during the operations about Omdurman and Khartoum.

Almost since the arrival of the Battalion in Malta it had been called upon to supply various detachments—two companies at Isola Gate and later at the Island of Gozo ; but now on the 23rd February, 1899, " E " Company was ordered to a more distant destination, to the Island of Cyprus, leaving Malta at a strength of 6 Sergeants, 6 Corporals, 4 Lance-Corporals, 2 Drummers and 82 Privates, under command of Captain F. J. Radford, with Lieut. P. F. R. Anley and Second-Lieutenant H. F. P. Percival.

On the 9th September it was announced in orders that " It has been notified by War Office telegram that the Battalion is required for the West Indies," and all ranks appear to have endured these gloomy anticipations for some weeks, though no doubt the course of events in South Africa led to the indulgence of at least a hope that the services of the Battalion might conceivably be required elsewhere ; and on the 1st November all doubts

[H. W. Barnett.



GENERAL LORD CHELMSFORD, G.C.B.

and fears were set at rest by the receipt of the following telegram from the War Office :—

“ Mobilize First Battalion Derbyshire Regiment for South Africa, draw on Second Battalion which will remain at Malta, Reservists, Sections ‘ A,’ ‘ B ’ and ‘ C ’ called out.”

Something must now be said about the happenings which called for the services of the Battalion once again in South Africa, after an absence of nearly half a century, and against the same foes whom its earlier representatives had already once before met and defeated in the field.

During the summer of the year 1899 the long-standing disagreement between the British Cabinet and the Government of the Transvaal led, in the first place, to a situation of extreme tension, and finally, to the outbreak of war. President Kruger and his Ministers had put forward the claim that the Transvaal should be considered as a Sovereign State ; this claim was rejected by the British Government in September, and on receipt, and no doubt largely in consequence, of this rejection, the President and his followers incontinently refused every one of the counter-proposals which the British Cabinet had earlier advanced. The Government in London now realized that the outbreak of war was by no means impossible, and that the Imperial garrisons in South Africa were dangerously weak in face of the warlike, and indeed threatening, attitude of the Transvaalers, and the uncertainty of the action of the Government of the Orange Free State. Reinforcements were therefore sent to South Africa from Europe, and five thousand British troops were ordered from India to Natal, these all arriving in the country before the end of September. That month had hardly come to an end before the Government of the Orange Free State made it clear beyond all possible misunderstanding that, in the event of war breaking out between the United Kingdom and the Transvaal, their whole weight would be thrown on the side of their sister-state. On the 9th October a Proclamation was issued in Great Britain and Ireland calling out the Army Reserves ; and on the same day President Kruger presented an ultimatum to our representative demanding a reply thereto within forty-eight hours. Her Majesty's Government refused so much as to discuss this ultimatum, with the result that on the 11th October the Governments of the Transvaal and of the Orange Free State declared war against Great Britain and sent their armed forces across our border from both north and west.

At the moment when war was declared against the British Empire by the Dutch Republics, our forces in Natal, Cape Colony and Rhodesia numbered 27,054 men, and already on the 7th October the orders had been issued at home for the mobilization of a Cavalry Division, an Army Corps of three Infantry divisions, and eight battalions of Line-of-Communication troops.

CHAPTER XXIX

1899-1900

THE OPENING OF THE BOER WAR THE CAPTURE OF THE CAPITALS

DURING the days that immediately followed the receipt of the telegram mentioned at the close of the last Chapter, the Battalion was busy in handing over its young soldiers to the 2nd Battalion, then also in garrison at Malta as stated in Chapter XXXVIII of that Battalion's record: and in receiving and acknowledging many cordial good wishes and congratulations which came from old officers of the Regiment and public bodies in the Homeland.

The two last commanding officers, Colonels Hook and Hume, cabled their warmest congratulations and good wishes, and the expression of their confidence that "the Old Stubborns" would give a good account of themselves: the Urban District Councils of Bakewell and Wirksworth telegraphed their good wishes; and Colonel J. G. Sparkes, commanding the Regimental District, wrote that "a most enthusiastic meeting took place at Derby with the Duke of Devonshire in the Chair, and that the kindest feelings were exhibited to the 1st Battalion The Sherwood Foresters, and the best wishes expressed for their success in South Africa. The sum of £2,400 was subscribed at the meeting for the soldiers' wives and families—this sum being from the County and in addition to the Town subscription which forms a large sum. You may rest assured that everything will be done for the benefit of the wives and families of the Battalion."

Two hundred and forty-eight young soldiers, and others not considered medically fit, were transferred from the 1st to the 2nd Battalion, and forty-two non-commissioned officers and men were handed over from the 2nd to the 1st; while two young officers, who had only joined very early in November on first appointment—Second-Lieuts. G. F. Luther and R. H. Gibson—were left behind with the 2nd Battalion, their places being filled by Lieuts. R. H. Keller and H. F. Watson.

On the 11th November 10 officers and 356 reservists, under command of Major E. A. G. Gosset, embarked from England in the *Dunera*, which

arrived at Malta early on the 21st, and on the afternoon of that day the Battalion—15 Officers, 1 Warrant Officer and 649 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men—went on board the same vessel and sailed almost immediately.

The Battalion was played to the water-side by the bands of the 2nd Battalion, the 3rd Bn. Royal Warwickshire, 1st Royal Sussex and Royal Malta Regiments, while the sailors of the ships of the Fleet in harbour manned ship, and the ships' boats, with oars uplifted, formed an avenue down which the transport steamed; also the ramparts of Malta, from Ricasoli to Tigne, were packed with cheering thousands. Sir Francis Grenfell, the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and Sir John Fisher, the Admiral of the Fleet, both accompanied the *Dunera* out to sea in their launches. The following farewell order was published this day :—

“ His Excellency Sir Francis Grenfell, Commander-in-Chief at Malta, on the departure of the 1st Battalion The Sherwood Foresters, congratulates the officers and men on their good fortune at being selected for service in South Africa. He feels sure that, commanded as they are by so distinguished an officer, assisted by able and zealous non-commissioned officers, and with men so smart, intelligent and well-disciplined, the Battalion will uphold the old traditions of the Regiment in South Africa, a country in which, in the early days of the Colony, the old 45th Regiment rendered such gallant service. His Excellency, in wishing farewell to this Battalion, wishes them all good luck and success in the ensuing campaign.”

The following are the names of the officers, warrant officers, staff and colour-sergeants who sailed for South Africa with the Battalion : Colonel H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., in command, Majors E. A. G. Gosset, F. C. Godley and F. C. Shaw : Captains A. T. England, F. H. Weldon, P. G. Rigby and P. Leveson-Gower : Lieuts. F. Casswell (adjutant), R. P. Sadler (M.G. Officer), R. H. Keller (Transport Officer), L. St. H. Morley, B. F. Burnett-Hitchcock, A. S. Murray and H. F. Watson : Second-Lieuts. G. F. de Pledge, J. H. Wybergh, W. R. Friend, H. V. Rhodes, C. J. L. Gilson, W. H. Wilkin, G. L. H. Manby, R. S. Popham and M. B. Webb ; Lieut. and Quartermaster F. Tyler and Major S. E. Duncan, R.A.M.C., in Medical charge. Sergt.-Major C. Gurney, Quartermaster-Sergeant T. Griffin, Orderly-Room-Sergeant W. Bolton, Orderly-Room-Clerk Sergeant S. Fielding, Pioneer-Sergeant A. Read, Sergeant Drummer W. Roberts, Band-Sergeant C. Evans, Signalling-Sergeant S. Jones, Machine-Gun-Sergeant W. Andrews, Transport-Sergeant W. Margerison, Sergeant-Master-Tailor J. Brophy, Sergeant-Master-Cook F. Hoare ; Colour-Sergeants : “ A ” Company, J. Murphy,

" B " Company, C. Randall, " C " Company, W. Roberts, " D " Company, C. Girling, " F " Company, M. Corrigan, " G " Company, A. Ewin, and " H " Company, J. Herrod.

Cyprus was reached on the 24th November and anchor was dropped in Limassol Bay, where " E " Company of the Battalion was embarked, with Captain F. J. Radford, Lieut. P. F. R. Anley—who now took over the duties of Signalling Officer, Second-Lieut. H. F. P. Percival and Colour-Sergeant A. Tobbell, and the total strength of the Battalion was now 29 Officers, 1 Warrant Officer and 1,082 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

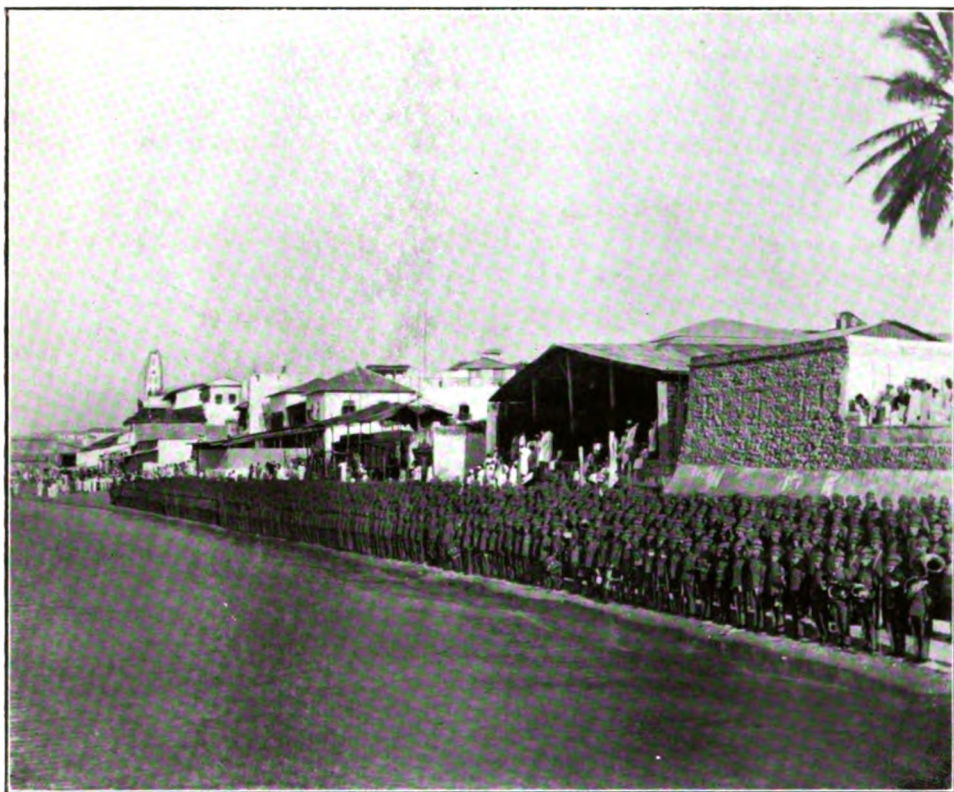
Sailing on, the *Dunera* was clear of the Suez Canal by the evening of the 26th and arrived at Aden early on the 1st December, when the following message was received :—

" Major-General O'Moore Creagh, commanding at Aden, an old 95th Officer, desires to express to the 1st Battalion Sherwood Foresters his wishes that the coming campaign may bring good luck to all ranks."

On the 7th the transport arrived at Zanzibar, and here the Battalion was landed for a few hours, marching through the town and receiving a great reception from all classes of the inhabitants—no British regiment having ever landed here before.

It was expected that the troops carried in the *Dunera* would have been landed at Durban, but on arrival at this port orders were received to proceed to East London, which was reached on the 14th, and on the 15th the Battalion disembarked here and was accommodated in the Agricultural Hall, " E " and " G " Companies remaining on board to assist in unloading baggage. On the 16th the Battalion left in three trains—at 10.20 a.m., 3 p.m. and 6 p.m.—for Sterkstroom, leaving behind at East London a Depot Company of one hundred and two non-commissioned officers and men under Second-Lieut. de Pledge.

The Battalion had landed in South Africa during what came to be known as the " Black Week," during which the British forces had suffered three serious reverses at the hands of the enemy, whom many had affected to despise : on the 10th December Major-General Gatacre, when making a night attack upon Stormberg, was surprised by the Boers and was obliged to retreat to Molteno, harassed by the enemy for nine miles and having over five hundred officers and men cut off and made prisoners ; on the following day, the 11th December, General Lord Methuen made an unsuccessful attack upon the Boer position at Magersfontein, losing heavily and having to fall back some miles to Modder River ; while on the 15th, General Sir Redvers Buller was severely repulsed in an attempt to cross the Tugela



THE 1ST BATTALION AT ZANZIBAR.

7th December 1899.

at Colenso, losing eleven guns and having nearly 1,100 killed, wounded and missing.

It was to take the place in General Gatacre's force of the 2nd Bn. Northumberland Fusiliers, which had suffered very heavily at Stormberg and which was now ordered down to East London to recuperate and refit, that the 1st Battalion of our Regiment had been directed to join General Gatacre's 3rd Division. This was composed of a large body of Mounted Infantry, two field batteries, and of the 1st Bn. Royal Scots, 2nd Bn. Northumberland Fusiliers, 1st Bn. The Sherwood Foresters and 2nd Bn. Royal Irish Rifles.

The Battalion arrived at Sterkstroom on the 17th December, and here settled down to some weeks of inactivity, since General Gatacre had been ordered that he was to maintain for the present an attitude of passive defence, making no attempt to dislodge the enemy from his very strong position thirty miles to the north.

On the 16th December, Field-Marshal Lord Roberts was appointed Commander-in-Chief in South Africa, with General Lord Kitchener as his Chief of the Staff, and arrived in Cape Town on 10th January, 1900, when he proceeded to organize his forces and elaborate his plans for a direct advance through the Orange Free State upon Bloemfontein and Pretoria.

On the 19th January the Battalion left Sterkstroom for Bushman's Hoek, where a strong advanced post was formed, under command of Colonel Smith-Dorrien, "A," "C" and "E" Companies, under Major Shaw, holding the Hoek itself, while the remaining companies camped on the northern slopes of the hill at Philip's Farm; the Looperberg, a position which to some extent commanded Bushman's Hoek, was occupied by five hundred of the Kaffrarian Rifles. It was while the Battalion was at Philip's Farm that—on the 1st February—No. 1 Mounted Infantry Company was formed from the Battalion, the call for mounted men being now insistent in order effectively to cope with the relatively greater mobility of the Boer forces. This Company was quickly organized, it was one hundred strong and, mainly drawn from "B" Company, was placed under the command of Major Godley, who had Lieuts. Casswell and Watson for his subalterns, Lieut. Keller replacing Casswell as adjutant, while Lieut. Rhodes took the place of Keller as Transport Officer.

On the same day Major Shaw's three companies relieved the Kaffrarian Rifles on the Looperberg, and on the 2nd Colonel Smith-Dorrien left the Battalion, as he had been selected for the command of a Brigade; some three weeks later he was appointed major-general on the staff and given the command of the 19th Infantry Brigade in the 9th Division. This left Colonel G. G. Cunningham, who had joined the Battalion before it left Sterkstroom, in command of the advanced post, which now comprised

all three arms and which moved forward on the 3rd to Cyphergat, within striking distance of the enemy position ; Major Shaw's detachment, with two 12-pr. naval guns, commanded the country for some miles round, and at the same time kept up visual communication with Sterkstroom and Pen Hoek from the top of the Looperberg, while " F " and " G " Companies held a rocky ridge to the north of Cyphergat Camp.

On Colonel Smith-Dorrien's departure Major Gosset assumed command of the Battalion.

Here the troops under General Gatacre remained practically inactive until the middle of the second week in March ; there was a good deal of dysentery and enteric fever in the camps, Captain England of the Battalion being taken ill with the latter complaint on the 11th February, and dying in the Station Hospital at Sterkstroom on the 24th, to the great grief of his comrades of all ranks.

While the troops under General Gatacre remained more or less stationary, great events were transpiring in other parts of the wide theatre of the war ; on the 15th February the siege of Kimberley was raised ; on the 27th General Cronje surrendered at Paardeberg with four thousand men ; and on the 28th General Buller, after twelve days' almost incessant fighting, drove the Boers from their positions about Ladysmith, which his mounted troops entered on the 119th day of the siege. In view of these events and their effect upon the enemy's positions, and in order to ascertain whether the Boers were occupying the hills in front in any appreciable strength, General Gatacre decided to carry out a reconnaissance in force, and on the 23rd February he moved out with the following : four companies of Mounted Infantry, the Royal Scots, five hundred of the Battalion, the Royal Berkshire Regiment, the Royal Irish Rifles, and two Field Batteries.

The result of the reconnaissance proved that the enemy was still holding his ground in strength and, after considerable fighting, the troops withdrew.

On the 1st March a second Mounted Infantry Company was formed in the Battalion, the nucleus being drawn from " G " Company, made up to a strength of one hundred by non-commissioned officers and men of other companies who had been trained in M.I. duties, the Company being commanded by Captain Leveson-Gower, his subalterns being Lieuts. Burnett-Hitchcock and Wybergh.

" Lord Roberts' Army was now rapidly closing in on Bloemfontein ; and, as the Norval's Pont and Bethulie railway lines join at Springfontein, several miles south of the capital, the lines of communication of both the Colesberg and Stormberg laagers were thereby seriously threatened. A reconnaissance on the 2nd March showed the enemy's force greatly decreased in numbers ; and, without doubt, as proved by subsequent events, it



LOOPERBERG.

January 1900.

was only a weak rear-guard which then held the place. On the 3rd the advanced camp moved two miles forward to a position overlooking the town of Molteno, where it was joined by the remainder of the Division";* and on the 6th the Battalion marched into Stormberg, followed at short intervals of time by the rest of General Gatacre's force.

"The direct lines of communication to Bloemfontein from Cape Town, Port Elizabeth and East London lay across the Orange River at Norval's Pont and Bethulie. At the latter place the river is some two hundred yards across, deep, and the current, in the rainy season, exceedingly rapid. To build a temporary pontoon bridge, such as was afterwards erected at Norval's Pont, necessarily involving a deviation of the permanent way, would naturally be a matter of some time. Now Lord Roberts had come from Koodoosberg with only twenty-eight days' rations; and one of the first incidents of his now famous operations had been the loss of his reserve supply column. . . . As the supplies in Bloemfontein would be rapidly consumed by his force of four divisions, it would have been a serious matter for him had all the Orange River bridges been destroyed," and it was now the mission of General Gatacre's force to push on and endeavour to prevent the destruction of the road and railway bridges at Bethulie, which, report said, were still intact.

Gatacre's mounted troops were sent forward and reached the Orange River bank on the morning of the 11th, to find that five out of the eight piers of the Bethulie railway bridge had been already destroyed, but that the road bridge, though actually prepared for demolition, was still secure; and the mounted men occupied a farm, commanding the Cape Colony end of the bridge and opened fire upon a party of the enemy which was at the moment engaged in connecting the wires operating the explosion of the dynamite charges. "In the meantime word had been sent back for the remainder of the M.I. and guns, both of which quickly arrived upon the scene. The guns came into action on the heights on the southern side of the valley at Klipbankfontein, and a Boer gun, from the hills above Bethulie town, vigorously shelled the farm at the bridge. The M.I. dismounting and extending, advanced to within a range of eight hundred yards—No. 1 M.I. Company of the Battalion being on the extreme right—the road bridge being situated at the left centre of the British line. All that day and all that night the mounted troops retained their position; while urgent word was sent back for the Battalion to come to their assistance. The Battalion entrained at Stormberg in haste and reached Olive Siding, which owing to a demolished culvert, was the temporary terminus of the East London line,

* The majority of the quotations in this portion of the 1st Battalion record are taken from Major Gilson's *History of the 1st Battalion in the Boer War*.

just before midnight on the 12th. Without delay the whole Battalion was immediately detrained. . . . At dawn on the 13th all was completed and the Battalion deployed across the hill. 'D' Company was detailed as escort for the guns, and 'C,' under Major Shaw, with Lieuts. Percival and Popham, was ordered to occupy the farm," where it relieved the mounted men who up to this had held it.

"In the afternoon General Gatacre ordered Major Gosset to make a demonstration with the Battalion towards the river, under cover of which the batteries were to move to a more advanced position. On approaching the river the Battalion came under a very severe fire, but fortunately two men only"—Lance-Corporal Nicholls and Private Lenton—"were hit; and when the guns had changed their position, the Battalion retired in good order. Towards evening 'D' Company, under Captain Rigby and Lieut. Wilkin, was ordered to reinforce 'C' at the bridge farm, with the machine gun under Lieut. Sadler. Under cover of darkness this party reached the bridge without mishap; while half 'A' Company took its place as escort to the guns.

"At nightfall the firing, which had been practically continuous throughout the day, had gradually died out. A picquet posted behind a barricade erected about a hundred yards from the southern end of the bridge, rendered it impossible for any of the enemy to cross to the Cape Colony bank; but Major Shaw was naturally anxious with regard to the other side of the river, for in the darkness it might have been possible, for aught he knew, for a few of the enemy to creep to the edge of the stream and there connect their fuses with the mines at the northern piers. He therefore ordered Lieut. Popham to post a small picquet on the enemy's side of the river. This was done, apparently unperceived by the enemy, and Lieut. Popham returned to the farm, where, with Major Shaw's permission, he called for volunteers to reconnoitre the enemy's trenches and the ground in the vicinity, and Privates Topham, Holmes, Sullivan and Woods immediately stepped out of the ranks. This officer with his four men then silently crossed the bridge again, and crept under the structure on the northern bank. At the base of the first pier they found two large boxes containing dynamite, a large quantity of wire, a Mauser rifle, a still smoking pipe, and a dog which immediately started barking. The dog was instantly silenced with the butt-end of a rifle, and Lieut. Popham ordered the men to pick up the boxes, while he took the coil of wire; and, thus laden, the party began their retreat back across the bridge. But the alarm had already been given; the interval which ensued was just sufficient to enable the Boers to seize their rifles and for Lieut. Popham and his men to get back to the Cape Colony side of the river, when a rapid rifle fire broke out upon

the bridge. But owing to the darkness, and no doubt to the suddenness of surprise, the Boer fire was wild and erratic and the bullets, for the most part, flew high."

Bethulie Road bridge was saved, and its importance in regard to supplies—since both the railway bridges here and at Norval's Pont had been destroyed—can hardly be overestimated. For deeds such as that performed by Lieut. Popham and his gallant associates, men have before now been awarded the Victoria Cross, but the officer and the four privates received no reward for that night's work.

On the 14th March the enemy retired in the direction of Smithfield and Rouxville, followed next day by General Gatacre's mounted troops: and late on the same afternoon the Battalion marched across the bridge and bivouacked for the night some three miles to the north of the town of Bethulie, being moved on the next day to Springfontein, for the whole of the southern portion of the Orange Free State was now in the hands of the British, only the northern corner of Natal remaining in Boer possession.

At Springfontein Gatacre's troops settled down to another fortnight's inactivity; but during this time the Boers resumed the offensive under General de Wet and there was considerable fighting, in which success was not invariably on our side, at Wepener, Sanna's Post, Reddersburg and Dewetsdorp. Then on the 1st April the Battalion moved to Edenburg, on the 25th it marched to Bethany, next day to Kaffir River and on the 27th to Glen, here joining the 21st Infantry Brigade, commanded by Major-General Bruce-Hamilton and which contained also the 1st Bn. The Royal Sussex Regiment, the 1st Bn. The Cameron Highlanders and the City of London Imperial Volunteers. By this time the Battalion had received some substantial reinforcements; on the 24th March Lieut. R. F. Taylor had joined with one hundred men of Section D. Army Reserve, who were followed on the 27th April by another body of Reservists of equal strength: while previously—on the 10th April—another reinforcement had reached the Battalion, composed of men whose employment on active service in the field was an entirely new departure from ordinary methods of replacing war-wastage; and of the inception and conduct of this method a brief account must now be given.

As early as August, 1899—so soon, that is to say, as war seemed inevitable—offers to raise companies and battalions of Volunteers for service in the field were made to the military authorities, and these were renewed during the opening weeks of hostilities. These offers were, however, invariably declined, on the grounds that no Volunteers could by any possibility be required until the Militia Reserve was exhausted, and that there was

no immediate prospect of this ; the fact being that neither the Government nor the War Office had contemplated the possibility of the need of anything like " emergency troops." On the 18th December, however, the Government sanctioned volunteering by a limited number of Militia battalions for service abroad or embodiment at home, and also the formation of a " strong force " of Volunteers from the Yeomanry, with a contingent of carefully selected officers and other ranks of Rifle Volunteer Corps for service in South Africa. These last were to be formed as Service Companies each of a strength of 114, including four officers, and were to be attached to Regular battalions at the front to make up for such of their companies as had been converted into Mounted Infantry. By the end of April some sixty-eight of these Service Companies had arrived in South Africa, while during the three years and more that the war lasted over 16,500 Volunteers went out in these Companies.

The first Volunteer Service Company to join the 1st Battalion of the Regiment in South Africa, was formed in England on the 24th February, 1900, and was taken on the strength of the Battalion on the 10th April ; it was 115 strong and its officers were Captain T. Lee, 1st Nottinghamshire, Lieut. R. K. Ellis, 4th Nottinghamshire, and Lieut. F. A. C. Wright, 1st Derbyshire Volunteer Battalions. This company, and those other reinforcements which followed from the same source, was made up of quotas from each of the four Volunteer Battalions of the Regiment.

The officers of the Battalion were at this time as under : Major E. A. G. Gosset, in command, Major and Bt.-Colonel G. G. Cunningham, Lieut. R. H. Keller, adjutant, Lieut. H. V. Rhodes, Transport Officer, Lieut. F. Tyler, quartermaster, Major Duncan, R.A.M.C., in medical charge.

" A " Company : Captain T. H. M. Green and Second-Lieut. G. L. H. Manby.

" C " " Lieut. L. St. H. Morley.

" D " " Captain P. G. Rigby and Second-Lieut. W. H. Wilkin.

" E " " Captain F. J. Radford and Lieut. P. F. R. Anley.

" H " " Lieut. A. S. Murray and Second-Lieut. W. R. Frend.

" I " " (Reservists) : Lieut. R. F. Taylor and Second-Lieut. M. B. Webb.

Volunteer Company : Captain Lee, Lieuts. R. K. Ellis and F. A. C. Wright.

Major Shaw and Lieut. Popham had been appointed to the staff of the 21st Brigade, the former as Brigade-Major, the latter as Foraging Officer.

On the 29th April the 21st Brigade marched to Kleinspruit ; on the

30th it again went forward in a great combined movement which cleared away the enemy from the hills north of the valley of the Modder River; and late on the afternoon of the 1st May the Brigade reached Jacobsrust, where it joined a force of some thirteen thousand men and thirty-eight guns under General Sir Ian Hamilton, and which contained the 19th Brigade commanded by Major-General Smith-Dorrien.

"By the 1st May all the important points in the south-eastern districts of the Orange Free State were securely held. The protection arranged for the railway was satisfactory. With a sufficiency of troops equipped and supplied and his transport practically complete, Lord Roberts felt justified in ordering a forward movement towards Kroonstad. He would have preferred to postpone active operations for a few days longer, in order to perfect his arrangements; but the march from Bloemfontein would have the effect of reducing the opposition to Hunter's advance across the Vaal, and assist Mahon to the relief of Kimberley, about which he was anxious. Orders regulating the general conduct of the movement were issued on April 30th, and the first step forward was made by Ian Hamilton's Column moving on Winburg. The Commander-in-Chief with Head-quarters left Bloemfontein early on May 3rd." *

On the night of the 3rd General Hamilton's force was at Isabellafontein, and soon after leaving his bivouac here on the morning of the 4th, "heavy rifle fire broke out along the entire front of his column. The Houtnek Boers had taken up a position at Welkom Farm, south of the Klein Vet River, covering the town of Winburg. This position proved to be an extensive line of low kopjes, in the form of a huge crescent or horse-shoe, the left of which rested abruptly on a formidable-looking feature, known as Impediment Hill. . . . Without doubt it was the intention of the enemy to enclose the British force within the aforesaid horse-shoe of hills, coming upon it simultaneously from the east and west, and seizing the ridges on either side. By the time Hamilton's infantry had entered the semicircle of kopjes, Impediment Hill was already strongly held, and a large force of Boers was riding in rapidly upon the other flank, from the direction of Brandfort. . . . By 9 a.m. the action became general . . . the two Infantry Brigades, under General Smith-Dorrien, came under shell fire from the front and right as they moved forward within the horse-shoe of hills, the City Imperial Volunteers leading the advance. The 5th M.I., who became engaged to the front, were repulsed and received the order to retire; and at the same time the Household Cavalry and Kitchener's Horse were unable to dislodge the advanced body of the enemy from the western ridges. It must have been at this time that General Smith-Dorrien

* *Official History of the War in South Africa*, Vol. III, p. 38.

was first made acquainted with the gravity of the situation and the magnitude of the Boer force, which was rapidly approaching his left flank, for he immediately ordered the three rear battalions of the 21st Brigade—namely the Royal Sussex, the Sherwood Foresters and the Camerons—to wheel to the left and deploy, advancing at right angles to their original direction in support of the cavalry.”

A detached portion of the mounted force galloped the ridges, the enemy fell back in panic, and our Battalion, following up quickly, seized the ground, thus making impossible any union of the two Boer forces south of the Klein Vet River; the road to Winburg was open and a force of four thousand Boers had been dispersed in all directions, concentrating at the Zand River where they meant to make a fresh stand.

“The Zand River offered the most suitable line of defence, south of Kroonstad—the then capital of the Orange Free State, which the enemy was hardly likely to concede without a struggle. Lord Roberts counted upon resistance there, and rather than involve our column in an engagement, which would certainly entail considerable bloodshed, he resolved to force the passage of the Zand River with the united strength of his entire force, and ordered Hamilton to halt at Dankbaarfontein on the 7th and 8th. By the 9th his preparations were completed; and Hamilton’s column moved forward to Bloemplatz,* two miles south of the drift on the Winburg – Ventersburg road. . . . Thirty thousand troops lay that night on the southern bank of the Zand River, and their bivouac fires must have been in full view of the enemy from their position to the north.

“Shortly before sunset that evening,” the 9th, “an order came that the Battalion was to march to the river and occupy Junction Drift without delay. The right half-battalion, under Colonel Cunningham, wading up to their waists in water, crossed to the northern bank and there entrenched, while the left half followed suit upon the southern side. That this precaution was wise there can be little doubt, since the following morning the Boers sent down a party to occupy the place. They approached close to the position, but finding themselves forestalled were obliged to retire. . . .

“The three Infantry Divisions were to deliver frontal attacks, Tucker in the centre, Hamilton on the right and Pole-Carew on the left upon the railway line. French, with the Cavalry Division, was to work round the enemy’s right flank, closing in again on Ventersburg Road Siding, which lay some six miles north of the railway bridge. Broadwood’s cavalry

* Inquiry at South Africa House, Trafalgar Square, the Offices of the High Commissioner, appears to establish the fact that this is identical with Boomplaats, where the 45th fought under Sir Harry Smith in 1848.



THE ZAND RIVER.

10th May 1900.

was to assist Hamilton by similarly turning the left flank ; while Ridley, with his M.I., was to await the moment when the infantry of Hamilton's column had pierced the position, when he was to dash through and attempt to join hands with either French or Broadwood. General Ian Hamilton decided to hold the 19th Brigade in reserve until the transport was safely across the drift, leaving the infantry work to the front to General Bruce-Hamilton.

"No sooner was the 21st Brigade safely across the river, than the engagement became general along the whole line, and close upon a hundred guns came into action upon the British side. General Smith-Dorrien, in charge of both infantry brigades, resolved to give the artillery ample time to prepare the way for the attack. 'E' Company, under Captain Radford, had previously been ordered forward to a low ridge, about 1,500 yards from the position, to draw the enemy's fire ; this they succeeded in doing, and a pom-pom came into action to their immediate front. At 10 a.m. General Bruce-Hamilton deployed the Sussex Regiment for attack, moving the City Imperial Volunteers to their left, and the Sherwood Foresters in support ; the Cameron Highlanders he retained in reserve. General Tucker, who was but feebly opposed, rendered material assistance by diverting one of his regiments—the East Lancashire—to his right.

"Soon after 11 o'clock the infantry of both divisions advanced upon the enemy, and the position was captured without difficulty, for the guns had for the most part done the work. Hamilton occupied Ventersburg, and his division bivouacked upon the banks of Erasmus Spruit outside the town."

On the 12th May Kroonstad was reached and occupied, and here Lord Roberts halted for eight days ; but "on the 14th General Hamilton received orders to push on to Lindley, and thence to Heilbron," so we learn from the Official History ; "and Hamilton who was more in want of supplies than any commander, moved 6 miles on the 15th to Krantzspruit, next day 12 miles to Tweepoort, and on the 17th to Doornkloof, 15 miles. His cavalry, under Broadwood, operating 14 miles ahead, entered Lindley on the latter date, after a brush with enemy outside : and on the 28th the 21st Brigade entered the little town, the 19th Brigade staying to guard the communications by which a convoy was expected on the Elandspruit, 12 miles westward. . . . Remaining at Lindley on the 19th, Hamilton, in pursuance of orders to make next for Heilbron, pushed out northward early on May 20th. A day of brisk, and, from the tactical developments, of remarkable fighting followed. The rear-guard consisted of the 1st Derbyshire Regiment, the 5th M.I., Roberts' Horse, with the 82nd Battery R.F.A. No sooner had this force begun to fall back from Lindley, covering the 6 miles' length

of baggage train, than the enemy under P. de Wet, appeared over the ridges southward, and, converging at the gallop, engaged at close quarters the mounted infantry upon the right flank and rear. A long running fight ensued, in which the Boers pressed so hard that they almost overrode the rearmost M.I., and actually succeeded in getting between the column and the right flank guard. Nor did they desist until, late in the afternoon, they were rebuffed by the main body and the battery posted on a commanding ridge. Whilst this went on in rear, the van also had become hotly engaged with even larger numbers of the enemy towards the north. As the 10th Hussars, the cavalry screen, approached the Rhenoster River, they came unexpectedly upon about 1,200 Boers with two or three guns, covering the drifts, and suffered severe casualties at the first volley. The enemy then showed a determined and aggressive front, and the column for a time found itself blocked in front and attacked in rear. Just as it seemed as though a set battle would be necessary to get to the Rhenoster, a fortunate coincidence cleared the front as suddenly as it had been obstructed. The 19th Brigade, which had remained 12 miles west of Lindley, had marched in the morning to rejoin—not by the road through Lindley, but by a direct route. This direction led the brigade precisely against the right flank of the Boers opposing Broadwood. It appeared just as the cavalry was beginning to be pressed. The enemy, completely turned, broke and fled at once, and the column, having by this time also disembarrassed its rear, crossed the Rhenoster and bivouacked on the northern bank.”

“Those who were with the Battalion that night,” Major Gilson writes, “are scarcely ever likely to forget it, for the Battalion of the rear-guard did not reach the divisional bivouac until 8 a.m. on the morning of the following day. The night was bitterly cold; owing to some mistake no guide had been sent back, and after being fourteen hours on the march and wandering aimlessly about the veldt until 10 p.m., hungry and tired, the Battalion lay down upon the banks of the Rhenoster, chilled to the backbone and without fuel or blankets. However, later in the night, General Smith-Dorrien, with his usual thoughtfulness for the old Regiment in which he had served so many years, sent over the Shropshire Light Infantry reserve of bully-beef—for by then communication had been established with divisional Head-quarters.”

On the 22nd Hamilton's column entered Heilbron unopposed, and here fresh orders awaited its commander. There was every indication that the Boers intended to offer a strong resistance along the line of the Vaal River, and there prevent if possible the invasion of the Transvaal; but the enemy main body was concentrated to the east of the railway, the

difficult and intricate country on the west of the railway being so lightly held that it seemed clear that invasion by this side was not anticipated. Lord Roberts determined, therefore, to strike on this side, and, while concentrating a large force in this direction, to, at the same time, mislead and mystify the enemy. On the 24th, therefore, Hamilton was ordered to move from the extreme right flank diagonally across the front of the army, and advance to the Vaal at Boschbank on the 25th May. Crossing here, he was to move round Vereeniging, where was the enemy main body, occupy Meyerton on the 27th and thus, with the cavalry following on his left, would be astride the line and in rear of the main Boer force, while Lord Roberts attacked in front.

"On the 25th a march of 15 miles carried Hamilton's column to the basin of the Vaal, and at sunset on the following day the infantry waded across the drift at Wonderwater, covered by Broadwood's cavalry who had crossed that morning, and secured the northern bank. The three forces moved into the Transvaal in echelon; French, the most advanced, on the left, Hamilton in the centre and the main army on the right." On the 27th Hamilton's men marched nearly 20 miles to Rietkuil, on the 28th, in support of the cavalry, to Cypherfontein, and on the 29th General French, having found the Boer position at Doornkop, west of Klip River Berg, too strong for him to force, General Hamilton's infantry was called up.

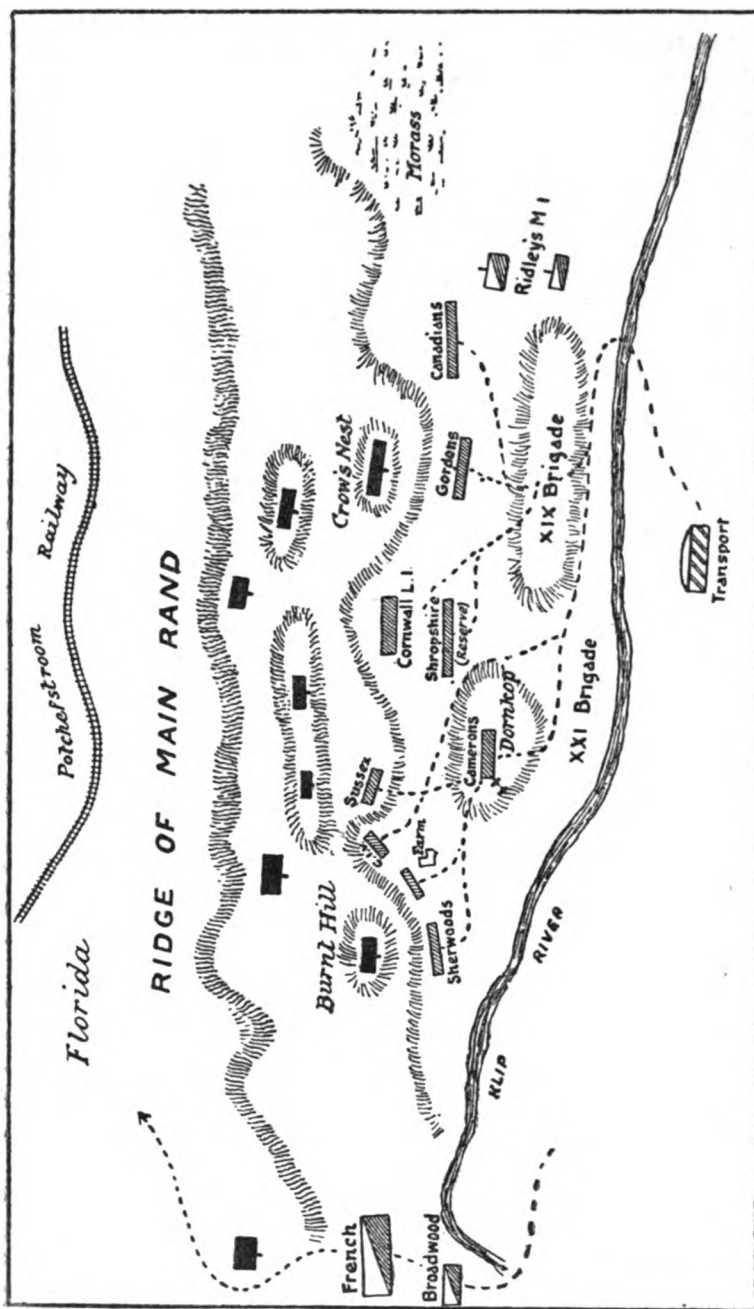
"A great valley, lying between the Witwatersrand and the Klip River Berg, extended from Florida in the west in the direction of Germiston. Upon a group of low kopjes to the front, the mounted infantry were already under a heavy fire; while French, who had now wheeled north again, encountered determined resistance at Doornkop and was obliged to dismount his cavalry. At the base of the steep, smooth slopes of the Witwatersrand lay a rocky ridge, running from Florida six miles to the east, and terminating, or nearly so, at its eastern extremity in a formidable hill, known that day as One Tree Hill, but in reality already christened Crow's Nest. To the west lay Burnt Hill, entirely isolated from the longer ridge, but tactically covered and affording reciprocal defence. South of this kopje lay the Doornkop ridges. . . . The Division never halted, but once clear of the mountains, wheeled to the west and marched towards Doornkop parallel to the enemy's line. General Hamilton placed his infantry under General Smith-Dorrien . . . the 19th Brigade formed for attack opposite Crow's Nest, while the 21st Brigade continued its march west, relieving the 14th Hussars in occupation of the Doornkop ridges. Both brigades now came under heavy shell fire from Burnt Hill and Crow's Nest respectively. . . . At about 1 o'clock the infantry all along the line received the order to move forward upon the enemy. The Regiment was on the

extreme left of the British advance, and as it moved down from Doornkop into the valley below, the artillery fire from either side grew fiercer. Half the Battalion was thrust forward towards Burnt Hill; 'D' Company (Captain Rigby), supported by 'E' (Captain Radford), on the left; and 'I' Company (Lieut. Taylor), supported by 'F' (Second-Lieut. Gilson), on the right. Soon afterwards the remainder of the Battalion reinforced the left, leaving 'I' and 'F' Companies to maintain their position in a wood in mid-valley at about 800-1,000 yards' range from Burnt Hill. The musketry and artillery fire which streamed down from both sides of the valley was now fiercer than anything the 21st Brigade had yet experienced; and General Bruce-Hamilton, in order to allow his artillery fire to take fuller effect and to give time to General French to move round the flank, halted the Battalion, while the City Imperial Volunteers moved forward to the right."

Burnt Hill was captured by the 21st Brigade, Crow's Nest by the 19th, and as darkness fell "the Boers, chased by the bayonet and by magazine fire," so runs the Official Account, "rushed down the steep and stony descent which fell behind, and made off across the flat."

Marching on, Hamilton's column was at Florida on the 30th, and on this day the victorious British army camped outside Johannesburg, while the Boer leader retired northwards with his troops, abandoning without a battle what has been picturesquely but rightly described as "the treasure house of his country." On the 30th the column moved to Goldmines, north of Braamfontein Railway Station, four and a half miles north-west of the city, and that evening the men, who had been on half rations and who in sixteen days had marched 192 miles in almost daily contact with the enemy, were cheered by the arrival of a convoy, bringing food and mails. . . . "Captain Weldon also rejoined the Battalion with three hundred men from East London, warm clothing for the whole Battalion and two hundred pairs of boots. He left again, however, in five days' time, receiving an appointment on General Smith-Dorrien's staff."

"On June 3rd, Lord Roberts again set his forces in motion. With the same general idea of a westerly turning movement as had been successful at Johannesburg, French and Ian Hamilton were directed to move, first on Rooikrans and Diepsloot respectively, thence on the Witwaters Berg, at a point near Schurveberg, which would place them well outside Daspoort Fort, the western defence of the capital." By evening of the 3rd Hamilton "reached Diepsloot, some fifteen miles on his way. He had not been long on the march upon the following day, when he received information that Lord Roberts expected little or no resistance at Pretoria. Thereupon the Division immediately about-turned, and, taking a road to the right, con-



JOHANNESBURG.

29th May, 1900.

verged upon the main army at Six Mile Spruit towards evening. Early in the afternoon the sound of the naval guns with the Commander-in-Chief's force had been heard to the north, and soon afterwards the Pretoria forts became visible. Though but a rear-guard remained to defend the capital and the forts had been depleted of their guns, so strong and extensive was the position south of Pretoria, that before the sun set that day practically the whole Army Corps had deployed for action. General French, who had not been made aware of the entire change from the original plan, was far away to the west and somewhat seriously engaged ; otherwise the whole British army would have been ranged along Six Mile Spruit.

"Colonel Henry, commanding a corps of General Hamilton's Mounted Infantry, was the first to come in touch with the enemy, and drove them from an advanced position. Lord Roberts, in order to maintain the ground thus gained, deployed the 14th Brigade and ordered it to advance ; while Ian Hamilton, who by now was well up on the left, thrust the 19th Brigade forward, and, holding the 21st in support, ordered Broadwood to move round the enemy's right flank. The ground was favourable for such a movement, and Colonel de Lisle, with the 2nd Corps of Mounted Infantry, cutting in between the cavalry and the 19th Brigade, appeared upon the plain below. The enemy immediately turned tail, and de Lisle, pursuing them to the very suburbs of Pretoria itself, captured a machine gun. Taking advantage of the confusion, he then demanded the surrender of the town which was readily granted, and thus Pretoria fell on the evening of 4th June."

The Official History of the War gives a different hour for the actual surrender of the Boer Capital, and the account reads as follows : "Reaching a height overlooking Pretoria, de Lisle, at 4.45 p.m., summoned the city in the name of Lord Roberts to surrender. No answer was returned immediately. About 10 p.m. emissaries from the Transvaal Government came out with proposals for an armistice for the discussion of terms of surrender. The Field-Marshal replied that the capitulation must be unconditional, and that, as his troops had received orders to march at 5 o'clock the next morning, he must receive a reply by that time. At the hour named, the city was formally handed over, and the army advanced on its prize." It would appear then that Pretoria fell, not on the evening of the 4th June, but at 5 a.m. on the 5th of that month.

"The following morning the three divisions closed upon the capital, and at 1 p.m. from the bivouacs scattered around, the whole army marched into the town, and in column of route, with bayonets fixed, passed before the Commander-in-Chief in Church Square. The three sides of the Square, formed by the Bank and Government Buildings, over which the Union

Jack now floated—were a perfect sea of faces, filled to the topmost stories. On the fourth side, under the shadow of the old Dutch Reformed Church, where in days gone by Kruger was wont to hold forth, sat a little Man on a big chestnut horse—the British Commander-in-Chief. There were also Lord Kitchener, Chief of the Staff, and Sir William Nicholson, in whose hands was all the transport, Generals Tucker, Pole-Carew and Ian Hamilton, the divisional commanders, and all the generals of brigade, including General Smith-Dorrien. For three hours the stream of steel flowed past; the brigades of Generals Inigo Jones, Maxwell, Stephenson, Smith-Dorrien and Bruce-Hamilton followed in quick succession; each battalion to its regimental march, and the guns of the Naval Brigade to ‘a Life on the Ocean Wave.’ It was indeed a triumphal hour, and one for which many a brave fellow had fallen in the months gone by. . . .

“The Regiment has not only to be proud that it took part in this historic march-past, but that it passed in the finest style to the tune of ‘The Young May Moon,’ the band being one of the few present, and playing nearly the whole army past the Commander-in-Chief.”

One who stood that day beside Lord Roberts remarked to him: “You must be a happy man to-day, Sir.” “No, not happy,” replied the Great Little Man, “satisfied.” And then his questioner remembered that grave at Colenso where rested Lord Roberts’ only son, killed in trying to save British guns.

CHAPTER XXX

1900-1901

THE BATTLE OF DIAMOND HILL AND THE PURSUIT OF DE WET

"**T**HE military situation at the time of the occupation of Pretoria was roughly as follows: Lord Roberts with some 30,000 men was in possession of the capital, but had left his long line of communications very imperfectly guarded behind him. On the flank of this line of communications in the eastern and north-eastern corner of the Free State, was an energetic force of unconquered Freestaters who had rallied round President Steyn. These were some 8,000-10,000 in number, well horsed, with a fair number of guns, under the able leadership of De Wet, Prinsloo and Olivier. Above all, they had a splendid position, mountainous and broken, from which, as from a fortress, they could make excursions to the south and west. This army included the commandoes of Ficksburg, Senekal and Harrismith, with all the broken and desperate men from other districts who had left their farms and fled to the mountains. It was held in check as a united force by Rundle's Division and the Colonial Division on the south, while Colvile, and afterwards Methuen, endeavoured to pen them in on the west. The task was a hard one. . . . A strange game of hide and seek ensued, in which De Wet, who led the Boer raids, was able again and again to strike our line of rails and to get back without serious loss." *

On the 31st May De Wet fell upon and effected the capture of a large body of Imperial Yeomanry at Lindley; on the 7th June he surprised the 4th Battalion, The Sherwood Foresters, at Roodeval on the Rhenoster River, and demolished the railway line from Kroonstad to the Vaal. "Botha, hearing of this a day or two later, refused to consider the offers of peace advanced by the British Commander, and, realizing the precarious nature of Lord Roberts' position in Pretoria, with the line destroyed behind him and a great scarcity of food, he joined his forces to those of General Delarey, and took up a position in the Schwartz Kopjes, running from the north of Pretoria south-east to Bronkhorst Spruit, with 10,000 men. The

* Conan Doyle, *The Great Boer War*, pp. 445, 446.

14th Brigade garrisoned Pretoria, the 19th was distributed along the lines of communication, and consequently only three brigades were at Lord Roberts' disposal—the Guards, Stephenson's and Bruce-Hamilton's—while what now passed by the name of a cavalry brigade was barely five hundred sabres. Nevertheless, weakened as his general force now was, he was obliged to take the initiative in order, not only to protect his communications, but to secure the safety of the newly conquered town itself.

“The Commander-in-Chief resolved to retain the 11th Division in the vicinity of Pretoria under his immediate command, and by thrusting French and Ian Hamilton well forward on the flanks to force the enemy to retire. With this object in view Hamilton's column, which had halted at Irene during the 7th, marched north-east to Garsfontein on the 8th. . . . An engagement was now imminent in which Hamilton's column was destined to play the principal part. The 19th Brigade had been replaced by the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, so that Hamilton's force was now for the most part a mounted one,” and did not now number more than 3,000 bayonets, 1,000 sabres and 3,000 rifle-armed cavalry, with 30 guns.

“It was intended that Hamilton, by moving in the direction of Eland's River Station, should threaten the Boer line of retreat along the Delagoa Bay railway, while French forced their right flank to the north of Pretoria. Hamilton, whose column was in itself engaged upon a turning operation upon a large scale, the better to further his object, ordered his cavalry brigades to work well to his right as a supplementary flanking movement. Neither French nor Broadwood upon the flanks succeeded in their design.” French was in a measure surprised and forced to retire, while Broadwood failed to find the enemy's flank and two of his guns narrowly escaped falling into Boer hands.

“While these matters were in progress the 21st Brigade by no means remained idle. It paraded before sunrise and marched off east-north-east through the hills, the advanced guard being furnished by the C.I.V. Mounted Infantry, the 76th Field Battery and the Sherwood Foresters, the whole under Colonel Cunningham. This party preceded the column as far as the southern end of Zwavel Poort, and was then directed along the southern slopes of the hills to protect the right flank. The C.I.V. Mounted Infantry was sent well away to the right, and four guns of the 76th Battery were ordered to rejoin the Brigade, which continued to march to the south of Tyger Poort, there awaiting orders from the General Commanding. Colonel Cunningham, in the meantime, had found the enemy to the south and immediately engaged him with his guns. In doing so he not only protected the right flank of the 21st Brigade, but also covered the right rear of the two cavalry brigades which were operating to his front; Ridley's Mounted

Infantry was further to the right, shielding the movements of the cavalry from that flank, under a heavy shell fire. Colonel Cunningham, by advancing his guns, was thus able to relieve the strain upon both the cavalry and mounted infantry. At about midday, therefore, he moved on to the hill previously occupied by the Boers opposing the cavalry, and there retained his position for the remainder of the day.

"From this hill a bird's-eye view of the country lay spread before one's feet. The plain below was a vast arena, rectangular in shape, stretching away towards Pretoria in the west. To the front extended the enemy's position, along the heights known as the Donker Poort and the Diamond Hills, south of the Delagoa Bay line. Before this, and at a distance of some 1,300 yards from it, lay a lower ridge about three miles in length near the farm of Kleinfontein; to the east a spur, where the Mounted Infantry were engaged on the 11th, ran north to the Boer position; to the south the Tyger Poort and Bosch Kop completely enclosed the plain beneath.

"Leaving the Camerons with the guns at Tyger Poort to secure the rear of his brigade—for so great had been the pressure on all sides that it was not known from which direction the enemy might deliver an attack—General Bruce-Hamilton advanced north-east against the advanced Boer position upon the Kleinfontein Ridge. It was most necessary to divert the enemy's attention from the cavalry brigades which, shut in on three sides, were severely harassed.

"At 1.30 p.m. the 82nd and 76th Batteries came into action; the Sussex Regiment was ordered to seize the left of the Boer position, and then swing to the right and advance along the ridge. The City Volunteers were to establish themselves as near the enemy as possible from the direct front, and there to throw out an outpost line. The enemy offered a bold front, and directed a heavy shell fire against the batteries; this movement, however, was entirely successful. The Sussex, under a heavy fire, dislodged the enemy; and the C.I.V., supported by 'A' Company, under Captain Green, and the Volunteer Company, under Lieut. Wright, sprang forward and occupied the position upon the front. The Dutchmen held stubbornly to the ridge until the infantry was close upon them, and in consequence received a heavy fire as they galloped back to their main position. The Kleinfontein Ridge was occupied without loss of life, although each of the two regiments which had been responsible for its capture lost seven wounded.

"Nevertheless this was but an advanced position, and a more serious matter lay beyond. Indeed the situation at the close of the day's fighting on the 11th June cannot be otherwise described than as an extremely doubtful one. French, far to the north-west, was unable to advance;

Broadwood had been driven back ; and although the M.I. managed to retain their position, it was still unknown where the enemy's left flank rested. Hamilton's column lay in the centre of the arena, facing the bare slopes of the Diamond Hills, with the enemy's guns still in the vicinity of Tyger Poort to the right rear. The Commander-in-Chief sent over two battalions of Guards to Hamilton's assistance on the following day ; but the bulk of the 11th Division was necessary to safeguard the conquered capital, before which they could do little more than demonstrate. The enemy's position, which extended a distance of about twenty miles, was roughly in the shape of the figure 3, the curves of which encircled French and Ian Hamilton's forces respectively, the central salient angle being on the Delagoa Bay railway. . . .

" The 21st Brigade was under arms before daybreak on the 12th, and, moving from its bivouac at 6.30 a.m. with the 82nd and 76th Batteries, reinforced the outpost line. The 76th Battery was immediately ordered to shell the enemy's main position, viz., the long, bare ridge surmounted by a rocky krantz to the west of the Poort, which was afterwards known as Diamond Hill. Although for some twenty minutes this cannonade evoked no reply, the ridge around Donker Poort appeared to be held in force ; and ' A ' Company, under Captain Green, accompanied by Colonel Cunningham, was sent forward in that direction to engage, but not attack, the enemy. They immediately came under a heavy shell and rifle fire, but managed to establish themselves successfully within 1,000 yards of the enemy. The Boers had to a great extent reserved their fire and permitted Captain Green to advance 200 yards beyond the cover afforded by a slight rocky rise in the mid-valley. Then, disregarding the shells of the 76th Battery, and openly disclosing the strength with which they held the position, they poured an extremely heavy fire into the exposed company, which suffered heavily. Colonel Cunningham immediately ordered Captain Green to retire, and although that officer had received a very severe and painful wound, he not only kept his men in ignorance of the fact, but carried out the retirement to the rocky ridge before mentioned with the utmost skill. There he maintained his position, and was subsequently reinforced by three more companies. The movement had been entirely successful in forcing the enemy to display his strength and dispositions. . . .

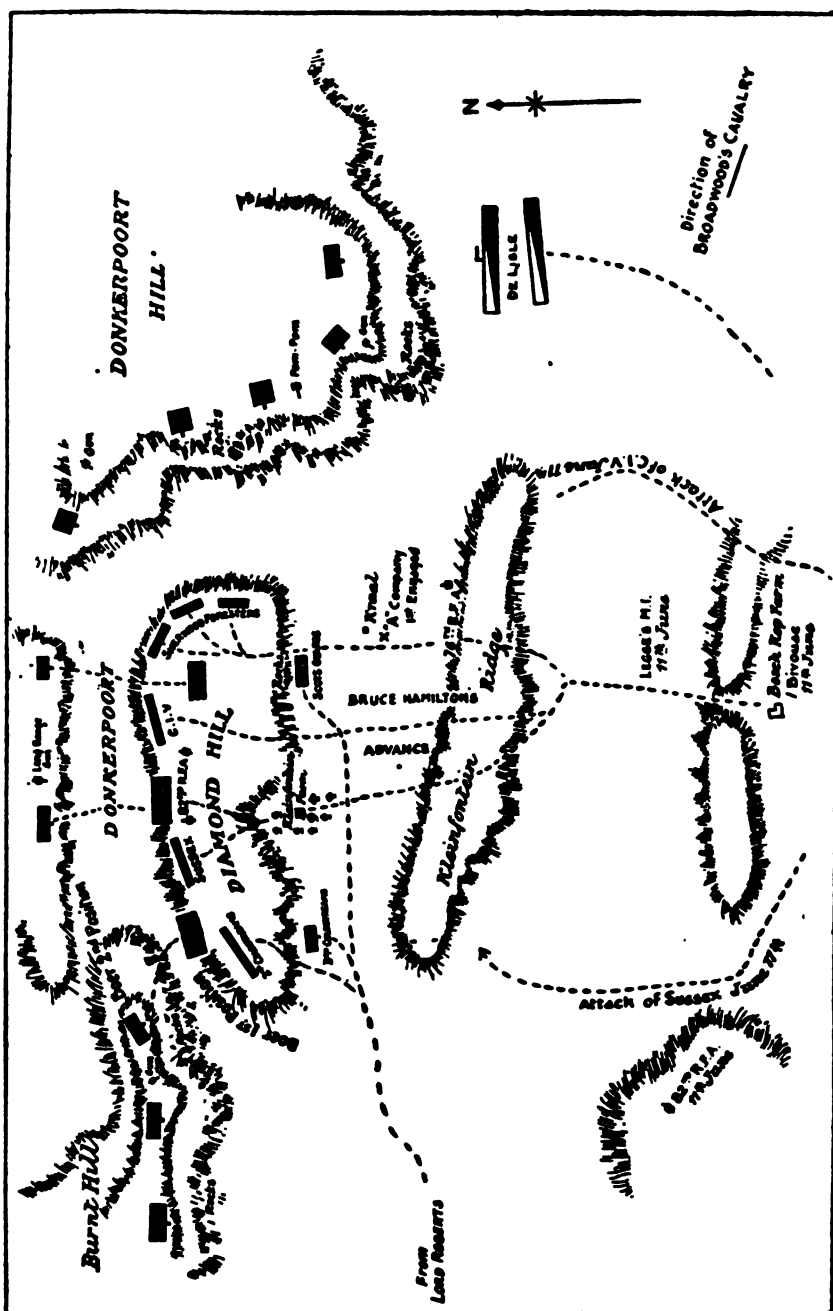
" So heavy did the shell fire now become that both batteries were for the time being silenced and obliged to change their position ; and the Boer gunners then turned their attention to the half-battalion—' A,' ' D ' ' E ' and ' F ' Companies—which was advanced upon the right. These four companies, which till 12.30 p.m. lay in the open, the one behind the other,

drew a considerable fire from the enemy's riflemen throughout the morning and suffered a few casualties in consequence. The machine gun especially, which came into action in the alignment of 'A' Company, became a target from all along the Boer line of defence.

"At 12.30 General Ian Hamilton ordered a general advance. The 1st Bn. Coldstream Guards was ordered to occupy the Kleinfontein Ridge; the 2nd Bn. Coldstream Guards to move in echelon on the left of the 21st Brigade, and to eventually occupy the hill forming the right of the Boer position; and the 21st Brigade was to attack Diamond Hill in the following order: the Sussex Regiment on the left, in advance and to the right of the 2nd Coldstream, by Kleinfontein Farm; the C.I.V. in the centre; the half-battalion Sherwood Foresters, already halfway across the Valley on the extreme right, advancing against the eastern extremity of the hill, or that part overlooking Donker Poort. The companies of this half-battalion were disposed as follows: 'A' moved to the left, supported by 'E,' while 'D,' supported by 'F,' advanced upon the right. Colonel de Lisle, with the 2nd M.I., was instructed to demonstrate before the Donker Poort Hill. The remaining half-battalion, under Lieut. Taylor, advanced in support of the Sussex and C.I.V., but was not ordered up the hill until later in the day.

"Under cover of a heavy bombardment by the 76th and 82nd Batteries, which advanced to a second position, and the 5-inch guns back at Tyger Poort, the whole line steadily advanced. 'D' and 'F' Companies, on the extreme right of the line, were much exposed to enfilade fire from Donker Poort Hill, and as they moved across the valley belt after belt of pom-pom shells flew along the lines. The rifle fire from Diamond Hill slackened from the first, and soon entirely ceased; but the Donker Poort Hill remained crowded by the enemy. Consequently the left and centre of the Brigade were little exposed; the C.I.V. without difficulty effected a lodgment on the hill, and almost immediately the troops all along the line established themselves on the crest of the enemy's position. Then the entire phase of the action changed, and a very different state of affairs came immediately into existence. On the capture of Diamond Hill, even the Commander-in-Chief appears to have considered the victory complete. Such, however, was not the case. The top of Diamond Hill proved to be a plateau, swept by the fire of the enemy from the north, east and west; and far from there being any intended evacuation, the enemy strongly maintained their second position, bringing a deadly fire, at ranges varying from 600-1,200 yards, to bear upon the captured hill.

"On the right of the hill the Regiment maintained its position and even gained ground. 'F' Company, on the extreme right, faced almost



DIAMOND HILL.

(The positions shown are those of 12th June, 1900, except where otherwise stated.)

due east, and was greatly harassed by the superiority of fire from Donker Poort Hill; 'A' and 'D' Companies to its immediate left were scarcely less hardly treated; across the nek of Donker Poort, a line of sangars protected the Boer riflemen, and from this position, with artillery, pom-poms and machine guns, they poured a hail of missiles upon the corner of the hill.

"This state of affairs existed until 3 o'clock, when General Bruce-Hamilton, who had ascended the hill, saw that the tension must be relieved, and accordingly the 82nd Battery was ordered to ascend the kloof above Kleinfontein Farm. Simultaneously the General ordered Colonel de Lisle to advance against Donker Poort Hill, at the same time sending across a staff officer to acquaint the troops on the eastern extremity of Diamond Hill of the movement.

"The 1st Coldstream Guards and the other half-battalion of the Sherwood Foresters were now ordered to reinforce the firing line; the former filled up the gap between the Sussex and the C.I.V.; the latter wheeled to the right on gaining the hill and moved to the assistance of their own Regiment. The appearance both of these reinforcements and of the 82nd Battery upon Diamond Hill was a signal for the enemy to redouble their fire, and the constant rattle of musketry swelled into a continuous roar. And beyond doubt the decisive moment had arrived. Hitherto the advantage had lain with the enemy—an advantage of position and of numerical strength. The latter was now overcome, though for all that the situation of the troops was none of the pleasantest. For four hours they had lain upon the plateau without cover and under the fiercest fire; and now but a few rounds of ammunition remained upon the hill.

"But the final issue was to remain little longer in doubt. The 82nd Battery, under a galling fire, struggled manfully to the crest, opposite the Burnt Hill to the right of the Boer position. Eight of their horses fell and the bullets spread themselves upon the guns; but by hand they brought their battery into action and opened fire upon the position. The first shot was answered along the line with something very like a cheer. The strain was relieved; men cried angrily to one another for ammunition, and exposed themselves to get it, Private Smith of 'C' Company and Private Alton of 'D' passing coolly down the firing line with their helmets filled with rounds.

"At 4 o'clock General Ian Hamilton himself ascended the hill and ordered up the Scots Guards, who had arrived from General Pole-Carew, to support the right. Also Colonel de Lisle had by now gained the southern edge of Donker Poort Hill, and, although the Boers fought manfully, was forcing them back before him. The enfilade fire slowly abated and finally ceased.

Feeling themselves at last masters of the situation, the British troops increased the rapidity of their fire, while the Boers held the closer to their cover. As the sun sank the fire of the Boer marksmen upon Diamond Hill became but desultory, although the fight continued for some time on Donker Poort Hill, where one of de Lisle's Maxim guns was busily engaged in clearing the way before him. But when darkness set in all was still once more. The engagement had lasted since 6 o'clock in the morning until 7 in the evening, and from 10 until 5, 'A,' 'D,' 'E' and 'F' Companies had been under an incessant fire, which for four hours after the taking of the hill had been exceptionally severe.

"Generals Ian Hamilton and Pole-Carew decided to continue the action on the morrow by moving Hamilton's force to the right and occupying Diamond Hill with the Guards. But there was no need for such a conference, for when day broke the enemy had gone.

"That evening, on reaching their bivouac upon the southern slopes of Diamond Hill near the farm of Kleinfontein, the men of the Regiment were heartily cheered by the men of de Lisle's Australian Corps. It appears the advance of the half-battalion upon the right had called forth applause from all quarters. Colonel de Lisle, Colonel Rimington and General Ian Hamilton himself were unstinting in their praises, and a few days later the following telegram arrived from General Smith-Dorrien :—

"General Ian Hamilton speaks most highly of the behaviour of the old Battalion in the actions of 11th and 12th. I warmly congratulate you all, and hope the wounded are doing well."

The following casualties were suffered by the Battalion in the two days' fighting : *killed*—No. 2647 Private F. Belfit, No. 3525 Private G. Norman and No. 5791 Private A. Pidcock ; *died of wounds*—No. 2856 Private R. Moakes and No. 5602 Private T. Sherrin ; *wounded*—Captain T. H. M. Green, Lieut. A. S. Murray, No. 2889 Sergeant E. Rowell, No. 4566 Sergeant T. Thorpe, No. 5531 Corporal G. Roper, No. 4376 Drummer A. Riste, No. 1281 Private P. Merron, No. 3289 Private T. Tomlinson, No. 4652 Private F. Cooper, No. 5827 Private A. Foster, No. 2929 Private W. Goode, No. 3218 Private J. Holroyd, No. 2319 Private J. Reynolds, No. 2712 Private D. Chambers, No. 4803 Private W. Cheetham, No. 5080 Private S. Richards, No. 5532 Private R. Baxter, No. 2444 Private M. Gill, No. 5674 Private C. Kingston and No. 5751 Private A. Everitt.

On the 13th the column marched to Eland's River Station on the Delagoa Bay Railway, halted there during the 14th, and on the 15th returned to Pretoria, where orders were received to march south on the 18th, "ostensibly to occupy the town of Heidelberg, in reality to swell the great force

which was so secretly gathered round the large bodies of Free Staters, collected on the Basuto border under Prinsloo, Crowther, Olivier and de Wet."

Marching by Doornkloof, Vlakfontein, Springs and Spaarwater, the 21st Brigade reached Heidelberg on the 23rd June; and it was while moving through the district of Irene that Lieut. Popham, foraging far out on the left flank of the column, came upon a solitary homestead in which he found an old man of eighty-eight years of age, who said he had once been a sergeant in the 45th and had fought the Boers at Boomplaats in 1848. At Heidelberg General Ian Hamilton met with an accident, breaking his collar-bone, and when his column continued its southward march on the 27th it was under the command of Sir A. Hunter. When the 21st Brigade reached Reitz on the 7th August the Battalion was detailed to escort an empty convoy proceeding to Heilbron, for supplies were urgently needed for the large number of troops now converging upon Bethlehem. For the convoy only six hundred rifles of the Battalion were required, and consequently Captain Radford, Lieut. Popham and one hundred and thirteen other ranks remained behind in Reitz, and, as we shall see, this party was engaged, independently of the Battalion, in the operations on the Basuto border.

The convoy, with its escort of six hundred of the Battalion and three hundred M.I., left Reitz on the 8th July under Colonel Cunningham, and marching by Rustfontein, Blaukrantz and Wellust, arrived at Heilbron on the 11th. Here Colonel Cunningham left for Pretoria, where he was appointed to the command of a newly-formed brigade, so that when, on the 13th, the escort and its re-filled wagons set off along the Heilbron-Lindley road, it was commanded by Colonel Ewart of the Cameron Highlanders. Lindley was reached on the 16th and when it was left next day, the escort of the convoy was increased by the addition of the Lindley garrison, consisting of the 2nd Bn. Bedfordshire Regiment and the Malta M.I., the latter commanded by Captain Marshall of the 2nd Battalion of our Regiment.

It was now hoped that the Boer force under de Wet was practically surrounded at Bethlehem by the various British columns converging on that place; but when on the 17th Colonel Ewart's small force approached Sterkfontein on its march, it was found that General de Wet with some 1,500 men, guns and wagons had escaped through the as yet incomplete cordon and was moving northwards. Two cavalry brigades and some M.I. were already in pursuit of the Boer leader under General Broadwood, and he "hearing that the enemy was in considerable force, and, gathering from this that he would require every mounted man in his firing line, resolved on his own initiative to take the Regiment with him as escort to

his baggage, since 'he knew what hardened marchers they were.' It was a compliment, but it deprived the head-quarters of the Battalion of the Wittebergen clasp, and called upon them to make one supreme effort, by which they covered, first, 75 miles in four days, and then 238 miles in sixteen—that is to say, a total rate of marching of 16 miles a day, on the completion of a march of more than a thousand miles.

"On the 19th July Broadwood closed with de Wet near Riversdal, his column losing thirty-one killed and wounded. But it was with the greatest difficulty that the cavalry general could keep in touch with the enemy, who crossed the Colony by a route in the shape of a large S. Bivouacking at Reitpoort, Riversdal, Roodepoort and Vaalkrantz, the Battalion hurried forward in the wake of the cavalry and reached Horning Kopje on the railway on the evening of the 22nd. De Wet had crossed the line at Roodeval, but was now nowhere to be found." On the 24th the Battalion was at Vleispruit, and again it seemed that the Boers were hemmed in on every side. Towards the end of July General Lord Kitchener arrived and took command of all the columns operating in the neighbourhood of Wonderheuvall.

"On receiving the news of General Prinsloo's surrender" on the 30th July at Slaapkrantz with four thousand men, "General Broadwood sent his A.D.C. under a flag of truce acquainting de Wet of the fact, and recommending the Boer general to follow suit, as he most certainly was entirely surrounded. He showed no inclination to do so, however; and on the night of the 6th August disproved the latter fact by slipping through Lord Kitchener's outposts and crossing into the Transvaal by an unmarked drift."

At Wonderheuvall on the 6th Captain M. P. Phelps joined with a draft made up of one hundred non-commissioned officers and men of the Militia Reserve and one hundred and seven young soldiers, and on the 7th, when the whole of Lord Kitchener's force started off in pursuit of de Wet the Battalion joined the 5th Brigade under General Fitzroy Hart, C.B., containing also battalions of the Northumberland Fusiliers, Somerset Light Infantry, Shropshire Light Infantry, Dublin Fusiliers and Royal Canadian Regiment.

"The following day, the 7th, the whole of Lord Kitchener's forces set out in pursuit, and, crossing the Vaal on the 10th, by a series of forced marches *via* Vredespoort, Parys and Lindique Drift, reached Welverdiend on the 12th. But the pace was killing; twenty men, unable to keep up, had fallen out upon the road, and at Welverdiend one hundred and seventy were left behind under Lieuts. Taylor and Gilson. Captain Phelps was now in command of 'A' Company, and, as Captain Rigby was acting as

second in command, Lieut. Wilkin commanded 'D.' The strength of the Regiment was now reduced to little more than five hundred, and of these a great number belonged to the newly joined draft."

Across de Wet's road lay the Magaliesberg range, crossed by three passes only, Magato Nek, Olifant's Nek and Commando Nek, and it was understood that all three were held by British troops ; but, owing to some misunderstanding, Olifant's Nek had been abandoned, and de Wet and his men passed safely through it into the bush-veldt country beyond.

The Battalion was now ordered to march to Krugersdorp, and, moving by way of Waterval, Leeuwfontein, Vlaktefontein, Cypherfontein and Reitvlei, Krugersdorp was reached by the Battalion, now only three hundred and seventy strong, on the 22nd August. The Battalion had traversed 1,026 miles in 81 marching days, or a total period of 116 days, during which it had taken part in nine general actions and the capture of ten towns.

It will be remembered that when the Battalion left Reitz on the 8th July, one hundred and thirteen non-commissioned officers and men, under Captain Radford and Lieut. Popham, remained behind with the 21st Brigade, which on the 13th and 14th moved to within four miles of Bethlehem, where the detachment took over a section of the outpost line. On the 20th General Bruce-Hamilton, leaving his convoy to follow under escort of Captain Radford's men and the C.I.V. Mounted Infantry, marched to Spitzkrantz ; on the 23rd was fought the action at Retief's Nek, and on the 24th Bruce-Hamilton's and Macdonald's brigades advanced against the enemy position at Davel's Rust, six miles north of Naauwpoort Nek, the detachment covering the right flank of the advance.

"Of the passes through the south of the Wittebergen, the Golden Gate now alone lay open, and thither General Bruce-Hamilton was ordered to proceed. Fighting commenced early on the morning of the 28th, and across twelve miles of country Bruce-Hamilton drove the enemy back in his advance towards what had now become the key of the position. On the next day the force, Captain Radford's detachment acting as advanced guard, came under range of the Boer guns on Mount Bessie. The M.I. on the left flank captured the plateau ; and then, with the Camerons on the right and the detachment, supported by the Sussex in the centre, General Bruce-Hamilton cleared the enemy from the mountain, scattering them to right and left. On the 30th Captain Radford relieved the M.I. in occupation of Mount Bessie, while the remainder of the Brigade marched against the Golden Gate, before orders to move could be transmitted to the mountain top. Accordingly, when the order was at last received, the detachment followed as best it could, a party under Lieut. Popham protecting the exposed flank ; but Captain Radford was unable to overtake the

main force and that night bivouacked in its tracks. Bruce-Hamilton had pushed on with great rapidity, and seized the Golden Gate in the nick of time, as a force of some thirteen hundred Boers was about to break away.

"These unconditionally laid down their arms; and the same day the main Boer force under Prinsloo, nearly three thousand strong, surrendered to Sir A. Hunter."

It was for their share in these operations that Captain Radford and his subordinates gained the clasp "Wittebergen."

The detachment remained with the 21st Brigade some little time longer, finally, on the 25th September, receiving orders to rejoin the Battalion at Krugersdorp.

During the halt of the Battalion at Krugersdorp many men joined or rejoined: Lieut. de Pledge came up from the Base with one hundred men; on the 22nd August Lieut. T. C. Newbold, 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Regiment, joined with a Volunteer Service Section, twenty-nine strong; two subalterns—Second-Lieuts. G. D. I. Armstrong and G. Mayall—joined on first appointment; and Lieut. Murray, who had been wounded at Diamond Hill, also rejoined.

On the 28th August five companies—"A," "D," "E," "I" and the Volunteer Company—left Krugersdorp and went some little way down the railway line to Bank Station, but on the 7th October the Volunteer Company—seventy non-commissioned officers and men—under Captain Lee with Lieut. Newbold, left for Bloemfontein *en route* for England; early in September "F" and "H" Companies were sent further down the line to Welverdiend; and on the 7th October the remainder of the Battalion under Major Gosset was ordered to a post called Oberholzer midway between Bank and Welverdiend, and in the occupation of these three posts, and later of certain others, the Battalion remained until early in April, 1901.

Bank, Oberholzer and Welverdiend were commanded respectively by Captain Phelps, Major Gosset and Major Wilmot, this last named of the Northumberland Fusiliers, and these posts were all soon made practically impregnable; they were several miles apart and so could do little to prevent any bands of Boers from crossing the valley of the Mooi River through which the Krugersdorp-Klerksdorp Railway ran; while only five miles to the south of the line was a very intricate range of hills, known as the Gatsrand, in which parties of the enemy frequently harboured, and from which they occasionally took the offensive. Thus on the 29th September Captain Phelps was reconnoitring the line between Bank and Welverdiend, and when near Oberholzer came under a heavy fire from a party of Boers

concealed in the dongas on either side of the railway line, and No. 4834 Private R. Hooke was killed.

Again early in November Welverdiend was bombarded by Boer guns from the neighbourhood of the Gatsrand, but no damage resulted ; on the 27th December, however, a party sent out from Bank was surrounded in the hills and No. 5432 Private J. Westwood was mortally wounded.

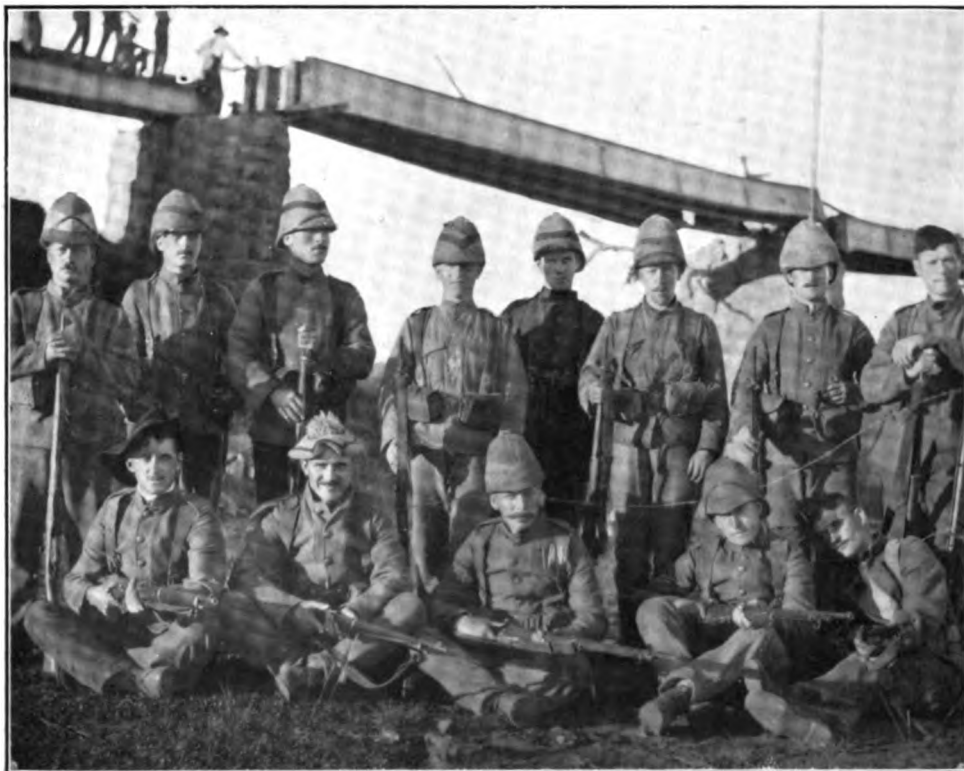
" Towards the end of the year the Gatsrand from end to end was over-run by the enemy, and continual reports came in that Bank station was in danger of attack. On the 31st a patrol of about fifteen men of the Battalion and eighteen of Marshall's Horse from Oberholzer, under Second-Lieut. M. B. Rimington," who had recently joined on appointment, " moved towards de Villier's farm at Driefontein in the Gatsrand, Captain Phelps assisting by sending a party of thirty men from Bank under Second-Lieut. Mayall. The patrols met in the hills south of Oberholzer, and occupied a ridge above the farm, the Bank party to the east. But in the meantime Second-Lieut. Rimington saw cattle being driven down the hillside towards the farm and seven Boers upon the ridge above. Suspecting a trap, he left six men to hold the kopje on his right flank and advanced with the remainder down towards a wood, which extended some six hundred yards north of the farm. With twelve men he advanced, and on getting round the corner of the wood, about fifty yards from the farm, the Boers opened a terrific fire from a steep, bushy ridge to the south, shooting one horse. The rest of the patrol took shelter behind the farm, and at once opened fire, but No. 3094 Private J. Cunningham was shot dead through the head."

The patrol now withdrew very skilfully, bringing off two men who were very seriously injured by falls from their horses, and retired on Bank and Oberholzer respectively. Major-General Hart, commanding in Krugersdorp, sent the Commanding Officer the following telegraphic message :—

" Received your report of your action against de Villier's Farm. I think you have done it very well, and Lieuts. Mayall and Rimington, and the troops under your command, acted very well. Please express my opinion to all."

" On 9th January, 1901, a patrol, under Captain Rigby, became hotly engaged, but escaped with no casualties, and on the 15th a sentry," No. 6226 Private C. Bates, " at the Ganger's Hut near Bank, was wounded by a sniper."

On the 5th February Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Wyllly arrived from the 2nd Battalion at Malta, having been appointed to the command of the Battalion in the *London Gazette* of the 21st December, 1900, *vice* Major-General H. L. Smith-Dorrien, and took over a somewhat scattered Battalion.



THE DEFENDERS OF THE BANK BRIDGE.

13th February 1901.

At the end of February the officers under his command and the different detachments to which they belonged, were as under :—

At Rietfontein Bridge : Captain Anley.

At Bank : Captains Phelps and Radford, Lieuts. Webb, Mayall, Armstrong and Hodgson.

At Oberholzer : Lieut.-Colonel Wyly, Captain Keller, adjutant, Lieut. Tyler, quartermaster, Major Duncan, R.A.M.C., Captains Rigby and Taylor and Lieut. Rimington.

At Welverdiend : Captain Sadler, Lieuts. Murray and de Pledge.

At Potchefstroom : Lieut. Popham.

At Ventersdorp : Captain Morley.

“ Colonel Wyly had only been two days in command when, on 7th February, he received warning by wire that a Boer leader named Smuts intended to attack either Bank or Oberholzer within the week ; and sure enough about 1.30 on the morning of the 13th, shots were fired into Bank, evidently to engage the attention of the garrison, while a determined attack was made upon the railway bridge by a hundred picked men. There was a double sentry at the place with the relief posted close at hand ; one of the sentries saw a figure approaching, but hesitated to fire ; then as he half rose up, he himself—No. 5417 Private G. White—was shot dead through the head, while No. 5210 Sergeant H. Tyers, who was just then about to relieve sentries, was mortally wounded through the stomach, and another man, No. 6366 Private G. Wildgust, was shot in the thigh and made prisoner. The Boers now came boldly on, meaning to destroy the pumping station and mine the bridge, but by this time the picquet furnishing the bridge guard had turned out and doubled down to the scene, where they at once became engaged at the closest quarters. Here they were joined by Lance-Sergeant Young and Private Handley, sent by Captain Phelps to gather information ; but these were all driven back by superior numbers to their picquet post, where they held out till day broke, when the Boers wrecked the bridge and withdrew,” leaving behind, however, two dead and six wounded, of whom three died of their wounds.

The O.C. Krugersdorp wrote as follows in regard to this affair :—

“ I consider the picquet behaved most gallantly, and shall be glad for my appreciation of their conduct to be recorded.”

On the 23rd March the Head-quarters of the Battalion was moved from Oberholzer to Bank, and on the 3rd April the Ventersdorp and Potchefstroom detachments were sent into Krugersdorp by rail, orders having been received that the Battalion was there to be concentrated prior to

joining a column and setting out once again "on trek." Two days later the Head-quarters of the Battalion was relieved by the 1st Bn. Border Regiment and also moved into Krugersdorp, to learn on arrival that one hundred and thirty men under Captain Morley had already been hurried out to Naauwpoort to join there a column commanded by Brig.-General H. G. Dixon, C.B., A.D.C., and had been sniped *en route*. These were followed next day by one hundred and fifty more under Captains Radford and Phelps, accompanied by some mounted troops under Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Shekleton ; and on the 8th April—having waited for the preparation of a large convoy destined for Naauwpoort and for the arrival of some more mounted men intended to join General Dixon, the remainder of the Battalion—three hundred and sixty strong—left Krugersdorp, the escort for the convoy being made up by two guns of the 28th Field Battery, one hundred Scottish Horse, seventy men of the 5th New Zealand Contingent and thirty of Marshall's Horse.

Moving out along the same road by which Dr. Jameson had travelled in the course of the "Raid" of six years before, the column halted at Brandvlei and Hartebeestfontein and completed the march of thirty-five miles into Naauwpoort on the 10th, finding here in garrison the 1st Bn. Worcestershire Regiment.

Brig.-General Dixon's command was in the Klerksdorp area under Major-General Mildmay Willson, who was in control of the three columns of Generals Dixon, Babington and Rawlinson ; and on the evening of the 11th General Dixon moved out with all his mounted troops, the Worcester Regiment following next day, in order to co-operate with General Babington, whose head-quarters were at Ventersdorp. This left Naauwpoort garrisoned only by the Battalion and a hundred men of the Scottish Horse—a force by no means excessive considering the extent of ground to be held. "The position of Naauwpoort was on a lofty but narrow ridge, about a mile and a half long from end to end, and unfortunately it was necessary to hold the whole crest, as the fire-wood had to be cut below one end and the drinking water to be fetched from below the other, so that the company outposts were rather widely separated, but each was strong in itself and all assisted in the general scheme of defence.

"A great expanse of country lay spread out around and below the hill, which completely dominated the surrounding neighbourhood. To the south rolling downs stretched for thirty miles and more right away to Krugersdorp, with which place Naauwpoort was in signalling communication ; to the north the view passed over low, wooded ridges to the Megaliesberg, some eight miles as the crow flies ; Noitgedacht lay to the north-west ; and, to the north-east, communication by helio was established with Olifant's

Nek, thence to Rustenburg, and from there west again through to Pretoria, by way of Commando Nek.

“According to report, Naauwpoort at this time was surrounded by some two thousand Boers in large and small commandos, and in independent predatory gangs ; but they remained invisible in the close sheltered valley to the north—a valley with an evil reputation, where affairs near upon disaster had already taken place.”

On the 23rd April No. 2 Volunteer Company, strength one hundred and twelve non-commissioned officers and men, under Captain G. D. Goodman, 2nd Volunteer (Derbyshire) Battalion, Lieut. J. H. F. Marsden, 1st Volunteer (Derbyshire) Battalion, and Lieut. R. W. Webb, 1st (Nottinghamshire) Volunteer Battalion, arrived at East London, but some months were to elapse before this reinforcement joined the Regular Battalion of the Regiment in the field.

CHAPTER XXXI

1901-1902

THE WESTERN TRANSVAAL

THE ACTIONS OF VLAKFONTEIN AND MOEDWIL

GENERAL DIXON'S column was not very long absent from Naauwpoort, returning on the 25th May, but it was announced that he would be moving out again on the 29th, taking the Battalion with him this time and leaving the Worcester Regiment behind in garrison. The Worcester Regiment was, however, rather weak at this time, being not more than four hundred strong, so Captain Phelps' company was also directed to remain at Naauwpoort when the column moved out on the 29th.

On the evening before, Major Browne, the Intelligence Officer, having planned to surprise a Boer picquet which was believed to occupy every morning at daybreak a strong position on the Slipstein Kopje, about eight miles distant, moved out with some Yeomanry and forty men of the Battalion under Captain Rigby. The enterprise very nearly succeeded; Major Browne's party reached the kopje shortly before daybreak, and was in position about ten minutes before the advance scouts of a Boer picquet, some thirty or forty in number, made their appearance. The scouts rode close up to the kopje, and then, wheeling suddenly round, galloped away, with the idea of drawing fire from anybody unused to their methods. No one of the British party fired a shot, and the unsuspecting Burghers returned and rode up to the kopje, unfortunately into the arms of one of the Yeomanry, who had just been sent back with a message to the remainder of his corps, hidden some distance in rear, and the Boers thereupon fell back in haste, exchanging shots.

The column—some 1,200 mounted men, the Battalion, less one company, and the field battery—left Naauwpoort about 6 a.m. on the 29th, and on passing Slipstein Kopje relieved the men who had been with Major Browne and who then returned to camp; then moving on *via* Vlakfontein and Kleinfontein to Tafel Kop—reached on the 1st May—a high, flat-topped hill, whence heliographic communication was established with Naauwpoort,

Lichtenburg and Ventersdorp. The flankers of the column had been tolerably persistently sniped throughout the march, but no serious opposition was encountered. The column remained encamped for nearly a week at the foot of Tafel Kop, for General Dixon was waiting for news of Generals Lord Methuen and Babington, with whom he was co-operating.

On the 7th May the Battalion, two guns and fifty Yeomanry under Colonel Wyllly took the convoy into Ventersdorp to re-fill, rejoining the main column at Leeuwfontein on the 11th, both parties having come in contact with small bodies of the enemy. General Dixon's force now made something of a circuit through the country, moving by Kaffir Kraal, Klipfontein, Witpoortje, Rietvlei, Welverdiend—reached on the 7th and where the 5th New Zealand Contingent—a splendid body of men—left the column, homeward bound; and then by Oberholzer, Doornfontein, Vlakplaats and Kaalfontein back to Naauwpoort, which was reached on the 24th May, after an absence of twenty-six days during which the column had made a round of two hundred and eleven miles.

The Worcestershire Regiment had now been replaced at Naauwpoort by the 1st Bn. of General Dixon's old Regiment, the King's Own Scottish Borderers. At Naauwpoort also Lieuts. Napier and Harvey were waiting to join the Battalion.

The force did not remain long inactive, for on the 26th May, leaving behind two hundred and ten men of the Battalion under Captain Phelps, a company of the Borderers, one hundred mounted men and a 4·7 gun, General Dixon marched out again in command of the following force:—

- 6 guns Royal Field Artillery.
- 1 Pom-pom.
- 1 Howitzer.
- 240 Scottish Horse.
- 240 Yeomanry.
- 400 King's Own Scottish Borderers.
- 400 Sherwood Foresters, in four companies each of 100 rifles.

Moving forward, the column was opposed by small but active parties of the enemy in the low, wooded, rocky kopjes about Basfontein, some six men of the Yeomanry being wounded, and on the 28th General Dixon's force reached Vlakfontein.

Of the movements of the enemy during the preceding days, the *Official History* gives the following account: * “No sooner had Dixon disappeared from Tafel Kop on May 8th when the place began to refill with Boers from all directions. General Kemp, one of Delarey's most dashing subordinates,

* Vol. IV, pp. 184, 185.

had been invested with almost supreme powers of commandeering in the district, and most thoroughly he exercised them. From every side appeared bands which after the manner of their kind had been resting, idling, or wandering about in the neighbouring valleys and ranges, until Kemp, finding himself in command of nearly three thousand men, began to look about for a task worthy of so imposing a force. Dixon's return at once gave him the opportunity he sought. The British column was alone and weak, for two hundred of Dixon's mounted men had been detained on the lines of communication, whilst some of his infantry were on convoy duty in Krugersdorp. Moving east as Dixon approached from Naauwpoort on May 28th, Kemp was in observation from Basfontein to Tafel Kop, his parties being sighted and slightly engaged by Dixon as he made for a camping ground at Vlakfontein. Not a whisper of the Boer concentration had reached the British Commander."

On reaching camp at Vlakfontein the mounted men of Dixon's force, with some guns, were sent out in a westerly direction, and there saw in the distance a big Boer convoy moving northwards, and in the attempt to close with the enemy, one of the Yeomanry was wounded and two men were missing. An ambulance party sent out that evening to look for the missing men, came upon a party of the enemy and was detained for the night in the laager.

"On the 29th the whole force, with the exception of two companies of the Battalion and two of the K.O.S.B.'s, left camp at 8 in the morning. The General had heard that some Boer guns were buried in a valley some three and a half miles off to the west, and also that a quantity of ammunition was buried in another valley about the same distance to the north of the camp, and he meant to try and recover each in turn. The original advanced guard consisted of two guns, two hundred and thirty Yeomanry and 'H' Company of the Battalion, the whole under Major Chance, R.A.—Lieut.-Colonel Shekleton, who was to have commanded, being sick in camp. The main body and rear-guard, under Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly—with whom was Brig.-General Dixon—consisted of two guns, the howitzer, 'E' Company of ours, and two weak companies of the K.O.S.B.'s, while a strong flank guard on the right, holding the valley side, a good mile and a half distant, was composed of two guns, two weak companies K.O.S.B.'s and the Scottish Horse under Colonel Duff.

"When the force reached the ground"—a farm called Waterval—"overlooking the place where the guns were supposed to be, 'E' Company sent half a company forward, while the advanced and flank guards guarded both flanks and opened fire on small parties of Boers seen within range. Meanwhile the high ground to the left rear of the advanced guard was

occupied by one of the K.O.S.B. companies from the main body." Waterval, the first farm searched, proved empty, though a large hole in the ground showed where the guns had once been buried.

"Dixon," we read in the *Official History*, "then faced about to investigate Vlakhoek, east of Waterval. This wheel transferred his former left flank into a rear-guard, Chance being so instructed by a message sent from Waterval before the movement began."

The Battalion History continues as follows: "The K.O.S.B. companies with the main body were withdrawn and sent off first—probably half an hour at least before any retrograde movement by the other units of the force commenced. These had gone about two miles, and had reached the hill overlooking the spot where the ammunition was said to be, when, by a lucky chance, General Dixon changed his mind and said the troops could return to camp. In commencing to retire, 'E' Company, under Lieut. Gilson, with whom were Lieuts. Hodgson and Milward, now became the leading unit, followed by the two guns and the howitzer, then the two companies of the K.O.S.B.'s, and finally, at a further distance, by the old right-flank guard. The former advanced guard should by now have reached camp, but it seems to have been followed up almost as soon as it began to retire, and its guns came into action about 2,600 yards to the west of the camp. But at this time Major Chance does not seem to have anticipated any real attack, for the Yeomanry were still covering his rear, and especially his unguarded left—that is—his *right* as he retired. Just now, however, a big veldt fire—lighted of course by the enemy—began to come down on the guns and infantry with great rapidity. Behind the smoke were seen the figures of mounted men, and men leading their horses, and every one seems, naturally enough, to have taken these to be the Yeomanry covering the retirement."

The *Official History* contains the following description of the ground, which helps to a better understanding of what now occurred. "Running east and west, the ridge at its western extremity fell steeply to a deep donga, beyond which a rocky and bush-covered kopje rose again athwart the general line of the ridge like the cross-piece of the letter T. To the south, another ridge ran parallel to and of equal height with that occupied by Chance, who could see little of either of these neighbouring heights, owing to the convex nature of the contours of his own hill, on the bare summit of which the men had little or no cover. The position, in short, resembled closely that at Nicholson's Nek in Natal, where Sir G. White's detachment had met with so serious a reverse in the earliest days of the campaign."

"The bulk of the Yeomanry came back at the gallop, leaving the left

wholly unguarded, and Kemp's men followed fast through the smoke of the burning veldt fire, decimating the Yeomanry as they retired by a fire which burst simultaneously from the whole commando. Captain Sadler, who commanded 'H' Company, had barely time to grasp the situation, face about to the south-west and partially extend. The two guns under Lieut. MacDougal immediately unlimbered and sent two case shells into the oncoming Boers before the whole body was upon them. It must have been now that the bulk of the casualties occurred. The British infantry was surprised and outnumbered—'H' Company by at least five or six to one, and for the first few seconds the men must have fallen like flies in a trap. Captain Sadler seized a rifle from a dead soldier and fired into the enemy, and in drawing back the bolt a bullet carried away his thumb. 'Look at your thumb,' cried Rimington very excitedly, and shortly afterwards had to look to himself, with a badly fractured thigh, while another bullet pierced his foot, another his calf, and another the other thigh. Captain Sadler, besides losing a thumb, was hit in the back, the arm and the upper part of the thigh; and Lieut. Armstrong was also wounded in the leg. Of the hundred men in 'H' Company that day, Colour-Sergeant Herrod brought only *twenty-eight* out of action at the close of the fight.

"'E' Company at once extended and advanced from the northern edge of the camp ridge, while the remaining guns and the howitzer came into action on the left of the infantry. Owing to the fact that the ground along the ridge was exceedingly broken, and also that, owing to the suddenness of the order, the three officers of the company found themselves on the same flank, 'E' Company line became divided in the advance, the colour-sergeant being in advance."

The enemy by this had swept through and over the few survivors of 'H' Company, had seized the guns and turned them on the British, on the camp and on the right-flank guard, while other bodies of the enemy were now threatening the south and south-west sides of the camp at Vlakfontein. 'E' Company closed with the enemy and soon had suffered many casualties, though at the same time inflicting many on the Boers; but by now everybody who could handle a rifle was turning out in camp, and while 'C' Company of the Battalion, which had been on picquet to the west, advanced in the direction of the captured guns, 'D' went down to some farms on the south-west and turned out several of the enemy who were holding them. Then also the right-flank guard was by now fast approaching the camp from the north, and the tide was beginning to turn.

"Major Browne, the Intelligence Officer, was with 'C' Company, and it was he who organized the advance and final rush, led by Lieut. Manby, which induced the enemy, with the help no doubt of the heavy

shelling they were now experiencing from our remaining guns, to fall back ; and this was the signal for a general retirement all along their line, leaving the guns once more in British hands."

In a popular history of the War in South Africa * we read : " It was the splendid coolness and steadiness of the Regulars that saved the situation ; once more they showed on this day what a fine soldier the British private is when given a fair chance. Nothing could surpass the behaviour of the Derbys ; in the face of appalling losses, with, towards the close of the period of crisis, casualties amounting to 50 per cent, they held their ground as firmly as the stone walls of their County, and, in so doing, gave time for reinforcements to come up and retrieve the fortunes of the day. . . . At this moment fresh reinforcements arrived from the main British force. They consisted of two companies of the King's Own Scottish Borderers under Major Mayne, who had been holding the ridge on the other side of the valley, and who had come down from the high ground, and then climbed the second ridge where the rear-guard was in action. . . . Feeling the support of this reinforcement, the Derbyshires and the remnant of the Yeomanry who had held their ground, fixed bayonets, and with a British cheer swept forward upon the Boers. The enemy did not wait their coming or persist longer in the attempt to remove the captured guns. Seeing the game was up, they mounted their horses and galloped off under the fire of the British guns, which poured shrapnel upon them until they were out of range."

The casualties in General Dixon's force had been sufficiently heavy, 6 officers and 51 men were killed or died of wounds, 6 Officers and 115 men were wounded, and 1 Officer and 7 men were missing, while in the Battalion 23 were killed, or died of wounds, 57 were wounded and 5 were missing. The names of the casualties were :—

Killed or Died of Wounds : No. 5609 Lance-Corporal A. Hook, No. 5258 Lance-Corporal T. Darlison, No. 3328 Private J. Poyser, No. 4792 Private C. Walters, No. 6177 Private J. Wilson, No. 4216 Private G. Staley, No. 2405 Private J. Williamson, No. 4115 Private A. Fell, No. 5607 Private J. Dawn, No. 4428 Private H. Beresford, No. 2645 Private J. Day, No. 5481 Private J. Duncalf, No. 5651 Private W. Goodwin, No. 5514 Private W. Lee, No. 4778 Private C. Maddison, No. 5632 Private C. Roe, No. 4780 Private E. Spink, No. 5478 Private E. Spooner, No. 5151 Private C. Cresswell, No. 3877 Private H. Rice, No. 5283 Private T. Turnbull, No. 5775 Private H. Henderson and No. 4245 Private W. Jessop.

Wounded : Captain R. P. Sadler, Lieuts. C. J. L. Gilson, G. D. I. Armstrong and M. B. Rimington, No. 5422 Sergeant C. Chambers, No. 4770

* Wilson, *After Pretoria*, Vol. II, p. 535 *et seq.*

Corporal F. Sargent, No. 4985 Corporal T. Wright, No. 3963 Lance-Corporal G. Booth, No. 5457 Lance-Corporal J. Morley, No. 4629 Lance-Corporal F. Ward, No. 5784 Private J. Gaunt, No. 6016 Private W. Iremonger, No. 4136 Private J. Porter, No. 5782 Private A. Johnson, No. 2529 Private A. Lees, No. 4258 Private W. Shaw, No. 6034 Private J. Moon, No. 4650 Private P. Randall, No. 5035 Private A. Blood, No. 4506 Private G. Cresswell, No. 4231 Private A. Spencer, No. 5747 Private A. Allen, No. 3458 Private J. Holmes, No. 1794 Private G. Wylie, No. 3475 Private T. Bellamy, No. 5265 Private J. Smith, No. 5569 Private W. Bacon, No. 4773 Private J. Caroline, No. 6466 Private T. Adamson, No. 6357 Private A. Clarke, No. 3278 Private C. Ager, No. 5491 Private G. Atkins, No. 2489 Private A. Bednall, No. 6125 Private G. Brooks, No. 2836 Private H. Charles, No. 3718 Private B. Clarke, No. 3424 Private J. Collins, No. 3410 Private J. Colley, No. 6456 Private A. Enser, No. 2999 Private H. Fletcher, No. 5302 Private C. Girling, No. 3433 Private C. Green, No. 6481 Private J. Gregory, No. 2812 Private J. Hickey, No. 3234 Private C. Percival, No. 269 Private J. Redfearn, No. 6410 Private J. Sephton, No. 3297 Private T. Shannon, No. 5205 Private H. Smith, No. 5216 Private G. Spendlove, No. 5824 Private E. Stevens, No. 6518 Private F. Warnock, No. 3863 Private E. Waterhouse, No. 2598 Private J. Wiseman, No. 3363 Private T. Yeomans, No. 5487 Private D. Jackson and No. 4768 Private C. Lowe.

Missing : No. 5674 Private C. Kingston, No. 2900 Private H. Webster, No. 5966 Private W. Hunt, No. 4457 Private W. Kelly and No. 4056 Private J. Williamson.

Many of the wounded had narrow escapes from the fire which rapidly spread over the veldt, and Captain Keller was very badly burnt at the close of the action in attempting to remove a wounded man out of the path of the flames.

"The whole of the 30th the vedettes on either side watched each other across some 2,000 yards of neutral ground ; but as General Dixon had good reason to believe that Delarey's main body was rapidly approaching to support Kemp, and as his column—isolated in a difficult country—had already suffered severely, he that night marched back to Naauwpoort by a circuitous route, admirably guided in the darkness by a colonial of the name of Carlisle."

After a week's halt at Naauwpoort General Dixon again marched out with his column, moving on the 7th June towards Olifant's Nek. This "trek" was a comparatively long, but tolerably unexciting one, though a certain amount of opposition was at times met with. From Olifant's Nek the column marched by Rustenburg and Boekenhoutfontein to Boschhoek, thence to Selons Kraal and from there to Magato Nek on the Megalies-

berg, arriving here on the 27th June and remaining until the 1st July ; it then made for the valley of the Eland's River, halting for a couple of days at Brakkloof, and then, crossing the Marico River, moved on Zeerust which was reached on the 10th. The next march brought the force within a few miles of Mafeking, and then moving by Lichtenberg, Ventersdorp, Welverdiend and Waterval, Naauwpoort was reached again on the 30th July, the column having made a wide circle and marched a total distance of some 320 miles. At Naauwpoort several officers joined—Major C. N. Watts, Captains Green, Radford, Morley and Anley, Lieuts. Frend, Popham and Harvey, and Second-Lieuts. L. O. Mott and J. H. W. Becke ; while Lieut. Armstrong and Second-Lieut. G. E. Mills—lately appointed—had picked up the Regiment at Welverdiend, and Civil-Surgeon E. H. Worth had joined at Waterval as Medical Officer in succession to Major Duncan, R.A.M.C.

At Waterval Colonel R. Kekewich, C.B.—the defender of Kimberley—relieved Brig.-General Dixon in command of the column, and of our new commander all of us who had the privilege of serving under him, will ever retain the very happiest memories.

From the 31st July to the 10th September the Battalion was out again with the column in the Western Transvaal, and in the more or less intricate country north and south of the Megaliesberg, engaged in combined operations with other columns, picking up prisoners and clearing the isolated farms. From Naauwpoort on the 31st July the column moved eastward, north of the range, seizing Breedt's Nek, and then marching by Boschfontein, Grootplaats, Basfontein and Zandfontein to Bokfontein ; from here on the 19th August Colonel Kekewich marched north along the valley of the Crocodile River, hoping to surprise a commando under one Badenhorst, covering seventeen miles to the north through thick bush, and then, turning south and circling west, making a thirty-six-mile march back to Boschfontein, reached on the 26th. Here four days were passed, and, then marching by way of Rustenburg, Magato Nek was arrived at on the 1st September.

“ Kemp and Delarey, with eight hundred men, were reported to be in the district west of Naauwpoort, and large parties of Boers, driven from the north, had slipped through at Boschhoek and joined them. Columns under Colonels Gilbert Hamilton, Fetherstonehaugh, Williams and Hickie were fast closing from the south and west ; Colonel Allenby was to seize Boschhoek and stop the northern exit, while Colonel Kekewich marched south to Selons River, and Lord Methuen, with a large mounted force, held himself in readiness to pursue any Boers who might succeed in breaking back.” As not infrequently happened in these combined operations carried

out by many different and widely separated columns, there was a gap in the cordon which it had been intended to draw, and many Boers under Delarey and Steinkamp escaped to the north-west, others under Kemp to the west, all making for the direction of Pretoria in the expectation of there meeting General Louis Botha, the Commandant-General, about the 15th.

Some few days were spent by the columns of Gilbert Hamilton and Kekewich about Roodeval, rounding up small parties of Boers hidden in the bushy kloofs and dongas of this district; and, the two columns then separating, Kekewich marched by Kopperfontein and Basfontein back to Naauwpoort, on the conclusion of another round, in which nearly one hundred and fifty prisoners had been captured and some six hundred women and children had been removed from the farms for internment in the refugee camps.

"Kekewich had remained a week at Naauwpoort, when orders to clear the northern slopes of the Magaliesberg about the Sterkstroom River sent him again into the field." (As the column left Naauwpoort on the 12th Colonel Kekewich had been back there only two days, not a week.) "Marching through Olifant's Nek, he had gone some way on the other side of the mountains, when fresh orders were received (September 17th) to desist from his north-easterly movement, and to remain instead within touch of Olifant's Nek, so as to be at hand to co-operate with Fetherstonehaugh against the hostile bodies whom that General had found to the west of Naauwpoort. Accordingly Kekewich remained seven days at Rhenosterfontein, moved into Rustenburg on the 22nd, and thence through Magato Nek to Moedwil on the Selons River, to the west of which his cavalry surprised and captured a laager of thirty-five Boers on the 24th. Kekewich then made a circuit northward along the Eland's River to Lindleyspoort, and finding little to do, returned on September 29th to Moedwil, not a Boer being sighted on the march which concluded at noon. On the evening of arrival Kekewich dispatched his supply column by Magato Nek and Rustenburg towards Naauwpoort where it was to refill. With the wagons as escort went one and a half companies of the 1st Derbyshire Regiment," actually "F" Company under Captain Rigby and Lieut. Murray, "and one and a half squadrons of the Scottish Horse. There remained with Kekewich at Moedwil four companies of the 1st Derbyshire Regiment, four and a half squadrons of the Scottish Horse, and two companies of Imperial Yeomanry, some eight hundred men in all, with three guns of the 28th Battery R.F.A., and a Vickers-Maxim. These were in camp about 600 yards from the east (right) bank of the Selons River."

It was while the column was at Rustenburg, on the 22nd, that Colonel

Kekewich had received orders to send one of his two infantry battalions to help garrison the Frederickstad block-house line, and he accordingly sent away the King's Own Scottish Borderers as being the weaker of the two.

"The operations of the past week had apparently fixed the enemy in the neighbourhood at such insignificant strength that Kekewich, feeling safe from molestation, had chosen his camp with more regard to convenience than to tactical efficiency. It was pitched on the sky-line of a river and faced west towards the Selons River, which bounded the entire front, the Zeerust-Magato Nek road roughly marking the left (southern) flank. The drift which carried the track across the river was thus at the left (south-west) corner of the front of the encampment; it was held by one and a half companies of the 1st Derbyshire Regiment, the remainder of whom were distributed in picquets over the road along the left flank and around to the left rear, where the line of outposts was taken up by the mounted troops through right rear and right to front again, the circle being completed by their junction with the infantry at the drift. . . . With the exception of a single infantry picquet," under Second-Lieut. Becke, "posted in some native huts about 500 yards across the river, Kekewich confined himself to his own bank of the river, which was so steep and high that it seemed adapted to defence to the last against attack from across the river, and absolutely to forbid any lodgment by the enemy in the river bed itself."*

General Delarey had collected all the local commandos of a total strength of some 1,500 men, and proposed with these to make a surprise attack by night upon the British camp, which was to be surrounded by the men of Kemp and Van Heerden from the east, by Steenkamp and Oosthuizen from the north, and by Delarey himself from the west and south.

"At 4.30 on the morning of the 30th, when the moon was waning and dawn had not yet appeared, a picquet of the Imperial Yeomanry on the river bank, at the extreme north-west of the camp, sent out a patrol which had only gone a few yards when it came upon a number of Boers advancing through the scrub from the front, and upon others who had evidently approached along the front of the picquets found by the mounted troops, by way of the river bed. This patrol and the picquet to which it belonged were at once overpowered and nearly all shot down. However, the noise of course immediately alarmed the camp, and the men came tumbling out from under the flies of the tents; but the Boers were already well advanced, and the fire became at once very heavy indeed, several men being hit before they could leave their tents.

"The companies under Captain Phelps and Lieut. Popham were at once sent off through the camp towards the enemy, and the former for

* *Official History*, Vol. IV, pp. 293, 294.

the rest of the fight held the east face of the camp. Lieut. Popham, with whom were Second-Lieuts. Milward and Mills, advanced his company on the other flank, followed by Major Watts and Captain Keller, carrying a box of ammunition. These two officers then returned to the camp and there separated, Major Watts going to the east and Captain Keller towards the Maxim at the south-west corner of the camp, where he fell, dangerously wounded. Meanwhile Captain Anley had taken another party towards the north-east side of the camp, which was not so strongly picquetted, and here he too was severely wounded in the leg.

"Small parties of the enemy, attempting to make their way along the front of the camp, were held in check by the small picquet, under Second-Lieut. Becke, established in some houses some way out.

"The column was now entirely surrounded, for shortly afterwards musketry fire broke out on the southern side, where 'H' Company under Captain Green, was on picquet. The overwhelming of the Yeomanry picquet had enabled the Boers to penetrate to the very heart of the column, and to within short range of the guns, which were with great difficulty kept in action; and this had also left a gap in the picquet line of which the Boers were quick to avail themselves, and they established themselves on the flank and within a short distance of 'H' Company's right picquet, among some rocks overlooking the drift.

"This post consisted of twelve men under Sergeant Chambers. The Boers called on him to surrender, but he told them to 'go to Hell,' and called to his men, 'Stick to it, men, stick to it.' This became a sort of rallying cry among them, and as each was hit, the survivors passed on the word. Of these gallant thirteen, nine were killed or died of wounds, three were wounded, and only one man, Private Picard, was untouched. The Boer prisoners, taken during the action, acknowledged the services of this picquet in checking their advance, and declared that Sergeant Chambers must have had at least a hundred men under his command!

"The three guns had come early into action in front of the centre of the camp; they were, however, quite out in the open and terribly exposed under a hail of bullets—as indeed was every part of the camp. Colonel Kekewich was twice wounded near the guns about half-way through the action, and the command of the column devolved therefore upon Colonel Wyll. The A.D.C. and Captain Baldwin, the D.A.A.G., were also hit. One of the guns was silenced early in the action, owing to so many of the detachment being shot down, and two of the artillery officers were wounded—one mortally, and later the Pom-pom jammed.

"The Battalion Maxim, under Corporal Simpson, had early come into action and maintained its ground right well, until six of the nine men com-

posing the gun detachment were wounded. Here Private Bees, who received the Victoria Cross for his gallantry, and Private Brierly greatly distinguished themselves; the former hearing his wounded comrades asking for water, went down to the river, running the gauntlet of a number of Boers, who were firing from within a hundred yards; Private Brierly went sixty yards under a hot fire to fetch water for the gun from the officers' mess—the kettle he carried being hit several times. Poor young Second-Lieut. Mills—he was only eighteen—was killed alongside Lieut. Popham in the advance towards the river; he was shot through the head and died about midday, never regaining consciousness.

“ By 6 a.m. the fire had appreciably lessened and the men of the Battalion had mastered the enemy in the river bed, where several were bayoneted and shot. By 6.15 the Boers were in full retreat, availing themselves as skilfully of cover in their retirement as they had done in their advance. They left on the field six dead, seven wounded and three unwounded prisoners, but they acknowledged losses mounting up to nearly ninety. The total losses of the Battalion were, killed or died of wounds, 21, and wounded, 42. Of the former the names are: Second-Lieut. G. E. Mills, No. 3464 Private C. Lifford, No. 6535 Private T. McNally, No. 5707 Private D. Bollard, No. 5347 Private J. Blake, No. 4311 Private W. Worrard, No. 185 Private F. Webb, No. 6518 Private F. Warnock, No. 6418 Private J. Gregory, No. 3988 Private W. Gibbons, No. 2112 Private H. Bagnall, No. 3212 Private P. Archer, No. 5386 Private R. Hilditch, No. 5807 Private F. Norris, No. 3052 Private J. Harrison, No. 409 Private J. Fern, No. 4891 Private G. Newton, No. 6484 Private A. Bartlett, No. 2177 Private G. Humphries, No. 2611 Private W. Wheewall and No. 4725 Private T. Silverwood. Wounded were: Captains R. H. Keller and P. F. R. Anley, Second-Lieut. M. K. Hodgson, No. 1886 Colour-Sergeant J. Herrod, No. 1774 Sergeant J. Beecroft, No. 4202 Sergeant J. Roberts, No. 3972 Sergeant A. Young, No. 943 Armourer-Sergeant C. Avenall, No. 5580 Corporal J. Simpson, No. 5639 Corporal T. Worthington, No. 3251 Lance-Corporal R. Dixon, No. 5380 Private A. Galer, No. 6140 Private T. Heap, No. 6494 Private A. Haslam, No. 4991 Private H. Hopkin, No. 3707 Private G. Greaves, No. 6095 Private R. Baines, No. 1500 Private J. Gilding, No. 2525 Private J. Nicholson, No. 4853 Private C. Greasley, No. 2492 Private T. Johnson, No. 5339 Private E. Jones, No. 4420 Private W. Vickers, No. 5586 Private O. Eyre, No. 1796 Private G. Simpson, No. 5913 Private H. Moss, No. 1120 Private G. Stapleford, No. 4366 Private W. Grace, No. 5906 Private W. Seymour, No. 3656 Private A. Baldwin, No. 6411 Private R. Cresswell, No. 4141 Private W. Dakin, No. 6500 Private T. Goldley, No. 3978 Private J. Caveney, No. 3405 Private C. Chambers, No. 5762 Private A. Stevens,

No. 5097 Private F. Bancroft, No. 5641 Private R. Shipman, No. 4793 Private T. Caroline, No. 5702 Private J. Barnes, No. 5773 Private C. Ball and No. 4215 Private J. Knowles.

Private William Bees was awarded the Victoria Cross in the *London Gazette* of the 17th December, 1901, the announcement reading as follows :—

“ W. Bees, Private, 1st Bn. The Derbyshire Regiment.

“ Private Bees was one of the Maxim-gun detachment, which at Moedwil on the 30th September, 1901, had six men hit out of nine. Hearing his wounded comrades asking for water, he went forward, under a heavy fire, to a spruit held by Boers, about 500 yards ahead of the gun, and brought back a kettle full of water. In going and returning he had to pass within a hundred yards of some rocks, also held by Boers, and the kettle which he was carrying was hit by several bullets.”

“ While the action was in progress helio messages had been sent off to Rustenburg asking for ambulances and medical assistance. Civil-Surgeon Worth, who had served for nine months with the Battalion, had only left on the evening prior to the action, on the termination of his engagement under Government. He had reached Rustenburg, fifteen miles distant, early on the morning of the 30th, and there learnt how greatly medical aid was needed, for the only two medical officers remaining with the force had themselves been wounded. Dr. Worth at once asked leave to return ; this was refused, whereupon he promptly turned his pony's head and galloped off to Moedwil to lend assistance. One pony dropped in the first seven miles, whereupon he borrowed another one and rode it to a standstill just outside the camp at Moedwil. It will be long before the Battalion forgets this act of prompt devotion on the part of Civil-Surgeon Worth.”

The casualties in Kekewich's column numbered 192, Colonel Kekewich himself having been twice wounded ; while the losses were so heavy among the horses and mules—no fewer than 512 animals being killed by enemy fire—that any pursuit of the Boers was out of the question.

On the evening of the action some ninety or more of the British wounded were sent into Rustenburg, and the remainder on the following day ; on the 1st October Major-General Fetherstonehaugh arrived upon the scene with the columns under Colonels Williams and Hickie.

On the 1st October Lieut.-Colonel Wylly assumed command of the column owing to Colonel Kekewich being incapacitated by wounds, and the following message was received, addressed by Lord Kitchener to Colonel Kekewich :—

"September 30th. Am very pleased to hear of successful repulse of attack on your camp this morning and of good behaviour of all ranks. Much regret your losses and hope you and wounded doing well."

This message was followed on the 4th by another, forwarded from Colonel Kekewich from Rustenburg where he was in hospital :—

"October 4th. K.7859. I have much pleasure in conveying to you and to your troops the warm congratulations of both the Secretary of State for War and Lord Roberts upon the gallant defence of your Camp. KITCHENER."

On this day orders were received for the column to move into Rustenburg, where the Battalion was to relieve the 2nd Bn. Norfolk Regiment at that time providing the garrison. Accordingly the column moved from Moedwil on the 5th, halted for the night at Magato Nek, where "E" Company of the Battalion was already in occupation, having arrived on the 3rd from Naauwpoort; and on the 6th the Battalion left the column and marched into Rustenburg, there taking over the defences from Colonel Borton and the Norfolk Regiment, the O.C. Battalion assuming command of the Rustenburg Sub-district, comprising an area of ten thousand square miles—receiving a stipend of one shilling and sixpence per diem!

At Rustenburg more cables were received by the Battalion: from Major-General Smith-Dorrien came the following :—

"Hearty congratulations, hope Keller and Anley and other wounded doing well."

While from the O.C. 45th Regimental District came the cablegram :—

"Well done, Foresters, lament loss."

Later, in Lord Kitchener's despatch of the 8th October, which also contained Colonel Kekewich's report of the action at Moedwil, it was found that both these officers had written in high terms of the behaviour of the Battalion. Colonel Kekewich wrote :—

"I cannot speak too highly of the gallant conduct of all ranks, and especially of the 1st Bn. Derbyshire Regiment, in repelling this carefully planned and most determined attack by a large force of the enemy."

This was endorsed by Lord Kitchener in his covering despatch as under :—

"All ranks displayed great gallantry, the conduct of the 1st Bn. Derbyshire Regiment being specially distinguished."

Moedwil was the last action in which the Battalion participated, and during the concluding six months of the War the Battalion remained in garrison at Rustenburg, the troops being distributed as follows, with occasional inter-company reliefs :—

At Rustenburg : Lieut.-Colonel Wyllly, Battalion Head-quarters, and $3\frac{1}{2}$ companies, one gun and 50 Yeomanry.

At Magato Nek : Captain Green with $1\frac{1}{2}$ companies, a gun and a few Yeomen.

At Olifant's Nek : Captain Radford, two guns and some Yeomanry, the whole under Major Young, R.A.

At Breedt's Nek : Captain Morley and 70 men.

On the Naauwpoort-Olifant's Nek Blockhouse Line : Lieut. Frend and one company.

During the time that the Battalion remained in this district practically nothing of an exciting nature occurred. Columns occasionally passed through Rustenburg, but as a general rule there were hardly any troops to the north of the Megaliesberg, and west of the Pretoria-Pietersberg line of railway. On the 27th October the 2nd Volunteer Company arrived, bringing in a large convoy and mails ; it was composed of three officers and 94 non-commissioned officers and men, the officers being Captain G. D. Goodman, Lieuts. R. W. Webb and J. H. F. Marsden ; on the 12th December a draft of 103 non-commissioned officers and men arrived from the 2nd Battalion ; and in the same month Captain Phelps left for the Orange River Colony to take over command of No. 2 Company of the Regimental M.I.

On the 17th February, 1902, Major L. S. Gordon Cumming and Lieut. Frend joined Head-quarters at Rustenburg, and a few days later—on the 1st March—it being reported that some of the remnants of the Transvaal Government were endeavouring to pass through the line of the Megaliesberg from north to south, a small force of 150 infantry and 45 mounted men was hurriedly got together and sent out towards Boschhoek, some twenty-five miles off, in hopes of intercepting the party ; but all efforts to discover any traces of the Dutchmen ended in failure ; however, Lord Kitchener's Chief of Staff, on receiving a report of these operations, wired that :—

“ The General Officer Commanding in Chief thinks, that under the circumstances, all possible was done by you and the troops under your command.”

On the 6th April a third Volunteer Contingent of 23 non-commissioned officers and men joined the Battalion under command of Lieut. J. E. Blackwall, 1st Nottinghamshire Rifle Volunteers ; on the 8th a draft of 107

old soldiers joined from the 2nd Battalion : on the 9th the 2nd Volunteer Company left the District on its way to England ; and on the 26th May a further draft, 51 strong, arrived at Head-quarters from home.

About this time there was a revival of sniping on the Naauwpoort-Olifant's Nek blockhouse line, and a drive was arranged down the valley in co-operation with some of the Middlesex M.I. ; no Boers were seen, but Major Watts and his party who were acting as a " stop," were fired on by the M.I. who took them for the enemy and Major Watts was wounded in the foot.

The end of the War was now very near ; on the morning of the 1st June, 1902, a telegram was received announcing that peace had been signed at 10.30 the previous evening ; and the next day a message was received from Army Head-quarters at Pretoria, asking that one officer, three non-commissioned officers and seven privates should be detailed to proceed home at once in order to attend the Coronation of King Edward VII. The following were selected, and, within four hours of the receipt of the order, were on their way to England :—

Captain and Bt.-Major Rigby, Sergeants Gilham and Bishop, Lance-Sergeant Lymn, Privates Graham, Radborne, Hartley, Pawson, Cunningham, Gould and Yeomans. This party did not, however, take part in the Coronation ceremony, which was postponed by reason of His Majesty's very serious illness.

On the 24th June, the following interesting wire was received by the Battalion from Bloemfontein : " Mr. A. Goddard, late Private 45th Regiment, who fought at Boomplaats in 1848, sends greetings to his old Regiment " ; and the following reply was telegraphed to the old Soldier : " All ranks of your old Corps send hearty good wishes and many thanks for your message."

The next few days were taken up in sending away those who had only joined or rejoined the Battalion for the duration of the War ; on the 30th June two hundred Reservists left for Cape Town under Lieut. Murray and Lieut. Leahy, 5th Bn. Royal Munster Fusiliers, who had been attached since early in the year, and these sailed for home on the 30th July in the *Saxon* ; on the 27th July another party of Reservists, one hundred and eighteen in number, left Rustenburg under Lieut. Popham and his brother of the 3rd Bn. Royal Munster Fusiliers, who had also for some time past been doing duty with the Battalion, and these, after being joined at Krugersdorp by eighty-two more men who had only just arrived in the country, sailed for England in the *Syria* on the 13th August ; these were followed on the 11th August by a third party of one hundred men of the Reserve, under Captain and Bt.-Major C. R. Crofton-Atkins and Lieut. P. C. Shepard,

sailing on the 24th August ; and finally on the 14th the last of the Reservists, sixty-nine in all, left Rustenburg under Second-Lieut. Becke and sailed on the 1st September in the *Assaye*.

On the 23rd August, very sudden orders were received for the Battalion to hold itself in readiness to move into Krugersdorp, preparatory to embarking at Cape Town for Hong-Kong. The Battalion was relieved on the 29th by the 2nd Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, and, leaving the following afternoon, reached Krugersdorp on the 1st September—this march making something over 2,200 miles which the Battalion had “trekked” since arrival in South Africa nearly three years previously. Leaving Krugersdorp by train on the morning of the 3rd September, Cape Town was reached on the 7th, and, embarking early next morning in the *Wakool*, the Battalion sailed at 1 p.m. the same day for Hong-Kong.

The embarking strength was 19 Officers and 569 Non-commissioned Officers and men ; the following were the officers : Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Wyllie, C.B., Captains T. H. M. Green, D.S.O., R. H. Keller, D.S.O., adjutant, L. St. H. Morley, J. F. Ritchie and P. F. R. Anley, Lieuts. C. D. M. Harrington, C. F. de Pledge, J. H. Wybergh, W. R. Frend, G. L. H. Manby, M. B. Webb, G. D. I. Armstrong, H. L. Napier, B. W. Paul and M. B. Rimington, Second-Lieuts. C. D. Harvey and E. N. T. Collin, and Lieut. and Quartermaster Tyler.

This account of the services of the Battalion in South Africa may perhaps be fittingly concluded with the following extract from a speech made by General Lord Kitchener in the autumn of this year at Welbeck when present at a meeting of the “Welbeck Tenants' Agricultural Society” :—

“ You will be interested to know, I am sure, that the Yeomanry of this neighbourhood did excellent work, and that your Territorial Regiment, The Sherwood Foresters, have always distinguished themselves in a most marked manner during the War. They were one of the Battalions that I most trusted, and on numerous occasions which you could perhaps remember, when they were under Colonel Kekewich and Colonel Dixon, and were attacked by vastly superior numbers, they showed what true British soldiers are and gave them a good licking.”

Just before embarking at Cape Town the Commanding Officer received the following letter from General Lord Chelmsford, a former Colonel of the Regiment :—

“ Let me take this opportunity of congratulating you and the Battalion under your command on the splendid work you all have done during your stay in South Africa. There is no Battalion which has served during the War that has come out of it with a better record.”

CHAPTER XXXII

1900-1902

NO. 1 ("B") COMPANY, M.I.

NO. 1 COMPANY, Derbyshire M.I., which afterwards was incorporated with the 10th Battalion of Mounted Infantry, was raised at Philip's Farm, near Cyphergat, Cape Colony, on 25th January, 1900. It was commanded by Major Godley, with whom were Lieuts. Casswell and Watson. Colour-Sergeant Ewin was made Sergeant-Major, and Sergeant Dodd, Quartermaster-Sergeant. The sections were commanded by Sergeants Heapy, Seaton, Storer and Caudwell. . . . The total strength of the Company at the time of its formation was 3 Officers and 103 N.C.O.'s and men, with separate transport complete.

"When the advanced camp, under Colonel Cunningham, was formed at Cyphergat, the enforced inactivity, which it was the lot of the Infantry Battalion to bear, was not shared by the Mounted Infantry Company. On 14th February a strong mounted reconnaissance, with guns, was made to Pope's Farm ; but without encountering the enemy's patrols. A similar movement in the direction of Stormberg itself, on the 16th, succeeded, however, in drawing the enemy's artillery fire ; and thus, a few days after its formation, the Company received its baptism of fire. Four days later another expedition was made to the north of Pen Hoek, where De Montmorency had reported two hundred and fifty Boers off-saddled at a farm. The mounted troops galloped eight miles to surround the place ; but the enemy had already received notice of their coming, through the British scouts themselves, who had foolishly opened fire, and only two prisoners were taken.

"Thus it will be seen that during the occupation of Cyphergat, as the advanced post of the Third Division, the Company were sufficiently employed to gain some knowledge of the kind of work which lay before them ; and, as time went on, that work gradually became of a more serious and determined character. The 23rd was the day of the great reconnaissance in force, during which De Montmorency lost his life. . . . The Company advanced in the centre of the long line of mounted troops, which

moved that day against the Rooikop. Being in the first line of the British advance, and knowing that General Gatacre's idea was to entice the enemy from their position, they were at first overjoyed at the success of the plan, when the enemy showed themselves bold enough to follow up their guarded retreat upon the hidden Infantry and Artillery. They were, therefore, astounded at the sudden disclosure of their position by the British guns, at the very moment when the retirement was well in progress; and it was not until later on that memorable day that they heard of the sad catastrophe on the right, and of the death-trap into which De Montmorency's Scouts had fallen, that so altered the very head and front of the whole action. As for the rest of the fight, the Company played its part in covering the general retirement, which, however, was not followed up by the Boers; but it must be borne in mind that during the earlier part of the day they had come under a severe shell and rifle fire, and had had a greater taste of the meaning of war than the Battalion itself experienced until three weeks later at Bethulie Bridge. They had two horses killed and six wounded, and were lucky to escape with no other casualties. . . .

"On 2nd March the 10th Battalion of Mounted Infantry was officially formed, the command being given to Lieut.-Colonel Sitwell of the Northumberland Fusiliers, and Lieut. Watson becoming Adjutant. The Battalion was composed of the following Companies: Royal Scots, Northumberland Fusiliers, Royal Irish Rifles and Sherwood Foresters. The first operation, which was conducted by the M.I. Battalion, as a whole, was the reconnaissance of the 5th, which discovered the Stormberg position to be evacuated. The mounted troops, with the exception of the Royal Scots Company, returned to camp at Cyphergat, and preceded the Infantry Battalion to the occupation of the place on the following day.

"Though small patrols were almost daily sent out from Stormberg, it was not until the 8th that the information was received from the north that the Cape Police and De Montmorency's Scouts had gained touch with the enemy's main body. Leaving their tents behind, the 10th M.I. hurried forward, reaching Burgersdorp only two hours after the last train-load of Boers had left the place. On the following day they pushed on to Ofontein, where the advanced scouts reported four hundred of the enemy still south of the Orange River, and the remainder strongly entrenched on the northern bank. A twenty-five-mile march on the 10th to Knapdaar hustled the enemy's rear-guard over the river, without giving them time to completely demolish both bridges.

"The next day, the 11th, the action of Bethulie took place. The opportune arrival of the 10th M.I. was of valuable assistance to the Cape Police, who, being in very inferior numbers, could hardly have been expected to



STORMBERG.

March 1900.

hold the entire Boer force in check for an indefinite period. Though unattended with any casualties, the part played by the 10th M.I. throughout the 11th, was of the greatest importance in keeping the enemy from the Road Bridge. Lieut. Casswell, with the right half Company, was on the extreme British right, Major Godley in support, and for forty-eight hours, until relieved by the Infantry of the Battalion on the morning of the 13th, they held to the southern bank, under a continual shell fire, keeping the Boers in check. Then, leaving the Infantry to complete the work they had so ably begun, the Company fell back ; and the next day left the scene of the action altogether, moving to Venterstad, thirty miles to the west, where Major Godley received surrendered arms in the Court-House.

" But as General Gatacre had by then established himself on the northern bank of the river, the Company received instructions to return immediately. This they did with all haste ; but they did not rejoin the head-quarters of the Third Division until the latter had reached Springfontein Junction ; for the advance of the Infantry had been greatly accelerated by means of the train captured by Captains Pope-Hennessy and Gordon-Turner.

" But the Mounted Infantry had moved with great rapidity, and the pace had told on their horses, the Argentines especially having given out almost daily. Fortunately, however, several Cape ponies had been commandeered on the line of march, and by means of these, the Company was again brought up to its full mounted strength.

" On the 21st Major Godley's Company was ordered to occupy Philippolis, in order to issue Lord Roberts' proclamation and receive arms and ammunition, and was so saved from participating later in the Reddersburg disaster. Arriving at that place at 7 p.m. they were heartily welcomed by two Englishmen—a Mr. Mildman and a Mr. Davis—who affirmed that during the past months of continued suspense and depression they had been insulted on every possible occasion by the Dutch inhabitants. They reported that a commando of six hundred of the enemy lay only a few miles from the town. On this account the five days, during which the Company garrisoned the town, was a period of natural anxiety to Major Godley, isolated as he was from the divisional head-quarters, in close proximity to a large Boer force, and among people openly hostile. Fortunately, General Clements, with seven thousand men, was close upon the place ; and, taking the Company for a supported advanced party of this force, the Boer Commandant hesitated to attack. . . .

" Clements occupied Philippolis on the 23rd, and for the next four days the patrols carried the proclamation around the district. On the 27th the Company had the good fortune to fall upon General Groblaar and his brother, the Commissary-General, and to effect their arrest. The following day the

Boer General was taken into Springfontein by an escort under Captain Casswell—for that officer had on the previous day received his promotion. The meeting of the Generals was of some interest, for it was the same Groblaar who, with Olivier, had defeated Gatacre at Stormberg on the fatal morning of 10th December.

“ At this time the Company hoped to join the main army for the advance on Pretoria ; for they were not ordered to rejoin Sitwell's Battalion at Philipopolis, but were sent north, and in consequence had some expectations, based no doubt upon the influence of General Smith-Dorrien, who never forgot his old Battalion. But on reaching Bethanie events occurred which necessitated a change in the arrangements. At 10 p.m., on that day, Lieut. Percival, of the 9th M.I., informed General Gatacre that his detached column, consisting of half the Irish Rifles and two companies of Mounted Infantry, had been surrounded by the enemy at Reddersburg, and was sadly in need of assistance. Captain Casswell, with fifty men, was immediately ordered to seize a nek, overlooking the town of Reddersburg, through which the relieving troops would have to pass. He arrived in position at 4.45 a.m. on the morning of 4th April, where he remained until 9 a.m., a helpless witness of the engagement, and beyond keeping General Gatacre constantly informed of the gravity of the situation, powerless to act or lend assistance. The story of the disaster can be stated briefly. The British held gallantly to their post ; all their officers were killed ; the relieving column arrived too late—after the whole force had surrendered, and had been ignominiously led away, in full view of Captain Casswell's picquet. A half-hearted advance was made by the mounted troops ; but no real attempt was made to recapture the surrendered column, and on the 5th, General Gatacre's force fell back again to Bethanie. Five days later General Chermiside took over the command of the Third Division, which on the 11th readvanced on Reddersburg, leaving the Sherwood Foresters Infantry Battalion to guard the line. On the 14th General Chermiside's force moved six miles to Rosendal Farm. Hundreds of troops had now joined the column, and fighting was expected nearly every day ; for, owing to the investment of Wepener, a large majority of the enemy's commandos were in the South-Eastern Free State, at this period the only theatre of really active operations. General Brabazon arrived and took over command of all the mounted troops, composed chiefly of Imperial Yeomanry, and, on the 18th, the advance commenced in earnest, driving in the enemy's patrols towards Wakkerstroom, though Dewetsdorp was evidently the main objective.

“ On the following day the force, covered by the advanced patrols of the 10th M.I., came in contact with the enemy. Captain Casswell, who had been sent forward by General Brabazon to reconnoitre, coming suddenly

upon a dismounted party of Boers, who opened fire upon him at eighty yards, narrowly escaped falling into their hands. Soon afterwards the rifle fire became general along the whole front, and the mounted supports were brought into the firing line. The 10th M.I.—Major Godley's Company on the extreme right—seized a kopje affording very little natural cover, which they held for five hours under a heavy rifle and shell fire, until relieved by the Gloucester Regiment. This kopje subsequently proved to be the key to the position, and was held by the infantry during the next five days. But the tenacity with which it was defended in the first instance, before any artificial cover could be improvised, and the manner in which the repeated attempts of the enemy to recapture it had been frustrated, was noticed by General Rundle, whose division co-operated, and who congratulated the 10th M.I. on their behaviour.

"On the following day, as General Chermiside was anxious to ascertain how far the enemy's left flank extended, he ordered General Brabazon's troops to move in the direction of Dewetsdorp, where they came upon three guns and six hundred of the enemy moving towards Wepener. After two hours' fighting this force attempted to work round General Brabazon's right flank. In order to check this movement De Montmorency's Scouts, under Captain McNeill—yet still retaining the title of their first commander's name—were sent off to occupy a high ridge on that flank; but the Boers arrived there first and opened fire and the Scouts fell back. . . .

". . . On the 21st Brabazon's troops fell back with great difficulty under a heavy fire; but on the following day they again advanced, and after a repulse, managed eventually to dislodge four guns and about two hundred of the enemy from their advanced position. On the 23rd General Brabazon, reconnoitring well to the enemy's right flank, gained touch with General French's cavalry; and, on the next day, the Boers, finding themselves in imminent danger of being surrounded by fifteen thousand British, retired along the Wepener and Thaba 'Nchu roads, which had been left unguarded.

"On the 25th the 10th M.I., as part of the force under General Brabazon, marched to the relief of Wepener, where they arrived at 8 a.m. on the following morning, only to find that the Boers had again retreated during the night. Two days later the enemy again returned to Dewetsdorp; and it was reported that General Chermiside's convoy had been captured on the Thaba 'Nchu road. Accordingly, on the 29th, General Brabazon set off in pursuit. But it was doubtless only a small detached party of the enemy; for the escort had already beaten them off, and Brabazon returned to Dewetsdorp on 1st May—the day of the action of Houtnek—where the commandos, which during the past month had given such con-

tinual trouble in this district, succeeded in breaking through the British columns to the north of Bloemfontein.

" Throughout May, and the greater part of June, the bulk of the Boer forces, under the Commandant-General, fell back before the advance of the main army of the right flank ; but when Lord Roberts crossed the Vaal, large bodies of Free Staters, notably the celebrated Commando under Christian de Wet, remained in their own territory, operating for the most part in the vicinity of Kroonstad and around Lindley ; while the south-eastern corner of the Free State which had been the scene of so many fierce engagements in April, remained comparatively tranquil for the time being.

" In the early part of May the Mounted Infantry Company went into garrison at Wepener, and busied themselves in accepting surrenders, collecting arms and patrolling the district, which had been methodically divided into sections for that purpose ; and it was not until the end of July that Boers in any appreciable force were again reported in the neighbourhood.

" On the 1st August the Company set out for Edenburg, and reached the place on the 4th, when they were immediately ordered to return whence they came, leaving half the Company at Dewetsdorp under Captain Casswell. . . .

" On the 27th Thaba 'Nchu was evacuated ; and on the same day, Captain Casswell, at Dewetsdorp, received a wire from Lord Kitchener to be prepared to burn all stores, and retreat to the Basuto border at a moment's notice. Boer patrols were almost daily reported in the neighbourhood, and the inhabitants of the town were beginning to get alarmed and leave the place in large numbers. Lord Kitchener instructed Captain Casswell to do his utmost to reassure the people ; and that officer ordered a large Variety Entertainment to be given, which had the desired effect !

" On 1st September the telegraph wires were cut, and Dewetsdorp became isolated. But on the following night an advanced patrol of Malta M.I. entered the town and reported that a column was at hand, and the enemy had been driven off. The news was a great relief, for, as the Company had been on picquet every night for a week, and on patrol by day, both men and horses were thoroughly exhausted by the work. Major Godley at Wepener had had a hardly less trying time, and had been prepared, by order of Lord Kitchener, to cross into Basutoland in case of attack by a superior force.

" On the 3rd Captain Casswell's half Company rejoined Major Godley at Wepener. But on the 24th the town was evacuated, and the Company returned to Dewetsdorp. Thence they moved to Bloemfontein ; but were ordered to return with a flying column, under General Allen, as Dewetsdorp was again in the hands of the enemy. . . .

"General Allen's force occupied Dewetsdorp on 3rd October, but the enemy showed no signs of quitting the district. On the 6th Private Page, when on patrol, suddenly rode on to a party of five Boers, one of whom—who subsequently proved to be Commandant Fourie himself—beckoned to him to approach, and then fired, hitting his horse in the neck. This seems to have paralysed the animal, for it did not move, and Page, jumping off, ran for his life and escaped without being hit, though Fourie was not forty yards away. On the 8th the Dewetsdorp column was divided into two—one half for Dewetsdorp, and the other for Wepener. Major Godley, asked which column he would prefer to join, selected the latter, and his decision was a lucky one, for the whole of the force left behind under Major Massey, R.A., fell into the hands of De Wet.

"The Wepener column consisted of the head-quarters and three Companies of the Highland Light Infantry, two guns, 68th Battery and the M.I. Company, the whole under Colonel Kelham. Their destination was reached in a day's march, and the place was immediately put in a state of fortification, as the surrounding country was found to be alive with the enemy's patrols, moving south to the invasion of Cape Colony. . . .

"All through the month of November De Wet carried his invasion of Cape Colony far to the south, stirring up the disloyal element to join his forces. But at the beginning of December he found himself hard pressed on all sides, and was obliged to retreat north again. On the 9th of that month a detachment, consisting of two companies H.L.I., the M.I. Company and one gun, under Major Godley, was dispatched to the Caledon Bridge, to prevent the enemy crossing. On the 11th De Wet's patrols were well about the place, and Sergeant-Major Ewin, with twelve men, surrounded a party in a farm, and badly wounded and captured a Field-Cornet. But finding the Caledon Bridge held, De Wet crossed at Bastard's Drift, eighteen miles to the south, and moved north towards Daspoort, where General Knox was encamped. On the 14th Sergeant Heapy, in command of a patrol, narrowly escaped being captured. After fighting for some time, he very cleverly managed to get away, only losing one man wounded and two horses. The next day Major Godley's detachment returned to Wepener. On arrival there, forty Boers were reputed in laager, in the direction of Rouxville; and Captain Casswell, sent out with forty men, attacked and forced them to retire.

"But soon afterwards the country again filled with larger bodies of the enemy. De Wet, who had gone as far north as Winburg, turned, and again moved against Wepener. Colonel Kelham was immediately ordered to burn his stores and retreat—somewhat ignominiously—to Aliwal North through Basutoland; and during the first two weeks of February, the

garrison marched down the Caledon Valley, followed by Haasbrock's Commando, six hundred strong, moving as a parallel column on the other side of the river, and reached Aliwal North on the 14th, whence they moved to Commissie Drift on the Orange River.

"Major Godley was left in command of a detachment at this drift, which, by the way, is an exceedingly difficult one to hold, and parties of Boers, already on the Free State side of the river, were able to fire into the camp. In order to put a stop to this state of affairs, and in pursuance of a plan arranged by Lord Lovat and Captain Casswell, a party, under Sergeant-Major Ewin, was sent to Venter's Drift, which had been reported fordable. To prove this a man of the H.L.I. walked across, and a Kaffir boy on a horse was sent over to test the strength of the stream, and left stationary, as a point for the men to march upon. Sergeant-Major Ewin then formed up the men, and, explaining the idea, pointed out the ford and the mounted man on the opposite bank; he also told them that in case they got off the ford and were obliged to swim, to take hold of their horses by the mane, tail or stirrup-leather, taking care to get into the water *up* stream. The Scouts were started off at three horses' lengths distance, Corporal Bradshaw leading, as he was a powerful swimmer. All went well for three-fourths of the journey, when it was noticed by those on the bank that the men were going too far to the left. Several called out, 'Go more to the right!' but as no notice was taken, a man was sent into the water, and he, almost getting up to the rear horse, repeated the caution; this, however, was also disregarded, the Corporal going more to the left still. All at once his horse began to swim; the others closed up, and followed suit. Then the men suddenly losing their heads, threw themselves into the water *down* stream, and were washed away from their horses; nevertheless they struck out bravely for the bank, but had only gone a few yards when they simultaneously called out 'Help!' and disappeared. These were Corporal Bradshaw, Privates Murphy, Hull, Costal and Turner. They were never seen again; one body only was recovered, that of Private Hull, found twenty miles down the river. The Detachment of the H.L.I. did everything in their power, the men diving for hours at the place where their comrades were last seen. All the horses swam to the bank and were recovered.

"After this terrible episode, all idea of the plan was given up, and only a small picquet remained at the place, the head-quarters of the Company moving to Odendalstroom. So the sniping across the river continued for some days, the detachments being unable to prevent it. On 27th March Captain Casswell took over command from Major Godley, who received orders to join the 2nd Battalion as second in command. Other change

had also taken place in the Company. At Wepener, on 23rd November, Sergeant Dodd, who had acted as Quartermaster-Sergeant to the Company since its formation, had died of enteric fever. His loss had been greatly felt by all. On 3rd April, 1901, Sergeant-Major Ewin left the Company to become Regimental Sergeant-Major of the 10th M.I., under Major Marshall, and Sergeant Seaton became Company Sergeant-Major in his place.

"Early in April Van Reenan's and Kritzinger's Commandos were reported in the district, driven thither through Cape Colony by the columns under Colonels Herbert Gorringe, De Lisle and Major Massey. An additional column, under Major Garland, H.L.I., was hastily formed, and joined by Captain Casswell with thirty men. But the Boers managed to elude them all, and finding a boat negligently left on the Caledon River, crossed at Ondefonstein Drift. On the 7th April the Company received orders to march to Springfontein, which place was reached on the 12th. . . .

"Lieut. Marshall, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, served temporarily at Springfontein as Captain Casswell's subaltern; on his return to England his place was taken by Lieut. W. Beatty, 6th Royal Warwicks. For more than two months the Company continued to serve at Springfontein, on the lines of communication. General Hart was full of praise for the good work they did, especially upon one occasion, when they recaptured the greater portion of a large quantity of sheep and cattle, taken by the Boers on the previous night. But on the 12th June the last of the Company entrained for Smaldeel, where Major Marshall was concentrating the 10th M.I., for more active work in the field.

"On the 13th the officer commanding at Winburg ordered Captain Casswell's Company, with the Berkshire M.I., to move on the following night to Tabacksberg, in conjunction with other columns. On the 16th the British closed with the enemy, but the operation failed, and Captain Casswell's groom, Private Linally, fell, wounded, into the hands of the enemy, and was disgracefully maltreated. Having fainted from loss of blood, a horse was given him, and, with his wounds still undressed, he was made to do orderly the whole day long to an obtrusive Field-Cornet.

"Three days later Major Marshall's Battalion, consisting of the Berkshire, R. Scots, Northumberland Fusiliers and Sherwood Forester Companies, set out in pursuit of Commandant Haasbrock's one hundred and fifty men. The Commando was soon found and put to flight by the Sherwood Forester Company, under Lieut. Rostram, Northumberland Fusiliers, and Major Marshall himself, Captain Casswell and Lieut. Beatty being temporarily on the sick-list; but Regimental Sergeant-Major Ewin, who, in company with Sergeant-Major Seaton, had obtained permission to

ride down a solitary Boer, galloped into a party of twelve and was shot in the chest. Sergeant-Major Seaton, though his horse was wounded in several places, was fortunately not touched, and finally managed to reach cover under a perfect hail of bullets. But soon afterwards both sides were strongly reinforced, for the Officers and Sergeant-Majors, being better mounted, had outstripped the men in the pursuit, and the engagement became serious. By the time the other three companies had arrived upon the scene, and the enemy been driven back, two men had been killed, and Major Marshall, Lieut. Rostram and two others wounded.

"Major Marshall and the other wounded were subsequently sent to Bloemfontein Hospital, while the battalion moved on to Winburg. From this centre the Company was engaged in several minor operations, and was continually in touch with the enemy. On 16th July Captain Casswell attacked a Boer convoy, sending parties under Lieut. Beatty and Sergeant-Major Seaton around either flank, and riding straight for it himself. They captured in all three Boers, eight wagons and three hundred head of cattle. Lieut. Beatty captured one of the men himself, and this fellow, on the officer riding up to him, immediately held up his hands; but as Beatty was in the act of dismounting, he rapidly slipped a cartridge into his rifle, with the evident intention of shooting him. Fortunately the cartridge jammed, and Lieut. Beatty, who would have been fully justified in killing him, contented himself with a few kicks and a punch on the head. But in the meantime a party of one hundred and fifty Boers, with ten wagons, had been located at a farm; and Captain Casswell sent back word to Colonel Barker, commanding in Winburg, asking for reinforcements. Two guns and two hundred men under Major Marshall, who had recovered from his wound, were immediately dispatched to the place; but the position was found to be too strong to attack, without risking a great many lives.

"At the end of July the 10th M.I., accompanied by Captain Leveson-Gower of the Regiment, Intelligence Officer of the district, made a detour to Brandfort, *via* the Vet River, hoping to surprise a party of the enemy reported to be at Einsgevonden. The operation failed, however; and the Battalion took up a position extending from Brandfort to Einsgevonden, for the purpose of guarding that portion of the railway line. But the Boers, dividing before General Eliot's columns, managed to break through; and in doing so, captured a small Cossack Post belonging to the Company.

"On the 7th August the Company—then stationed at Karree Siding—received its first and only reinforcement since its formation, of thirty men, under Lieut. De Pledge, which was greatly needed, as the wastage up to that time amounted to 50 per cent of their original strength.

" A few days later a strong flying column, under Colonel Barker, consisting of the 9th, 10th and 15th M.I. Battalions, four hundred Yeomanry and four guns, set out to the Tabacksberg after Haasbrock's Commando, which was reported to be in the Doornberg. They fell upon the laager soon after daybreak on 16th August, and effected a complete surprise. The Boer camp lay in the hollow of a horse-shoe-shaped line of hills, which were immediately seized by the mounted troops. Unfortunately the Yeomanry were late at the entrance of the kloof; and three-fourths of the enemy managed to escape. Major Marshall endeavoured to rectify the mistake, and sent the R. Scots Company to the gap; while Captain Casswell's Company fixed bayonets and charged down the slope. Thereupon the laager became a perfect pandemonium; rifles were thrown away, horses were mounted bare-backed, with no time for saddling, and Boers were pulled out of their bivouacs before they were fully awake. Had not Haasbrock himself left the laager the night before with ninety men, and had the Yeomanry not failed him, Colonel Barker would have obtained a much more important 'bag.' But as it was, twelve Boers killed and forty captured—many of them wounded—forty saddles and several horses, wagons, oxen, etc., with no casualties on the British side, was in itself a useful day's work.

" From 22nd August to 8th September Colonel Barker's Column operated in the Brandwater Basin, in conjunction with General Eliot's columns. The Company, under Captain Casswell and Lieut. Beatty, numbered seventy-six N.C.O.'s and men. On the 29th an attempt to capture a convoy, sighted by Major Pine-Coffin's Column, failed, and on the following day Lieut. Beatty, with a section, extricated a Yeomanry patrol which had been surrounded. Fighting was at this time of almost daily occurrence; and on the 31st a convoy was captured after a determined resistance, during which Lieut. Drysdale, R. Scots and 10th M.I., lost his life. After this the greater part of Colonel Barker's force remained at Stalbert's Nek, while Major Marshall's Battalion was sent on to Retief's Nek. There they were severely harassed from all sides; and, on 2nd September, Lieut. Beatty, with eighty men, narrowly escaped capture, coming unexpectedly upon a position held by two or three hundred of the enemy. The Boers fortunately were off-saddled at the time, which gave the patrol a good start, but the Boers, firing from their saddles, pursued for eight miles, when Captain Casswell, on patrol with twelve men, was able to check their advance from the cover of a donga.

" But in the meantime the position of Major Marshall's troops at Retief's Nek was daily becoming more serious, for the enemy had by now completely surrounded the place. Sergeant-Major McGregor, R. Scots, volunteered

to ride through to Colonel Barker for assistance ; and on the 3rd reinforcements, including a gun, arrived at the place, and on the following day Major Marshall was enabled to rejoin the Column. . . .

" Colonel Barker's Column left Stalbert's Nek on the 5th, and engaged the enemy on that day, killing four and capturing six. Marching on half rations, they reached Winburg on the 8th, where the Company immediately entrained for Pretoria, ' to have a couple of months' hard-earned rest on garrison duty ' ; so, at least, said General Alderson, the Inspector-General of M.I. Lieut. De Pledge remained in Winburg Hospital ; the officers of the Company being Captain Casswell and Lieut. Beatty, 6th R. Warwicks, who had done such good work during the past weeks.

" The Company crossed the Vaal into the Transvaal for the first time on 9th September, and, on arrival at Pretoria, were met by General Alderson. The General, in a speech, said that he had heard of the excellent work that the Company had done, and that he soon hoped to be able to give them a rest, but at present this could not be managed. It appears that a column consisting of 2 Horse Artillery Guns, 2 Field Guns, a Pom-Pom, 4 Machine Guns, 1 Company of the Camerons, 200 Canadians, under Major Ross, and some Imperial Yeomanry, the whole under the command of Colonel Hackett-Thompson, had just been formed for the purpose of hunting down Jack Hindon, the train-wrecker, and that Captain Casswell's Company was to join this force at Waterval camp.

" Two days out, twelve of the train-wreckers were captured, and the next day another engagement took place—each side suffering a few casualties. After this, Colonel Hackett-Thompson's Column, co-operating with the Columns under Colonel Copley and Sir Henry Rawlinson, remained in the Bokpoort-Balmoral area until 10th October, during which period minor skirmishes—but nothing of an important nature—were of almost daily occurrence.

" The Company returned to Pretoria on the 10th, where Lieut. De Pledge rejoined ; and on the 19th proceeded to Klerksdorp and joined a column under Colonel Hickie, consisting of 2 guns ' P ' Battery, 2 guns 78th Battery, 1 Pom-Pom, 400 Yeomanry, 2 Companies 21st M.I., 1 Company 11th M.I., and 300 S. Wales Borderers.

" With this Column, being not far distant, comparatively speaking, from Rustenburg, the head-quarters of the Infantry Battalion, Lieut. Napier joined the Company, which was now under the command of Lieut. Beatty, Captain Casswell having fallen sick at Klerksdorp.

" On the 28th the Column, three days out from its base, engaged the enemy upon an occasion in which both Lieut. Beatty and Sergeant-Major Seaton acted with the greatest gallantry, carrying men out of action under

a very heavy fire, and being respectively recommended for the D.S.O. and D.C.M. in consequence.

" Upon the Column returning to Klerksdorp, Captain Casswell rejoined, and commanded on an expedition to Ventersdorp, which was for the time being hard pressed. The enemy was successfully driven from the neighbourhood and the Column returned to Klerksdorp, subsequently assisting in covering the construction of a line of block-houses along the Schoon Spruit Valley to that place. Large bodies of Transvaalers under De la Rey, Kemp, Wolmarans, Vermaas and Liebenberg were in the district, endeavouring to oppose the building of the line, which they only too plainly perceived would greatly hamper their movements in the future. Had Colonel Hickie followed his telegraphic instructions from General Barker, and moved from his entrenched position, his whole force would probably have been annihilated ; for, as the men of the Regiment who had fought at Vlakfontein and Moedwil only too well knew, of these Boer leaders, De la Rey and Kemp, at all events, were not men to be despised with impunity. Even as it was, the Column was severely harassed until Lord Methuen and Colonel Kekewich came to its relief. On 11th and 13th November especially, they were heavily engaged ; and the Company was congratulated by Colonel Hickie and mentioned in his despatches to Lord Kitchener for its conduct on the latter day.

" But after the arrival of reinforcements, the building continued without interference from the enemy ; and the work was completed on 4th December, on which day the Column was able to return to Klerksdorp. There General Alderson again expressed his satisfaction at the good work done by the Company, and said that he would recommend Captain Casswell for the first vacancy to command an M.I. Regiment.

" Moving first to Potchefstroom, whence an expedition was made to the Vaal, Colonel Hickie's Column, now consisting solely of mounted troops—for the War, with the erection of the lines of ' block-houses,' had entered upon the period of ' drives '—moved through Ventersdorp to Tafel Kop, over the same ground traversed by the Infantry Battalion on the ' trek ' before Vlakfontein. . . .

" From 6th to 19th January, 1902, Colonel Hickie's Column covered the construction of the block-house line, continued from Ventersdorp to Tafel Kop. De la Rey and Kemp did their utmost to hinder the work ; and at one time these two famous leaders concentrated two thousand men, with the idea of attack. It is reputed that when De la Rey made the suggestion to his subordinate, Kemp asked how long the Column had been in its present position. When told three days, he is said to have replied : ' It is useless ; by this time they will be under the ground.' . . .

"By 30th January, after a trying time of continual outpost duty, almost daily harassed by the enemy, the block-house line was completed, and the Column was enabled to return to Ventersdorp, and on 1st February, to join Colonel Kekewich's Force at Vaalbank.

"On the 4th, in an attempt to seize the person of General De la Rey, a Boer picquet was captured, and Commandant Albert's laager was located five miles distant. The original idea was instantly abandoned, and a scheme was originated to seize the laager. On the morning of the following day, in the execution of this plan, a squadron of the Scottish Horse became hotly engaged, and sent to Captain Casswell for assistance. That officer immediately galloped his Company straight into the enemy's camp, completing a capture of 131 Boers and 800 cattle, besides wagons, Cape carts, saddles, rifles, etc. Eight of the enemy were killed; the British losses amounted to only three officers and three men wounded, none of whom were in Captain Casswell's Company. Major Leader, of the Carbineers and Scottish Horse, the senior officer present, and the troops under his command, were specially congratulated by Lord Kitchener upon their behaviour.

"After a series of skirmishes, usually accompanied by a few casualties and the capture of a prisoner or so, Colonel Grenfell took over command of Colonel Hickie's portion of Kekewich's Force, Captain Casswell commanding the mounted troops under Colonel Grenfell's command. . . .

"In February, Kemp and De la Rey moved actively about the area they had chosen as the scene of their operations; and on the 25th, when camped at Hartebeestfontein, the scene of General Babington's successful action the year before, Colonel Grenfell's Column, receiving the news that Colonel Von Donop's convoy had fallen into the enemy's hands, immediately set out in pursuit. . . .

"About this time Captain Casswell was admitted to hospital at Klerksdorp, and was afterwards invalided to England on the recommendation of a Medical Board. He had been with the Company from the very beginning, and was no doubt largely responsible for the high state of efficiency it had shown throughout the War. During the first portion of this period, as Major Godley's only subaltern, he had been almost daily employed upon patrol, and afterwards, when the command of the Company had passed to him, these pages fully testify to the good work he did. He was succeeded in command of the Company—which soon afterwards formed part of Colonel Von Donop's Column—by Lieut. Napier.

"From 23rd to 29th March, Von Donop's Force was continuously on the move, sometimes covering immense distances, in pursuit of De la Rey and Kemp, at this time the sole remaining Boer force of any appreciable

strength. On 11th April Major Roy, of the 2nd Battalion, commanding the advanced guard of the Column, was furiously attacked by 1,500 of the enemy at Roodeval. It was one of De la Rey's final efforts; Kemp charged right through the advanced guard, cutting the Company completely off from the remainder and riding down the 21st M.I. Major Roy was dangerously wounded, and two officers were killed and two others wounded, and the casualties amongst the rank and file had amounted to about twenty, before the main body of the force had come to the assistance of the advanced guard. Thereupon the whole aspect of the engagement changed, and the enemy were beaten back and pursued, losing three guns, forty-eight killed and sixty-eight wounded. Here again the M.I. Company distinguished themselves. At one time they were completely isolated and under a heavy fire, losing nine men taken prisoners, and eleven horses killed. But Lieut. Napier was complimented upon the manner in which he got them away, and upon the excellent behaviour of the men under most trying circumstances. On the 15th the Column again returned to Klerksdorp, capturing fifty Boers in the neighbourhood of the town.

"After a week's rest the Company entrained for Kroonstad, to join the 9th M.I., with which Battalion No. 2 Company were then serving. On 4th May the two Companies became linked under the command of Captain Radford. Both were by now considerably diminished in strength, and together they did not exceed 113 rifles. Peace was not officially declared until four weeks later, on the 1st June; but with the amalgamation of the two Companies, the story of No. 1 Company ("B"), Derbyshire M.I., may be said to end.

NO. 2 ("G") COMPANY, M.I.

"On 1st March, 1900, the Officer Commanding the Battalion, at that time at Cyphergat Camp, a few miles south of Molteno, Cape Colony, received orders to raise a Second Company of Mounted Infantry.

"Though Major Godley's Company had for the most part absorbed all the men with official mounted infantry certificates, many yet remained with a sufficient knowledge of riding and horses to enable them to become efficient mounted infantry men after a very short period of training.

"Captain P. Leveson-Gower, who was selected for the command—as Major Godley had already done before him—retained as many men as possible of his original Company—'G.' But in order to complete the establishment, several were taken from other companies—not only those with previous experience as grooms, etc., but marksmen and men of exemplary conduct; and thus, to a very great extent, both Companies of Mounted Infantry may be said to have been largely composed of 'picked men.'

The horses, in the case of No. 2 Company M.I., were nearly all South Africans.

"Captain Leveson-Gower's subalterns were, in the first instance, Lieuts. Burnett-Hitchcock and Wybergh. Colour-Sergeant Corrigan went to the Company as Sergeant-Major, the Section Commanders being Sergeants Lovatt, Cooper, Geissler, and Robinson, with Sergeant Musson, Company Quartermaster-Sergeant.

"After the occupation of Stormberg Junction by Gatacre's Force, the newly formed 11th M.I., consisting of this Company and Companies of the Royal Scots, Northumberland Fusiliers and R. Irish Rifles, commanded by Major Festing, D.S.O., of the last-named regiment, marched hurriedly northwards, *bare-backed*, without waiting for their supply of saddlery, in expectation of assisting at the action at the Bethulie Bridges. For this, however, they were too late, arriving on the 14th—the day before the enemy evacuated the position—when the saddlery was issued, and Lieut. Burnett-Hitchcock left the Company on being appointed Provost-Marshal at Bloemfontein, his place being taken by Lieut. Percival.

"From Bethulie Captain Leveson-Gower's Company moved on to Springfontein, Gatacre's temporary head-quarters, becoming, for the time being, attached to Colonel Sitwell's Battalion—the 10th M.I. At this time they also shared the hopes of Major Godley's Company of joining Lord Roberts' main army for the advance on Pretoria, and had reached as far north as Edenburg, when the southern Boer movement east of the railway line necessitated a complete change in the distribution of troops.

"It was well known that De Wet's Commando had moved south after Sanna's Post, and considerable apprehension was felt for the safety of the Wepener garrison. General Gatacre who commanded the line south of the capital, and who had detached a small force at Reddersburg, had special cause for anxiety. The telegraph lines were everywhere cut, and his sources of information confined to the observations of patrols.

"From Edenburg Captain Leveson-Gower dispatched six men under Lieut. Percival and fifteen under Lieut. Wybergh in the direction of Reddersburg. Both patrols discovered that the isolated garrison had been completely surrounded by the enemy, and retired at night to the railway line: the former to Bethanie, Gatacre's head-quarters, and the latter to Major Shaw's detachment at the Riet River Bridge.

"After General Chermiside had taken over the command of the Third Division, a second movement was made to the scene of the disaster, and the 9th M.I. accompanied the large mounted force, under General Brabazon, which, with the remainder of Chermiside's Force, gained touch with General Rundle's Eighth Division at Rosendal Farm, and afterwards moved upon Dewetsdorp.

"As far as the general operations are concerned, the histories of the two Mounted Infantry Companies during this period are identical; though during the actions of 20th and 21st April Captain Leveson-Gower's Company played a part of its own in a different portion of the field to that occupied by the 10th M.I.

"On the former day the two divisions commenced to move on Dewetsdorp, and immediately the Company which formed the right-flank guard came under fire from the enemy's advanced posts, retiring before the British advance. Captain Leveson-Gower galloped kopje after kopje, clearing the way for the large column of infantry in rear; but no serious opposition was encountered until the country assumed a less open nature in the vicinity of Dewetsdorp itself. Here the enemy showed up in greater numbers, and the firing became more general along the whole front. Captain Leveson-Gower, in view of the roughness of the ground and the increased severity of the fire, extended his Company and advanced on foot, leaving the horses to follow in rear. Suddenly the 10th M.I. seized the kopje to his left, and a tremendous fire burst forth from both sides. Pushing forward as far as possible with half a dozen men, Captain Leveson-Gower and Lieut. Wybergh secured a position within six or seven hundred yards of the enemy, but affording indifferent facilities for cover. However, the Boers were strongly entrenched; and, as subsequently proved to be the case, the task was one utterly beyond the capacity of a couple of regiments of Mounted Infantry. Nevertheless, they held manfully to their ground, and Captain Leveson-Gower's left section managed to get the range of one of the enemy's guns and did considerable execution, killing or wounding seven or eight of the men serving it.

"But the position soon became untenable, as the Boers worked round the right flank and threatened the Company with enfilade fire. A squadron of Yeomanry, sent to reinforce them, almost immediately retired, without lending any material assistance; and Captain Leveson-Gower was left to extricate himself as best he could. With as little delay as possible he ordered a retirement by sections, and the Company fell back under a galling fire from the enemy: shrapnel, segment and pom-pom shells, besides rifle fire, rained upon them, until they attained a ridge 2,000 yards from the Boers. But a Corporal of Yeomanry, wounded and unable to move, lay upon the first position; so Corporal Beet gallantly returned under a murderous fire, and carried him back to a place of safety, thereby gaining the Victoria Cross. . . ."

The announcement of the award was made in the *London Gazette* of the 12th February, 1901, in the following terms:—

“ 1st Bn. Derbyshire Regiment, Mounted Infantry, Corporal H. Beet.

“ At Wakkerstroom, on the 22nd April, 1900, No. 2 Mounted Infantry Company, 1st Battalion Derbyshire Regiment, with two squadrons, Imperial Yeomanry, had to retire from near a farm, under a ridge held by Boers. Corporal Burnett, Imperial Yeomanry, was left on the ground wounded, and Corporal Beet, on seeing him, remained behind and placed him under cover, bound up his wounds, and by firing prevented the Boers from coming down to the farm till dark, when Doctor Wilson, Imperial Yeomanry, came to the wounded man's assistance. The retirement was carried out under a very heavy fire, and Corporal Beet was exposed to fire during the whole afternoon.”

“ The following day the enemy continued the engagement soon after daybreak by shelling the camp. General Chermside immediately deployed his force ; and Captain Leveson-Gower's Company, with two guns, returned to the ridge they had held at the close of the previous day. From this place Sergeant Geissler and Corporal Beet went down to the farm-house, half-way between the British and Boer position, where the latter had left the Corporal of Yeomanry ; and placing a board upon an old perambulator, which they found in the house, they wheeled the man safely back to the British lines.

“ . . . General Brabazon's reconnaissance with all the mounted troops, to endeavour to discover the enemy's right flank, took place on the 23rd ; and the following day the Infantry of both divisions advanced, Captain Leveson-Gower's Company being temporarily attached to General Boyes' Brigade of Rundle's Division.

“ As will be remembered, upon this occasion no opposition was encountered, the Boers having retired during the night. Touch having been gained with General French's cavalry, Dewetsdorp was occupied that evening.

“ From this place Lieut. Percival, with one section, was sent back to Edenburg with a convoy, and did not rejoin until after the Company had arrived in Bloemfontein in May ; and Lieut. Wybergh with another section escorted General Chermside to Wepener where Major Godley's Company had already established themselves. Thus Captain Leveson-Gower was left with only half the Company ; but in the middle of May, the whole Third Division moved into Bloemfontein, and was soon afterwards broken up, General Chermside being placed temporarily in charge of the line north of the capital. . . .

“ Soon after this Sergeant Lovatt's Section, under Lieut. Wybergh, went down to Kaffir River Bridge, twenty-five miles south of Bloemfontein, for the purpose of making a census of that district, and remained there for about six weeks. In July the Company were reinforced by a draft of

twenty men, sent out from England. In the meantime Lieut. Percival had gone permanently to the Army Service Corps; and the Company had also lost the services of Colour-Sergeant Corrigan, who had had the misfortune to break his leg; and, owing to it being improperly set, he was never again fit for mounted infantry work. His place as Company Sergeant-Major was taken by Sergeant Cooper.

"From August, 1900, to May, 1901, the head-quarters of the Company were established at Brandfort, where Captain Leveson-Gower became District Intelligence Officer—in which capacity he has been already mentioned as accompanying Major Marshall's expedition to Einsgevonden. Half the Company only was retained at this place, the other two sections being sent to Karree and Glen Sidings.

"The Brandfort half Company were by no means idle during this period. First they were utilized on patrol duty along the valley of the Modder River, which at that time was little disturbed by the enemy. Afterwards they became temporarily attached to various columns which the operations happened to bring into the district, notably Colonel Thornycroft's, the Highland Brigade and General Charles Knox's Force. . . .

"It was the custom of the Boers around Brandfort to lie in wait for the British patrols; and upon one occasion Captain Leveson-Gower, reversing this order of things, surprised a small party of the enemy at daybreak, capturing five prisoners. Upon another occasion, a 'Captain,' of 'Free State Despatch Riders,' and another man fell into the hands of Lieut. Wybergh and Sergeant Lovatt, and Judge Hertzog himself, whose laager was not far distant, narrowly escaped capture. Soon after this, Captain Leveson-Gower and about a dozen men almost rode into Haasbrock's laager. All, however, got safely away, after a hard gallop of four or five miles, closely pursued, the sole casualties being two horses hit. The only expedition extending over a lengthened period of days which was made from Brandfort, was one to Bultfontein, about half-way between Brandfort and Hoopstad, which was at one time attacked, and, having a garrison of only sixteen men fit for duty, was greatly in need of assistance. The Boers, however, taking Captain Leveson-Gower's party for the advanced guard of a column, immediately dispersed on his approach, and left him in possession of the place, which he forthwith entrenched, making the inhabitants assist in the digging, as well as drawing upon them for supplies.

"In May, 1901, the head-quarters of the Company, under Lieut. Wybergh, moved to the Eland River, two sections, under Sergeant Cooper, being posted at Doorn River, ten miles to the south. Captain Leveson-Gower remained at Brandfort as Intelligence Officer.

"At Doorn River Sergeant Cooper and a patrol were surrounded by

a large number of the enemy ; after holding out for some time the party made a dash to get through. Some of them succeeded, but one man was killed, two wounded, and Sergeant Gregson and two men were captured, their horses being shot down. On this occasion Private Hunt distinguished himself by attempting to carry a wounded man of the South Wales Borderers, who had accompanied the party, *through the enemy's ranks*. Private Sheeran also behaved with great gallantry. His horse had been shot under him ; but on Commandant Fronemann demanding his surrender he stoutly refused, and raised his rifle to shoot him ; whereupon Fronemann immediately seized one of the prisoners and, holding him between himself and Sherran, wounded the latter dangerously. Fronemann's men belonged to Haasbrock's Commando, who had their head-quarters—soon to be so successfully broken up by Colonel Barker—in the Doornberg, a few miles distant ; they were in greatly superior force, and it was only due to the excellent behaviour of the men and their quickness in seizing favourable opportunities that the whole party escaped capture.

"On many occasions the Boers tried to cut off the Company's Cossack posts ; and once they succeeded, capturing a party of five privates. Sergeant Geissler also fell into the enemy's hands on another occasion, through no fault of his own, and two other men were severely wounded.

"On 3rd August the Company—once more under Captain Leveson-Gower—was reinforced by some men from Captain Phelps' detachment at Bank ; and a month afterwards they were attached to Major Holmes' Column for a short time, and succeeded one day in capturing five prisoners after a ten-mile gallop—covering a total of sixty miles in twenty-four hours.

"In October Captain Leveson-Gower's Company, with some Yeomanry (in all some 350 strong), formed a small Column, under Colonel Shekelton, with Eland River Station as its head-quarters. The 'flying-column period' of the War was then in full vogue ; and the work of the Column, which for the most part moved by night, told heavily on both men and horses ; on frequent occasions over forty miles were covered in a single night. . . .

"On 4th December Captain and Brevet-Major Phelps took over command of the Company from Captain Leveson-Gower, who proceeded to England on being posted to the 2nd Battalion ; and, on the next day, the Company left Eland River and, marching along the line, reached Bloemfontein on the 8th.

"But immediately on their arrival at the capital the Company were entrained to Edenburg, and at 1 a.m. on the following morning were sent out by the Commandant of Edenburg to attempt the capture of Com-

mandant Brand, who was reported to have crossed the block-house line with only a few men.

"The Company were well out from Edenburg before day broke; soon afterwards Major Phelps divided his men into two parties for the purpose of searching some rough ground, taking one section himself and leaving Lieut. Wybergh the other three. Soon after parting, Major Phelps' party saw two Boers in the distance, and instantly gave chase; after pursuing for some way, they were led right into the centre of a commando of about one hundred and fifty men, who were lying concealed on some low-lying kopjes and in a donga. At the first volley nearly every horse was hit, and the men took up a position in a small kraal—the only cover at hand, but commanded by kopjes on two sides. After holding out for some time the enemy suddenly ceased firing, and some men were seen approaching the kraal, each leading a horse. Major Phelps did not fire on them, as some one shouted that they belonged to Lieut. Wybergh's party, and were coming to relieve them: when they got near to the wall of the kraal this party dismounted and suddenly shouted: 'Hands up.' As every man in the kraal was covered by at least two rifles there was no alternative, though the party who 'held them up' consisted of *natives* dressed in khaki and slouch-hats. The Boers then appeared from all sides, and proceeded to take the men's clothing—or rather, any that was worth taking. Sergeant Beet, V.C., was wounded, and seventeen horses either killed or wounded—the only one not hit being Major Phelps', which had broken away and galloped over to the Boers at the commencement of the fight. Meanwhile Lieut. Wybergh's party had lost all trace of their comrades, and being strongly opposed by a large number of Boers in position had been forced to withdraw. After searching the neighbourhood for some time, Lieut. Wybergh at last saw a man on foot who turned out to be one of Major Phelps' section, and from him was first heard the news of their capture. From his account, the Boers, on seeing Lieut. Wybergh's party, had retired, leaving the men where they were, also nine rifles and some bandoliers with ammunition. On the whole it was a most disastrous episode; but the blame rested upon the Intelligence authorities; for Major Phelps had been informed that the district was clear of any large body of the enemy, and that it would be safe to gallop any party he might encounter; instead of which Judge Hertzog and George Brand had crossed the line unnoticed with a whole commando.

"During the following week the Company was exceedingly hard-worked in connection with a big 'drive' which took place in the district. No stragglers, however, came their way; though, in a large tract of broken ground covered with bush and intersected with deep ravines—a favourite

place for fugitives—they found the bodies of some unfortunate Kaffirs whom the Boers had murdered a few days previously : and, after burning one or two farms and a large flour-mill, which the enemy were in the habit of using, the Company returned to Edenburg on 13th December. From the 15th to the 18th, in company with a hundred men of the Irish Fusiliers, Major Phelps' Company acted as a 'stop' to another 'drive' at Bulberg, six miles north of Reddersburg, and returned to Bloemfontein, *via* Kaffir River, on the following day.

"On the 20th the Company was again split up for outpost duty around Bloemfontein, Major Phelps with two sections going to Fischer's Farm on the west side, Lieut. Wybergh and one section to Brand Kop on the south, one section to Mount Pleasant, near the Modder River, a few miles beyond Fischer's Farm, and a small detachment to Springfield about seven miles to the east on the Thaba 'Nchu Road.

"The Company held these posts from 30th December, 1901, to 16th March, 1902, finding the usual patrols. During this period Sergeant Musson left the Company, Corporal Smith taking over his duties as Quartermaster-Sergeant ; and, on 1st March, Major Phelps left to command the Base Company at Cape Town, Lieut. Wybergh again taking temporary command.

"On the 16th the Company left Bloemfontein by train and arrived at Kroonstad the following day. On the 19th they joined the 9th M.I., then with Lord Basing's Column, about fifteen miles north-west of the Lace Diamond Mines.

"The Column moved northwards by way of Bethulie and Commando Drift ; and on the evening of 23rd March the Company crossed the Vaal River for the first time during the campaign, and passed through Wolmaranstad, co-operating in an extensive 'drive' towards Klerksdorp. The 'drive' itself was entirely successful ; though, as was invariably the case in these last days of the War, the troops met with little or no organized resistance, the Boers flying between lines of block-houses and extended columns in a *sauf-qui-peut* panic-stricken fashion. Yet the great exertions demanded of the mounted forces came thereby none the easier, without the stimulating excitement of continual fighting. Lord Basing's Column, for instance, in this case, by the time it returned to Commando Drift had covered a hundred miles in forty-eight hours, without transport of any description—only greatcoats and a feed or two for both men and horses carried by each man. After a rest of two days the 9th M.I. left Lord Basing's Column and returned to Klerksdorp, where Captain Radford took over command of the Company.

"On the night of 4th April the 9th M.I. moved to Glencoe Siding to



CROSSING A DRIFT.

reinforce the railway block-house line during another 'drive,' and on the following morning marched to Meerctfontein, where the camp was sniped throughout the night, but without damage. On the 6th they moved to Kaalfontein Bridge, about half-way between Kroonstad and Lindley. . . .

"On the 10th the Battalion moved towards Lindley by way of Doorn Kloof, and, keeping constantly on the move, arrived back at Kaalfontein Bridge on the 14th, small parties of Boers having kept persistently on their heels throughout with a tenacity true to the neighbourhood. . . .

"On the 17th the 9th M.I. marched to Proclamation Drift on the Valsch River. A laager was surprised at Schotland West, about fifteen miles to the south, at daylight on the 20th. Ten Boers were killed and twenty more were captured after a running fight over seven miles of country. Lieut. Shea, of the Munster Fusiliers, was treacherously shot by men who had previously laid down their arms, similarly as on a former occasion an attempt had been made to murder Lieut. Beatty, with the 10th M.I. in the Doornberg. . . .

"On 25th April the Company moved down the Valsch River to Doorn Dali, and then returned to Midden Spruit, about six miles out of Kroonstad. Here the wagons were reloaded with stores and supplies; and on 2nd May Lieut. Napier, with No. 1 ('B') Company, joined Captain Radford's Command, thereby bringing the total strength up to 113 rifles.

"On 5th May the Company again marched; and after a movement upon Schotland West, joined a column under the command of Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Marshall, Derbyshire Regiment. But the Company were not destined to remain long under Colonel Marshall's orders; for during a pursuit on the very first day they received orders to rejoin the 9th M.I. at Doornspruit, on the block-house line, ten miles west of Kroonstad.

"Here they remained for a fortnight, and then returned to Kroonstad. During the last week in May the Company patrolled the Rhenoster River Valley, halting at Witkopjes until Sunday, 1st June, when the Kroonstad helio blinked the welcome news of Peace."

For their services during the war in South Africa the troops were awarded two medals, known respectively as the "Queen's Medal" and the "King's Medal for the South African War." Curiously enough, no order for the issue of a Medal was promulgated during the lifetime of H.M. Queen Victoria. An Army Order on the subject was drafted and actually printed, being dated the 5th August, 1900, but it never saw the light. In Army Order No. 94 of 1901 H.M. King Edward confirmed the order which Her late Majesty had intended to issue, and in several other Orders of this year—Nos. 124,

145, 180 and 195—the scope of the Medal distribution was widened, and finally in Army Order No. 232 of 1902 King Edward caused the award of a second Medal to be announced.

The Queen's Medal has 26 clasps, King Edward's Medal has but two, and was given only to those who were actually serving in South Africa on or after the 1st January, 1902, and who had completed 18 months' war service on that date.

The following are the descriptions of these two Medals :—

Queen's Medal : *Obverse* : the bust of Her Majesty to the left, crowned and veiled, and wearing the ribbon of the Order of the Garter, surrounded by the legend, *Victoria Regina et Imperatrix*.

Reverse : a figure of Britannia with a shield and trident and a palm branch at her feet, holding in her left hand a flag, and extending her right hand and a laurel wreath towards a company of advancing soldiers. On the left is shown the sea and a man-of-war, and above it, on the right, is the legend *South Africa*.

The Medal is silver, $1\frac{1}{8}$ in. diameter, the ribbon $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. wide, with two outer stripes red, two blue stripes, and a central stripe of orange.

King's Medal : *Obverse* : the bust of His Majesty to the left in uniform, with the legend *Edwardus VII, Rex Imperator*.

Reverse : the same as the Queen's Medal.

The Medal is the same size as the Queen's and like that is mounted with a straight clasp and swivel. The ribbon is orange, white and green in three equal stripes, the total width of the ribbon being $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

Honours for the Campaign were announced in a Special Army Order dated the 21st December, 1904, which runs as follows :—

“ His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the following corps of the Regular and Auxiliary Forces being permitted, in recognition of services rendered during the South African War, 1899–1902, to bear upon their Colours or appointments the words specified in each case :—

* * * * *

“ The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment) South Africa, 1899–1902.”

CHAPTER XXXIII

1902-1914

SERVICE IN HONG-KONG, SINGAPORE AND INDIA

THE EVE OF THE GREAT WAR

IN Chapter XXVIII mention was made of the appointment as Colonel of the Regiment of General Lord Chelmsford, and the opportunity may here be taken of recording the names and services of the two general officers who immediately succeeded him in that appointment.

On the 27th September, 1900, General Lord Chelmsford was transferred to the Colonelcy of the 2nd Life Guards, dying on the 9th April, 1905, and General Sir Mark Walker, V.C., K.C.B., was appointed in his place ; so that an officer who had served in the 45th Regiment then followed as Colonel one who had soldiered in the 95th. General Sir Mark Walker was appointed Ensign in the 30th Foot the 25th September, 1846, was promoted Lieutenant the 3rd February, 1854, and Captain, in the Buffs, on the 15th May, 1855, becoming Bt.-Major on the 6th June of the year following, Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel the 15th February, 1861, and Colonel the 15th February, 1869. He was promoted substantive Major on the 3rd August, 1870, and Lieut.-Colonel, in the 45th Foot, the 10th December, 1873. He became Major-General the 11th November, 1878, Lieut.-General the 16th December, 1888, and General the 15th February, 1893.

Sir Mark Walker served in the Crimean Campaign of 1854-55 as adjutant of the 30th, and was present at the Alma, where he was wounded, Inkerman, the Siege of Sebastopol and the sortie of the 26th October. On the night of the 21st April, 1855, he led a party which captured a Russian rifle-pit, was mentioned in despatches and promoted to a company in the Buffs, having already received the Victoria Cross for gallantry at Inkerman. On the 9th June, 1855, he was dangerously wounded in the trenches, losing his right arm. He received the Medal with three clasps, the 5th Class of the Medjidieh and the Turkish Medal. He served in the China War of 1860 as Brigade-Major 4th Brigade and received the Medal with two clasps and the brevet of Lieut.-Colonel. On Sir Mark Walker's death on the 18th July,

1902, at Arlington, near Barnstaple, he was succeeded by Major-General and Hon. Lieut.-General Sir William Bellairs, K.C.M.G., C.B., the appointment being announced in the *London Gazette* of the 19th September, 1902.

General Bellairs was gazetted to an Ensigncy in the 49th Foot on the 8th May, 1846, was promoted Lieutenant the 6th July, 1849, and Captain on the 15th September, 1854. He became Major the 2nd November, 1855, Lieut.-Colonel the 26th December, 1865, Colonel the 22nd August, 1873, Major-General on the 4th September, 1884, and Lieut.-General on the 7th December, 1887.

Sir William was present with the 49th in the 2nd Division throughout the Crimean War, was at the Alma, Inkerman, the Siege of Sebastopol, the affair of the 26th October, the attack on the Quarries of the 7th June, and in the two attacks on the Redan in June and September, 1855. During the latter part of the campaign he was employed on the staff as D.A.Q.M.G. He was mentioned in despatches, received the Medal with three clasps, a brevet majority, the Legion of Honour, the 5th Class of the Medjidieh and the Turkish Medal. He served on the staff during the Kaffir War of 1877-78, and commanded a force during the Gaika Rebellion; was mentioned in despatches and awarded the C.B. He again served on the staff in the Zulu War of 1879 and was present at Ulundi; received the K.C.M.G. and the Medal with clasp. General Bellairs served throughout the Boer War of 1880-81, as Brigadier-General commanding the forces in the Transvaal, and afterwards as Administrator of that Colony, and also took part in the defence of Pretoria.

Singapore was reached on the 1st October and, steaming on again at 2 p.m. next day, the *Wakool* arrived at Hong-Kong on the 8th, the Battalion having by then been thirty days at sea, the weather calm and the ship most comfortable; and, disembarking the same day, the Battalion marched at once to Murray Barracks, relieving the 2nd Bn. Royal Welch Fusiliers, who had comparatively recently returned from the operations in North China.

Under the orders which had been received prior to leaving South Africa, the Head-quarters of the Battalion was to remain at Hong-Kong, while four companies were to proceed to North China, two being quartered at Tientsin and two at Peking; and on the arrival of the *Wakool* at Hong-Kong the local military authorities were very anxious that the wing destined for North China should remain on board ship until it was time to prosecute the voyage, the "Powers" being apparently in dread that men, who had been on active service for the past three years, would assuredly, if allowed on shore for a few days, paint the city all the colours of the rainbow! On

the Commanding Officer pledging his word, however, that his men had no artistic tastes of an undesirable character, the North China companies were also permitted to make a temporary landing—and nothing untoward happened !

On the 10th October Lieut. Frend and twenty-one non-commissioned officers and men embarked in the S.S. *Uganda* for passage to Taku as escort for treasure, and on the 16th the *Deucalion* brought out a draft from the 2nd Battalion, one hundred and forty-four strong, under Majors L. S. Gordon Cumming and P. G. Rigby ; the same day " A," " C," " D " and " F " Companies, four hundred strong, re-embarked in the *Wakool* for conveyance to North China, accompanied by the following officers : viz., Majors L. S. Gordon Cumming and P. G. Rigby, Captains L. St. H. Morley and J. F. Ritchie, Lieuts. G. F. de Pledge, G. L. H. Manby and M. B. Webb.

Under Army Order No. 236 of the 1st October, 1902, but which was not received in Hong-Kong until the 8th November, a change in the title of the Regiment was notified as under :—

" His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) being in future designated The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment)."

On the 8th March, 1903, Captain Radford, Lieuts. Rhodes, Gilson and Becke arrived from home with a draft of seventy-two non-commissioned officers and men from the 2nd Battalion. On the 19th of the same month Major-General Sir W. Gascoigne, K.C.M.G., commanding at Hong-Kong, made his second inspection of the Battalion ; on the first occasion he expressed " the pride he felt at having a Battalion in his command which had so distinguished itself in South Africa " ; and on this, the second occasion, he said that " he would report to the War Office on the excellent behaviour of the Battalion since arrival at Hong-Kong, he not having had a single court-martial to deal with since he took over the Battalion. He also remarked that it had been reported to him by civilians how well the men of the Battalion behaved in the streets."

In the summer of this year there was a slight outbreak of Bubonic plague in Hong-Kong, two officers—Captain Anley and Second-Lieut. H. M. Milward—being attacked, and the whole Battalion was for a short time placed in quarantine.

On the 25th July, Major-General Sir William Gascoigne, K.C.M.G., presented the South African Medals to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Head-quarter Wing of the Battalion, on which occasion there were present 10 Officers, 17 Warrant Officers and Sergeants,

4 Drummers and 295 Rank and File. In an address, in which he recalled and eulogized the services of the 1st Bn. The Sherwood Foresters in South Africa, General Gascoigne stated that the Battalion casualties amounted to 12 officers and 259 other ranks, while 49 of its members were honourably "mentioned," resulting in the bestowal among the rank and file of two Victoria Crosses, 17 Distinguished Conduct Medals and 14 promotions!

On the 26th July a new departure was made, it being announced in Battalion Orders that a day would for the future be set apart as an Annual Battalion Holiday in commemoration of one of the battles in which the Regiment had taken part, and that the 6th April—the date of the night assault on Badajos, when the 45th Regiment so signally distinguished itself—had been selected, and for the future this anniversary would always be suitably observed.

Early in the year 1904 there seemed some prospect of the services of the Battalion being required east of Hong-Kong. Since the latter part of the previous year the relations between Japan and Russia had been very seriously strained, and it appeared every day less likely that war could be avoided, though there did not seem any immediate prospect that Great Britain would be involved. On the night of the 7th January, the officers of the Battalion had asked their friends in Hong-Kong to a big ball which they were giving at the City Hall, when about 7.30 that evening the Commanding Officer was summoned to the General's house,* and was ordered to hold himself, five officers and two hundred and fifty non-commissioned officers and men in readiness to proceed at 9 a.m. on the following morning to a secret destination. There was much to be done; the party had to be supplied with warm clothing, thirty days' rations, treasure, tents and 1,000 rounds of ball ammunition per man; but by great exertions and the loyal co-operation of all ranks, everything was in readiness and the party prepared to embark long before the hour named. The party remained under orders until 3.30 p.m. on the 8th, when the movement was finally and definitely cancelled. The whole had constituted the best test in efficiency and preparedness which the Battalion had undergone since leaving South Africa, and General Hatton wrote: "I want to tell you how pleased I am with the quiet and systematic way in which everything was carried out."

On the 10th February Lieut.-Colonel Wyll's period of command came to an end, and he was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel C. N. Watts, who up to this had been commanding the Wing in North China.

On the 12th September notification was received that the Battalion was to hold itself in readiness to embark for Singapore about the 20th

* Major-General Villiers Hatton had relieved General Gascoigne on the 7th December, 1903, in command at Hong-Kong.

November ; but a month later it was intimated that the date of embarkation would be the 4th December, and that the Battalion would be shipped in the *Avoca*. It was not, however, until daybreak of the 6th of that month that the four companies reached Hong-Kong from North China, when the Head-quarter companies embarked, the whole Battalion sailing on the 7th at a strength of 16 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, 870 Non-commissioned Officers and men, 12 women and 18 children ; 59 time-expired and other men for England remained temporarily in Hong-Kong under Major Gordon Cumming and Captain Frend ; Second-Lieut. Harvey had been left in North China to hand over to the relieving wing of the 2nd Bn. Royal West Kent Regiment ; while Lieuts. Mayall and Shepard had remained in hospital at Tientsin.

Singapore was reached on the 12th December, and, disembarking next day, the Battalion marched to and occupied Tanglin Barracks, finding there a draft of 136 non-commissioned officers and men, who had arrived there just a week before under Major O. C. Wolley-Dod—lately promoted into the Regiment from the Lancashire Fusiliers—and Captain Morley.

Within a fortnight of arrival at Singapore Christmas was celebrated in barracks, this being the first occasion on which the whole Battalion had been together for this festival since December, 1897.

Of the two years' stay of the Battalion at Singapore there is very little of interest to record ; several Royalties passed through this Gateway to the East at various times—the Crown Prince and Princess of Japan, Prince Frederick William of Prussia and Prince Arthur of Connaught—and for each of these the Battalion was required to furnish a Guard-of-Honour ; while more than one foreign officer of high rank also passed through, landed and visited the Barracks, each and every one of these expressing their admiration at the appearance of the Battalion. During this time there as, however, one very special event of outstanding Regimental importance—an appointment being made which roused the interest of all ranks of both Battalions of the Regiment, and which was universally regarded as something of a deeply personal character.

In the *London Gazette* of the 25th July, 1905, it was announced :—

“ Major-General H. L. Smith-Dorrien, C.B., D.S.O., to be Colonel, The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment) *vice* Major-General and Hon. Lieut.-General Sir William Bellairs, K.C.M.G., C.B., transferred to The Princess Charlotte of Wales's (Royal Berkshire) Regiment, dated the 9th June, 1905.”

General Smith-Dorrien's distinguished services are matters of common knowledge and admiration to past and serving members of his Regiment ;

but they must be recorded in full in a History of The Sherwood Foresters, for indeed among all Battalions of the Corps his is a name to conjure with—no Regimental function is considered complete without his greatly prized and eagerly looked-forward-to attendance.

Born on the 26th May, 1858, Horace Lockwood Smith-Dorrien was gazetted a Sub-Lieutenant in the 95th Foot on the 26th February, 1876, on promotion to Lieutenant was antedated to the same date, and became Captain in The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) the 22nd August, 1882. Promoted Major on the 1st May, 1892, he became a Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel the 20th May, 1898, and a Brevet-Colonel the 16th November of the same year, being promoted substantive Lieut.-Colonel to command the 1st Bn. of the Regiment on the 1st January, 1899. He was promoted Major-General on the 11th February, 1900, Lieut.-General the 9th April, 1906, was made A.D.C. General to H.M. the King on the 1st July, 1910, and became General on the 10th August, 1912.

His services are as follows : from November, 1878, to November, 1879, employed on Special Service in South Africa ; from February, 1884, to January, 1887, he was employed with the Egyptian Army, the greater part of the time as A.A.G. ; from June, 1892, to April, 1896, he was on the staff in India as S.S.O., D.A.A.G. and A.A.G. ; from February, 1900, to July, 1901, he was a Major-General in South Africa ; from November, 1901, to June, 1903, he was A.G. India ; from June, 1903, to November, 1907, he commanded a Division in India ; from December, 1907, to February, 1912, he commanded, first at Aldershot and then on Salisbury Plain ; from August, 1914, to December, 1914, he commanded, first the 2nd Division and then the Second Army Corps in France and Flanders ; from December, 1914, to May, 1915, he held the Command of the Second Army, British Expeditionary Force ; from June, 1915, to November, 1915, he was G.O.C. First Army, Central Force, Home Defences ; from November, 1915, to March, 1916, he held the command of the East African Force ; he was appointed Lieutenant of the Tower of London in January, 1917, and on the 7th September, 1918, he was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Gibraltar.

General Smith-Dorrien's war services are as follows : the Zulu War of 1879, present at Isandula and Ulundi, despatches, recommended for the V.C., Medal and clasp ; Egyptian Expedition of 1882, Medal and Bronze Star ; Soudan Expedition of 1885-86, present at Giniss, despatches, D.S.O., 4th Class Medjidieh and 4th Class Osmanieh ; Tirah Expedition of 1897-98, despatches, brevet-lieut.-colonel, Medal and two clasps ; Nile Expedition of 1898, present at Omdurman and Khartoum, despatches, brevet-colonel, Medal ; South African War of 1899-1900, despatches three times, Queen's

Medal and four clasps, promoted Major-General for Distinguished Service ; War of 1914-19, France and Belgium, British, German and Portuguese East Africa, Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia, despatches, 1914 Star, British War Medal, Victory Medal, Legion of Honour, 2nd Class, and G.C.M.G. He had been made a K.C.B. in 1904 and a G.C.B. in 1913.

On the 20th August, 1906, it was notified in Orders that the Battalion might expect to leave Singapore for India about the 30th November, but it was not until the 5th December that the Battalion embarked in the *Sudan*, at a strength of 15 Officers, 1 Warrant Officer, 34 Sergeants, 19 Corporals, 12 Drummers, 489 Privates, 12 women and 22 children. Madras was reached on the 12th and the same day the Battalion arrived at Bangalore, encamping on the Agram Plain until the barracks were ready for occupation.

The following farewell order was published by Major-General Inigo Jones, C.V.O., C.B., Commanding the Straits Settlements, on the departure of the Battalion from Singapore :—

“ On the departure of the 1st Bn. The Sherwood Foresters, the Major-General Commanding desires to express his great regret that they are leaving the command. The conduct and appearance of the men have been at all times most satisfactory, both in barracks and in the town, and he considers that they have fully maintained the high character which they brought with them on their arrival in the Colony.”

In February, 1908, Colonel Watts completed his period of command of the Battalion, and was succeeded under date of the 11th of that month by Lieut.-Colonel O. C. Wolley-Dod, D.S.O. ; and on the 29th March the Battalion issued the first number of a 1st Battalion paper, which was called *The Old Stubborns*, and which endured for some four or five years.

In the following year the *Regimental Annual* came into existence ; this contained Notes from all Battalions of the Regiment, and, no doubt mainly for this reason, proved very popular and has enjoyed a longer life than any other regimental publication of a similar kind, since—except during the war-years, 1915-18—when material was naturally not forthcoming, it has continued to appear every year up to the present time, the edition printed in some years having reached as high a figure as 2,400 copies.

On the 15th March the announcement was made that the Battalion would move during the course of the year 1909 from Bangalore to Secunderabad in relief of the 2nd Bn. Royal Fusiliers ; on the 10th December an advance party, thirty-two strong, proceeded to that station under Lieut. J. A. M. Lang and Lieut. and Quartermaster J. Wright ; and on the 16th and 17th the Battalion followed in two parties, arriving at Secunderabad on the 18th and 19th.

During the winter of 1911-12, Their Majesties King George and Queen Mary visited India, accompanied by Lieut.-General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., and it was hoped that it might have been possible for at least a deputation of the Battalion to be sent up to Delhi to receive new Colours at the hands of His Majesty the King-Emperor, in company with seven other battalions of British Infantry which were thus honoured. But the Keeper of the Public Purse considered that, in view of the distance from Secunderabad to Delhi, the expense would be prohibitive, and the proposal was negatived.

The ceremony was, however, carried out by H.E. General Sir O'Moore Creagh, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., A.D.C. General, Commander-in-Chief in India, on the 30th January, 1912, and the *Broad Arrow* of the 1st March of this year made the following very sympathetic reference to the event, heading the paragraph: "The oldest Colours in the Army. On January 30th, at Secunderabad, General Sir O'M. Creagh, Commander-in-Chief in India and ex-Ensign of the Regiment, presented new Colours to the 1st Bn. The Sherwood Foresters, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment, and the fact that the Colours, which have now at last been replaced, are by very far the oldest still at that date borne by any British regiment, seems to deserve at least a passing notice. The old Colours were presented to the Battalion, then the 45th Nottinghamshire Regiment, at Windsor in 1839—when the *Broad Arrow* was a sturdy youngster of six years—and they bear, as was at that time the universal custom, the Honours of the Regiment on both flags. During those seventy-two years the silks have naturally suffered much from wind and weather, from the bayonets of dead and buried Colour-parties, and from the less violent ravages of time; but although reverent hands have repaired the rents, the day has at length arrived when but little of the original material remains, and it is thought better to lay them by while a shred of the old silk adheres to the poles, while at least *something* of reality still mingles with the romance of three-quarters of a century. What pages might be written on all the changes that the Army has experienced, and survived, during the seventy-odd years that this pair of Colours has followed, 'round the world if need be, and round the world again,' the fortunes of one 'Stubborn old Regiment!'"

The *Hyderabad Bulletin* of 31st January contained an account of the ceremony, from which the following is extracted: "His Excellency and staff having dismounted, the impressive ceremony commenced, the old Colours being borne in front of the Regiment from right to left to the familiar and sympathetic air of 'Auld Lang Syne,' played in slow time, and were then taken to the rear. The Battalion then formed three sides of a square, and a party bearing the drums and the new Colours, cased, moved through

the centre. The drums were then piled and the Colours were uncased and placed upon them. The Chaplain of Secunderabad, the Rev. R. D. Beeley, M.A., then slowly moved from the flagstaff enclosure to the drums to consecrate the Standards, then followed a Prayer and the Benediction. His Excellency now stepped forward and presented the Colours and made the following speech :—

“ Colonel Wolley-Dod, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of The Sherwood Foresters.

“ I wish to tell you that I am extremely sorry that I was unable to get a deputation of the Regiment sent to Delhi to receive Colours at the hands of His Imperial Majesty, the King-Emperor. I am extremely sorry, but both I and your Colonel, General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, whom I met at Delhi, were unable to do it. He and I are both old officers of the Regiment. It was unfortunate that you were unable to come, but no more can be said about it. It gives me great pleasure to present these Colours to you to-day. I am an old officer of the Regiment and served in it many years before most of you were born. I had the honour of serving with both Battalions in North China and at Aden, where I was Brigadier and Major-General. You may therefore well imagine that I had the traditions of your Regiment both in my heart and at my finger-tips from the day I joined to the last day I served with the Regiment. I was always proud of the good conduct and splendid discipline displayed by the Regiment, and have every confidence that these will continue under the new Colours which replace those you have had since 1839. I am sure you will carry on the traditions of your forbears and serve under these Colours with honour and credit. I wish you all good luck.”

Colonel Wolley-Dod in reply said :—

“ Your Excellency. On behalf of the Battalion I thank you for having done us the honour of presenting these Colours to the Regiment to-day. It is a matter of great satisfaction to us to have received them at the hands of an officer who is so intimately connected with the Battalion as yourself. Although Colours are no longer carried in action as formerly, I hope that when the opportunity arises we shall be worthy to add to the long list of actions recorded on them. These new Colours make a fresh link between the two Battalions, and now for the first time we bear combined upon our Colours the Battle Honours of the two Battalions, some of which Battle Honours there was not room for on the old Colours.”

There were present on parade on this historic occasion 21 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, 1 Staff Sergeant, 26 Sergeants and 769 Rank and File. The officers were Lieut.-Colonel O. C. Wolley-Dod, D.S.O., Bt.-Colonel W. R.

Marshall, Majors M. P. Phelps and H. W. Poyntz, Captains M. B. Webb, H. M. Milward, commanding the Escort to the Colours, W. Swinhoe-Phelan and J. W. H. Becke, Lieut. E. N. T. Collin, received the King's Colour, W. D. S. Brownrigg, adjutant, H. E. F. Wyncoll, received the Regimental Colour, and G. S. Dobbie, Second-Lieuts. W. H. Happell, R. D. Squires, R. H. Stranger, A. J. Goodwyn, G. H. Chambers, A. D. Mills, A. H. Jackson, and G. P. Armstrong, Unattached List, Indian Army, Lieut. and Quartermaster J. Wright.

Colour-Sergeants Turton and Chambers were in charge of the new Colours *prior to* presentation, while Colour-Sergeants Pritchard and Wells were in charge of the old Colours *after* presentation.

This was the last official ceremony in which Colonel Wolley-Dod was to take part, for on the 10th February, 1912, he handed over command of the Battalion to Colonel W. R. Marshall.

It is not without interest to give the names and positions of some former officers of the Regiment and then of the Indian Army, who were serving in India in 1911-12, the winter during which their Majesties visited that country.

Major-General J. C. Swann, C.B., Commanding the Bombay Brigade.

Lieut.-Colonel P. S. M. Burlton, Deputy Commissioner, Punjab.

Lieut.-Colonel L. Impey, Political Agent, Bundelkand.

Lieut.-Colonel P. T. A. Spence, Political Agent, Bhopal.

Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Rawlinson, C.I.E., Political Agent, N.W.F.P.

Lieut.-Colonel A. A. E. Campbell, Commanding 26th Punjabis.

Lieut.-Colonel H. E. Cole, 11th Lancers.

Major W. C. Black, Asst. Mil. Sec. Commander-in-Chief.

Major W. B. James, M.V.O., 2nd Lancers.

Major G. Knowles, D.S.O., 2nd Lancers.

Major R. G. Munn, 36th Sikhs.

Major H. B. Rattray, D.S.O., 45th Sikhs.

Major A. E. Barnard, 30th Lancers.

Major L. W. Y. Campbell, 89th Punjabis.

Major A. S. Hamilton, 52nd Sikhs.

Major C. Kaye, 21st Punjabis.

Major H. C. Beadon, Deputy Commissioner, Punjab.

Major A. C. Gabbett, 87th Punjabis.

Major P. N. Leslie, 30th Lancers.

Major T. L. Leeds, 59th Rifles.

Major C. Bliss, 1st Gurkhas.

Major W. E. Pye, 98th Infantry.

Major M. E. L. Bruce, Military Accounts Department.

Major C. W. Keene, 28th Punjabis.

Captain J. H. Hallows, 15th Lancers.

Captain A. A. E. Sargent, Supply and Transport Corps.

Captain A. F. M. Slater, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Burma.
Lieut. A. E. B. Parsons, 57th Sikhs.

On the 17th November, the Battalion paraded "as strong as possible" and was present at the unveiling in St. John's Church, Secunderabad, of a Memorial Tablet to the Memory of that great number of the Officers and Men, Women and Children of the 45th Regiment, who, as recorded in an earlier Chapter, died during the Regiment's previous tour of duty in that station; and on the 7th December, the Battalion moved from this garrison—11 Officers, 482 Other Ranks, 16 women and 19 children proceeding to Bombay, and 8 Officers, 334 Other Ranks, 12 women and 20 children to Deolali, in relief respectively of the 1st Bn. Royal Warwickshire Regiment and the 1st Bn. Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. With this last party went Major H. W. Poyntz, and on Christmas Eve this very popular officer and good soldier died from the effects of a terrible wound accidentally received while out shooting.

It will be remembered that when in 1881 the 45th and 95th Regiments became linked together as one Regiment under a Territorial Title, the one resigned its green and the other its yellow facings, the new Regiment being given white facings, a distinctive colour which was then assigned to all the English Regiments of the British Army. During the last few years, however, several regiments had applied to be permitted to resume the facings which, prior to the year 1881, had been worn by one or other of the regiments of the new amalgamation, and these applications had usually been acceded to. Our Regiment had made a similar claim, and under Letter A.C.D./Derby 564 Q.M.G. of the 22nd February, 1913, from the Secretary, War Office, and published in Battalion Orders on the 12th April, 1913, it was announced:—

"I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of the facings of The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment) being changed from 'White' to 'Lincoln Green.'"

As late as the middle of July, 1914, the political horizon remained clear, and nobody in authority seems to have had any idea whatever that the peace of Europe might very shortly be disturbed by the outbreak of the greatest war that had ever scourged mankind; for on the 17th July it was notified in orders that the 1st Bn. The Sherwood Foresters would embark at Bombay for Aden in the hired transport *Rewa* on the 27th November following; but we all know something of the great events which interfered with these arrangements, and which instead called the Battalion to take part in a war, more tremendous in character than any in which even the 45th Regiment had ever taken part.

2ND BN.
THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

CHAPTER XXXIV

1881-1882

GIBRALTAR

THE EGYPTIAN EXPEDITION OF 1882

INDIA

AT the time when the Army Reorganization described in Chapter XXVII took place, the 45th and 95th Regiments were not only quartered in the same garrison, but were actually serving in the same brigade of the Aldershot Division, and side by side in the Permanent Barracks; so that each had plenty of time and opportunity to take stock of the other, and to become in some way accustomed to the wholly new state of things laid down in General Orders.

On the 6th August, 1881, notification was received that the 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment), to use the new title of the 95th, would proceed to India in the autumn; but in the following month it was announced that the destination of the Battalion would be Gibraltar instead of India, the authorities having apparently come to the conclusion that, in view of the youth of the majority of the rank and file of the Battalion, its arrival in India had better be postponed; on the 1st October the 2nd Battalion was definitely placed under orders for Gibraltar, the approximate date of departure being the 26th December.

The Battalion, however, actually left Aldershot on the 27th December by rail for Portsmouth and there embarked in H.M.S. *Crocodile*, Captain Rice,* sailing next day and arriving at Gibraltar on the 1st January, 1882. The disembarking strength of the Battalion was 22 Officers, 50 Sergeants, 40 Corporals, 16 Drummers and 760 Privates, and the officers were Lieut.-

* Generally known in Naval circles as *Ground* Rice, owing to the fact that two of the ships that he commanded had unfortunately run ashore.

Colonels J. N. Crealock, C.B., in command, and E. W. Golding, Major W. H. de Salis, Captains A. Tower, A. M. Bowles, E. T. M. Dickin, J. G. Sparkes, F. E. Trower, C. E. Thompson and W. Hore, Lieuts. H. L. Smith-Dorrien, F. E. V. Taylor, H. C. Wylly, E. A. G. Gosset (adjutant), F. S. Evans, G. S. C. Jenkinson, W. W. Hancock, R. Gifford, E. A. Tower, and F. O. L. Stokes, Paymaster G. T. C. St. J. Kneller, and Quartermaster S. G. Miller.

At Gibraltar the Battalion was accommodated, the Head-quarters at Buena Vista Barracks and two companies at Windmill Hill; and at the time of its arrival here the Governor was General Lord Napier of Magdala, with whom, as Brig.-General Napier, the 95th had at one time been associated during the Campaign in Central India.

On the 3rd June, definite official notification was received that the Battalion was to proceed to India during the winter, and this arrangement was in due course carried out; but in the meantime the 2nd Battalion was to see something of the nature of active service in the country through which runs the natural route to our Empire in the East.

* By the middle of May, 1882, a series of military demonstrations had placed Arabi, a colonel of the Egyptian Army, in virtual possession of the executive power in Egypt. Tewfik, Khedive of Egypt, retained little more than the title. In view of the fact that some ninety thousand Europeans, mainly British and French subjects, were engaged in business in Egypt, the French and English Governments had presented a "dual note" to the Khedive assuring him of their support in the maintenance of order in the Country, and on the 20th May their allied fleets entered Alexandria Harbour to watch over the threatened interests of Europeans and to offer an earnest of the promised support.

On the 7th June, Dervish Pasha was sent from Constantinople to Alexandria to restore order; but four days later, while the Khedive, Dervish Pasha and Arabi were in Cairo, riots of a serious character broke out in Alexandria between Christians and Moslems, the general effect of which was to awaken throughout the Country a religious excitement which had for long been smouldering among the Mussalmans; and in the course of the next few weeks fully two-thirds of the European population had fled the Country, every kind of business was thrown out of gear and large numbers of Arab employées were clamouring for bread.

On the 23rd, a Conference of six of the European Powers assembled at Constantinople to deal with the affairs of Egypt, but Turkey refused to send a representative, while the Sultan conferred upon Arabi the First Class of the Order of the Medjidieh; the British and French Controllers, representing

* What here follows is epitomized from the Official History prepared in the Intelligence Branch of the War Office, and published in 1887.

the Protecting Powers, were informed that they could no longer be permitted to sit in Council with the Egyptian Ministry, and Arabi announced his intention of resisting by force of arms any landing of European troops; while, under his orders, the Egyptians were now raising earthworks between Ramleh and Aboukir, were strengthening in every way the sea-ward forts and doing all they could to block the harbour.

While these events were in progress the British Admiral was doing his utmost to facilitate the escape of such Europeans as were desirous of leaving, and on the 10th July Admiral Seymour addressed a note to Arabi announcing that a bombardment would commence within twenty-four hours unless certain forts were surrendered. No answer being returned, the bombardment opened next morning and by night the forts were all silenced. Landing parties were then organized, an advance force was sent to Cyprus from Malta to be ready for any possible eventualities, and from there to Alexandria; while a Vote of Credit of £2,300,000 was passed by the British Parliament, such men of the Army Reserve as had recently left the Colours were recalled, a Contingent was asked for from India and preparations were made in England for the immediate dispatch to Egypt of a Cavalry Brigade and two Infantry Divisions—a force in all of something over forty thousand of all ranks under the command of Lieut.-General Sir Garnet Wolseley.

The progress of events in Egypt had naturally been followed with very great interest by all ranks of the four regiments then quartered at Gibraltar, viz., the 2nd Bn. The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, the 1st Bn. The Berkshire Regiment, the 2nd Bn. The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) and the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders; and when the other three regiments of the garrison received intimation and, later, orders that they would be required to form part of the expeditionary force, our Battalion began uneasily to wonder whether it was really possible that it should be left out when the Nation was going to war. During the early part of the summer of 1882 several officers of the Battalion, including the commanding officer, were at home on leave; and Lieut.-Colonel Crealock, who, as might have been expected of him at such a time, had been a tolerably constant visitor at the War Office, had written out to Gibraltar several times stating that all his applications for the employment of the Battalion in Egypt had been met by the reply that it was far too young for active service, coupled with the reminder that it had been sent to Gibraltar with the idea that it should mature there for a year or more prior to going on to India.

Before the month of July was half over the 2nd Bn. The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and the 1st Bn. The Berkshire Regiment had left Gibraltar for Malta *en route* for Alexandria, where the first-named arrived on the 24th and the other on the 27th July, while the Cameron Highlanders

had received orders to sail in the *Orontes*, then daily expected, to proceed to the same destination. The Battalion had by the end of that month almost given up all hope of taking part in the coming campaign, when on the evening of Thursday, the 3rd August, a burst of cheering from the Officers' Mess at Buena Vista Barracks—quickly echoed all round the men's rooms and up to Windmill Hill—followed the announcement that after all the Battalion was to go, at any rate as far as Alexandria, and that four companies would accompany the Cameron Highlanders in the *Orontes*.

The four companies ordered to precede the remainder of the Battalion were "C," "E," "F" and "H," commanded by Major W. H. de Salis, and these, after a delay of two days due to the temporary break-down of the ship's engines, embarked in the *Orontes* on the morning of the 7th August, after having been inspected and addressed on the New Mole Parade Ground by the Governor of Gibraltar, Lord Napier of Magdala.

Our men did not fail to say a few words of kindly sympathy to any man of the relieving battalion, brought out by the *Orontes*, whom they chanced to meet, and whom they gracefully addressed as "Young Soldier"!

The following officers accompanied Major de Salis: Major A. M. Bowles, Captains E. T. M. Dickin and J. G. Sparkes, Lieuts. F. E. V. Taylor, H. C. Wylly (acting adjutant and quartermaster of the Wing), R. Gifford, F. C. Shaw, L. A. M. Stopford, G. E. Temple and S. F. Smith. Lieut. Taylor, it may be stated, had great difficulty in getting away from Gibraltar without attracting undue notice, as there was a summons out against him for imprisoning a civilian who had tried to get past Taylor's guard at the "Ragged Staff" after the gate was closed, and who appears for some reason to have resented the humiliating publicity attending his incarceration!

The *Orontes* proceeded direct to Alexandria, which was reached at day-break on the 14th August, but it was not until close upon 5 p.m. that Major de Salis was allowed to disembark his men, when he marched them up to some large empty warehouses at the back of the town, the property of the Anglo-Egyptian Banking Company, three of these being handed over to the non-commissioned officers and men of the detachment, while the fourth was appropriated to the use of the officers.

An officer of the Wing wrote home on the 15th August as follows: "It is said we may perhaps relieve the 49th at the Khedive's Palace of Ras-el-Tin ere long, but every one says we shall be left in Alexandria. This must have been a very fine town, but parts of it are simply knocked to pieces and the houses gutted by fires. Most of the streets about our quarters are deserted, but the other parts are fairly alive: the natives don't seem to like us much. To-day we were inspected by Sir John Adye, who is commanding here until Sir Garnet appears; it was a very hurried inspection

and he made no remarks. Then we were marched home through the town in order to let the men have a look at it. To-morrow we are to furnish the inner line of outposts just outside the town ; it takes four officers and about one hundred and twenty men—quite safe but uncomfortable and tiring.”

Orders were now issued that the white helmets and buff straps of the men's equipment should be dyed khaki colour ; everybody had the vaguest idea as to the particular shade of khaki required, no pattern was issued, and all concerned had different views as to the rival advantages of cocoa, coffee or tea as dyes, so that the result did not lead to much uniformity of colour !

On the night of the 16th the first shot was fired by one of the Battalion sentries ; an illicit grog-shop had been established at the back of the buildings occupied by the men as barracks, and naturally certain thirsty individuals took the opportunity of strolling round to sample its wares ; about 10 p.m.—the night being very dark—Private Hudson of “ F ” Company was returning to barracks and failed to reply when challenged by the sentry, Private Connell of “ C ” Company, who fired, with the result that Hudson was shot through the back just under the shoulder-blade.

The duties, as has been said, were very heavy on the men of the Wing of the Battalion, and one day not enough men were available to find all the guards, so the strength of these was reduced by about one-third, and that very afternoon an attack was made upon the American Consul as he was driving in a carriage, accompanied by a friend, close to the lines of the Battalion. Two Arabs rushed out of a lane, one seized the reins while the other pulled the Consul out of the carriage, and immediately the street, which a moment before had been practically empty, was filled with Arabs swarming round the carriage. Providentially, a small post furnished by the Battalion was close at hand, and on the men of this post turning out, the crowd dispersed, but not before one of the ringleaders had been captured.

The units of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force, which had commenced to leave England on the 20th July, continued to arrive at Alexandria up to the 11th August, and on the 19th the 1st Division re-embarked, nominally with the object of attacking the Aboukir Forts, but actually for Ismailia, which was to be the starting-place for the attack upon Arabi's position at Tel-el-Kebir.

On the 20th the Officers of the Wing of the Battalion moved from the warehouse, where they had initially been accommodated, into the Anglo-Egyptian Bank, and about the same time “ F ” Company was sent to occupy a post at Rosetta Gate, on the main road leading out to Ramleh, with half a company at Ramleh Railway Station and a small guard at Fort Es Silsileh on the seashore.

In the meantime the Head-quarters of the Battalion had sailed from Gibraltar on the 14th August in the P. and O. S.S. *Verona*, leaving behind a depot of one hundred men, under Lieut. G. C. S. Jenkinson, all men who were either considered too young for active service or who from sickness or other causes were unfit. The Colours of the Battalion were taken with the Head-quarters, and the 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) was probably the only unit of the Expeditionary Force whose Colours accompanied it to the scene of action.

The *Verona* reached Malta at 3 a.m. on the 18th August and left again at noon the same day, arriving at Alexandria early on the morning of the 21st. The disembarkation could not at once commence as no transport was available. Lieut. Temple, however, rose to the occasion, and seized and used for the Battalion some carts which had been intended for some other regiment, with the happy result that the Head-quarter Wing was very soon on the move to its quarters in the buildings of the Anglo-Egyptian Bank.

The following officers accompanied Head-quarters: Lieut.-Colonels J. N. Crealock, C.B., and E. W. Golding; Major A. Tower; Captains C. E. Thompson and W. B. Coney; Lieuts. H. L. Smith-Dorrien, E. A. G. Gosset (adjutant), F. S. Evans, W. W. Hancock, E. A. Tower, F. O. L. Stokes, R. R. Swinton, H. J. Bowman and H. A. Iggulden; Paymaster G. T. C. St. J. Kneller and Lieutenant and Quartermaster S. G. Miller.

At this period, or, more correctly, at the time when the Battalion was placed under orders to proceed to Egypt, the Officers and Colour-Sergeants of the several companies were as under:—

- "A" Company: Major Tower, Lieuts. Wylly and Swinton, and Colour-Sergeant Scott.
- "B" Company: Captain Coney, Lieut. Iggulden and Colour-Sergeant Millard; this non-commissioned officer was invalided early in the campaign, when Sergeant King took over his duties.
- "C" Company: Major de Salis, Lieuts. Hancock and Shaw and Colour-Sergeant Dorans.
- "D" Company: Captain Thompson, Lieut. Smith and Colour-Sergeant Collins.
- "E" Company: Captain Sparkes, Lieuts. Taylor and Tower, and Colour-Sergeant Cupit.
- "F" Company: Major Bowles, Lieuts. Stopford and Temple and Colour-Sergeant Newbould; this non-commissioned officer was in England when the Battalion embarked and pending his return Sergeant Spencer performed his duties.

" G " Company : Lieuts. Smith-Dorrien, Stokes and Bowman and Colour-Sergeant Godfrey.

" H " Company : Captain Dickin, Lieuts. Evans and Gifford and Colour-Sergeant Lumley.

In the course of the two months which the Battalion spent in Alexandria, there was some alteration in the officering of the different companies, while the following changes took place among the commanders : " A " Company, Lieut. Wyllly *vice* Major Tower appointed Brigade-Major, Alexandria ; " C " Company, Lieut. Hancock *vice* Major de Salis on the sick list ; " G " Company, Lieut. Taylor *vice* Lieut. Smith-Dorrien to Mounted Infantry ; and " H " Company, Lieut. Evans *vice* Captain Dickin on the sick list.

From the above it will be seen that twenty-five officers served with the Battalion in the campaign ; of these, two died of illness contracted in Egypt, one died of illness shortly after the campaign, and two more were killed on active service while still on the threshold of their careers. Of the remaining twenty, one rose to the rank of full General and the command of an army ; one died as Major-General commanding a first-class district in India ; one rose to the rank of Lieut.-General, another to that of Major-General and a third became a Brig.-General ; six have commanded battalions of the Regiment, and four have been promoted to the command of battalions of other regiments. Of the above, one received the G.C.B. and the G.C.M.G., another the K.C.B., a third the K.C.V.O., and three were made Companions of the Bath and one a Companion of the Order of the Indian Empire !

The following are the names and ranks of the Staff-Sergeants of the Battalion : Sergeant-Major Fox ; Quartermaster-Sergeant Lowry ; Armourer-Sergeant Adams ; Orderly-Room-Sergeant Liebrecht ; Band-Sergeant Brown ; Drum-Major Downing ; Paymaster-Sergeant Miller ; Master-Tailor Bumford ; and Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry Higgins.

On the 22nd August, Lieut. Smith-Dorrien, who on this day was gazetted captain, was appointed Assistant to the Chief of Police in Alexandria, Lieut.-Colonel W. Cleland, Royal Dublin Fusiliers ; while on the following days the Battalion was called upon to find several detachments : " C " Company, under Major de Salis, proceeded to Fort El Meks, a post commanding the strip of land which separates Lake Mareotis from the Mediterranean, and was joined there three days later by " B," or Captain Coney's company. Here the companies found a detachment of the Malta Fencible Artillery which had formed the sole garrison of the place up to now. On the 23rd also two more companies—" D " and " E "—were sent to Moharem Bey Railway Station, whither Battalion Head-quarters shortly after proceeded, being quartered there so long as the Battalion remained in Alexandria. At the same time " H " Company, under Captain Dickin, occupied a fort,

known as Kom-el-Dik, just inside the city wall, where was the electric light station ; and a little later " A " was moved to Gabari Railway Station, the terminus of the Alexandria-Meks line, to protect the goods from the depredations of the Arabs of that quarter.

Fort El Meks, Major de Salis' command, strictly speaking, consisted of two forts ; the Battalion occupied the one on the seashore, which had suffered severely during the bombardment, and had had its guns spiked by a landing-party from the British fleet. The other, a landward fort of less solid construction, commanding the causeway which crosses Lake Mareotis, was occupied by the Malta Fencible Artillery. At the further end of this causeway were the enemy's field-works. The western side of the fort, in which Major de Salis' command was accommodated, was bounded by a deep cutting or canal, crossed near the sea by a bridge, and beyond lay the deserted village of El Meks, into which, prior to the arrival of the detachment of our Regiment, the Bedouins and mounted men of Arabi Pasha's Northern Army had been in the habit of making frequent incursions.

Whilst at Meks the detachment blew up an embankment and so let the sea into Lake Mareotis.

On the 27th August—the day after the arrival of " B " Company—the enemy was reported to be in the village in some strength, and the two companies were ordered out to expel them. " B " Company remained in reserve, while " C " skirmished through the village. The men with Major de Salis soon became hotly engaged, but were able to clear the village, and in the performance of this duty Private Richard French of " C " Company was shot dead at his commander's side.

In the meantime, Lieut. Hancock having surrounded a house, from the upper-floor windows of which the enemy had been firing, entered it, accompanied by No. 7916 Private John Wilson. On trying to gain the first floor they found that the staircase had been broken down, and that the only means of ascending was by a wooden ladder nailed flat against the wall. Lieut. Hancock climbed up first, with Private Wilson in close attendance, and, by peering round the corner with their eyes just above the floor-level, the two were able to see that a room on the left was occupied by several of the enemy. Lieut. Hancock fired his revolver, apparently with but little effect, and eventually it jammed, when Private Wilson, fearing that his officer was exposing himself too recklessly, took his helmet in his right hand and held it up so as to attract *some* at least of the enemy's attention to himself. An Egyptian at once fired and Wilson fell back down the ladder with his right arm shattered from the shoulder downwards. In order to dislodge the enemy the house was finally burnt down.

(Wilson made a wonderful recovery after amputation of his arm, was

sent home to Netley Hospital on the 16th October, and while there was visited by Queen Victoria, who presented him with the Egyptian Medal and thanked him for his services. In March, 1883, Private Wilson was called up from the Depot where he was then serving, and ordered to proceed to Osborne in the Isle of Wight to receive from his Sovereign the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field. After leaving the Service he held the rank of Sergeant in the Corps of Commissionaires, and was for some years employed at the Junior United Service Club.)

At this time General Sir Evelyn Wood was commanding the troops in Alexandria and Ramleh, and on the 28th August he went out to El Meks, accompanied by Lieut.-Colonel Crealock—it was *believed* with the intention of inspecting the enemy's position across the causeway prior to making an attack upon it in force. However, in order to obtain more information regarding the enemy's defences than was already in our possession, Sir Evelyn directed Major de Salis to reconnoitre beyond the causeway that night, and the officer with the leading party was to penetrate, if possible, inside the enemy's position. Lieut. Hancock was detailed for the latter enterprise with twelve men, and left camp at about 3 a.m. on a bright moonlight night, Major de Salis, with the remainder of the detachment, following in support. All reached the end of the causeway, which was about two miles long, unnoticed, and Lieut. Hancock's party almost got inside the first line of entrenchment before they were observed, when the enemy outposts were alarmed, and, the Egyptians turning out in strength, retirement became compulsory; our party was followed the whole way back to the fort by both gun and rifle-fire, but sustained no loss.

If any attack on these lines had been intended by Sir Evelyn Wood, the idea was abandoned in view of the larger issues connected with the great advance now in progress from the direction of Ismailia.

On the 30th August, a number of Marines were landed from the war-ships still remaining in Alexandria Harbour, and these relieved some of the posts occupied by the Battalion. It was indeed time; our young soldiers were doing forty-eight and seventy-two hours on guard without relief, and, with one day off—spent wholly on heavy fatigues—would go on guard again the following morning; but an excellent spirit obtained among all ranks, and there was no grumbling at hardships which everybody felt were unavoidable.

On this day "A" Company was moved from Gabari Railway Station to Head-quarters at Moharem Bey, moving yet again on the 3rd September to Rosetta Gate, where it joined "D" Company under Captain Thompson. Here the officers of the detachment occupied a little gate-house in a room of which Arabi Pasha was said to have slept the night before he evacuated

Alexandria, and where Soliman Bey lodged the night of the bombardment. This Soliman Bey was the ruffian who had planned and carried out the massacres on the 11th June, and was instrumental in the destruction of the city on the 12th July.

By this time Lieut.-Colonel Crealock, C.B., had been appointed to the command of the troops in Alexandria, with Major Tower as brigade-major and Lieut. Gifford as orderly officer.

On the 3rd September, Captain Smith-Dorrien was sent for by Sir Evelyn Wood, who was much disturbed that he had no mounted troops whatever at his disposal, while there was a force of fifteen thousand Egyptians between him and Aboukir on the coast, besides the fifteen thousand holding the lines of Kafr-ed-Dauar to the east of Alexandria. Many of this latter force were mounted troops, who were in the habit of raiding up to the outskirts of the city. Sir Evelyn describes as follows the result of Captain Smith-Dorrien's interview with him : *

"In the Derbyshire Regiment then under my command in the City of Alexandria was Lieut. Smith-Dorrien. By my orders he put fifty saddles together in a shop and ransacked the Khedive's stables—which had indeed already been drawn on by various staff-officers. Within half an hour of the Divisional General embarking, Smith-Dorrien had collected fifteen men, increased in a few days to thirty. Many of them had never ridden, but before sundown a section defiled past me at Ramleh, twelve ponies, two mules and a donkey ; a somewhat motley detachment and many of them held on to the saddle, but they proceeded five miles further to the front and managed to shoot an Egyptian officer that evening and in five days killed and wounded twelve of the enemy, as they admitted. Three days later Smith-Dorrien had pushed back the Egyptian outposts, and we were not again troubled by the Bedouins looting the houses in Ramleh, as they had done the week before the other Brigade of the Division to which I belonged, embarked."

This was the nucleus of the small company which was entirely composed of men from the Battalion and from the 2nd Manchester Regiment, then quartered in the barracks at Ras-el-Tin, and which, imbued with the spirit of its commander, did really good work and was continually under fire reconnoitring beyond Ramleh and elsewhere.

About the 13th September, both Major de Salis and Captain Dickin had to go to hospital suffering from dysentery, and were sent home in the *Tamar*. Captain Dickin never rejoined the Battalion and died on the 21st July, 1883, while Major de Salis came back to the Colours again in Lucknow,

* *From Midshipman to Field-Marshal*, Vol. II, p. 251.

but only for a very short time, being invalided home again and dying in Jersey on the 24th May, 1884.

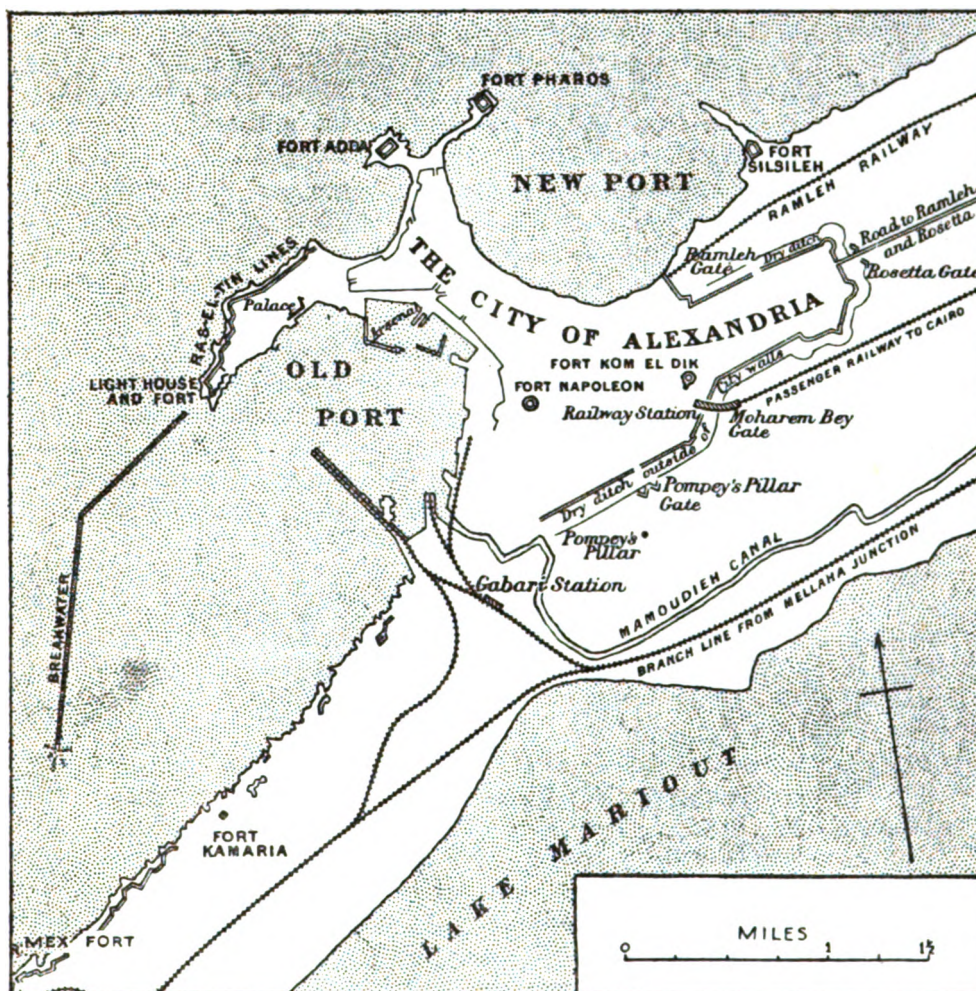
On the 13th September the news of the victory of Tel-el-Kebir reached Alexandria and caused tremendous excitement. Bands marched about the town playing "God Save the Queen," the European population shouted itself hoarse, while the British soldier found himself an honoured guest in all the cafés!

By this time the duties had become lighter and the wounded and sick were receiving better attention. Two companies of the 2nd Battalion The Manchester Regiment had now been made available for the picqueting of the town, while Lady Strangford's band of trained nurses had arrived in Alexandria and had commenced work in the large base hospital at Gabari.

The news of the fall of Cairo and the capture of Arabi Pasha reached Alexandria on the 15th, but ere this the important works at Kafr-ed-Dauar had been evacuated and some three hundred Egyptian officers and men surrendered to the 1st Battalion The South Staffordshire Regiment at Ramleh. Sir Evelyn Wood's brigade, to which that regiment belonged, was now ordered to Cairo, and Captain Thompson's Company—"E," to which Lieut. Swinton was temporarily lent—proceeded from Rosetta Gate to Ramleh to take over and disarm the prisoners. Then a party sent out from El Meks under Captain Coney on the 18th September found the works on the southern side of the causeway deserted, and on the 22nd Damietta surrendered; while by this time the railway line to Cairo had been re-opened for ordinary traffic, and the Sweetwater Canal was again bringing fresh water into the City of Alexandria.

On the afternoon of the 20th "E" Company, under Captain Sparkes, relieved at El Meks "B" and "C" Companies, which were sent into Alexandria, "B" taking up its quarters at Ramleh Station, while "C" Company moved to Rosetta Gate. "B," however, moved again on or about the 23rd—this time to Head-quarters at Moharem Bey Station, where "C" Company soon after joined it.

Several officers were now able to obtain leave to visit Cairo, and Lieuts. Bowman and Temple arrived there just as several train-loads of shells and small-arm ammunition exploded by some unknown agency, wrecking the station, killing several people and doing a great deal of damage to the surrounding buildings. Others took the opportunity of inspecting the lines at Kafr-ed-Dauar. To reach these one crossed the long strip of sandy ground, covered with bulrushes, to Mellaha Station, where the Gabari-Ramleh and Moharem Bey lines all joined, and where the ironclad train had so often taken up its position; then, after passing through two lines of neatly made shelter trenches, one came to Arabi Pasha's first real line



EGYPT—ALEXANDRIA AND ENVIRONS.

1882.

of defence, with one flank resting on Lake Mareotis and the other on the Canal and Lake Aboukir. Everywhere the most ordinary rules of sanitation had been disregarded, and throughout the lines the stench was appalling; Kafr-ed-Dauar itself was only a small Arab village on the Alexandria-Cairo line of railway. The walls of the entrenchments were some twenty feet thick and twenty feet high, while the ditch was deep and was evidently filled with water before the British cut the embankment which Arabi Pasha had made across the Canal. Here he had some very big guns, far more powerful than anything we had been able to bring against him until almost the last, when we mounted three great guns. Behind the lines was a small Arab village, and here and in the fields on each side of the railway had evidently been the camp. The different lines of defence must have been at least four thousand yards apart and the country between each was perfectly flat. The troops appear to have lived in little grass shelters and also in tents. The second line of defence was equally strong and was armed with Krupp field-guns, and the third was especially neatly made with a separate small embrasure for each rifleman.

Rifles and accoutrements of all kinds, which had been thrown away by the Egyptian soldiers, now again become fellaheen, were lying scattered about all over the ground.

On the 25th September, H.H. the Khedive left Alexandria by the 10 a.m. train for Cairo to take "his own again." The streets were lined by troops and the mounted escort was found by Captain Smith-Dorrien's Company of Mounted Infantry and by a squadron of the 13th Bengal Lancers; the 2nd Battalion of our Regiment provided the Guard-of-Honour with the Colour at the railway station.

About the beginning of October "B" Company moved to Kom-el-Dik, "E" to Rosetta Gate, while "D" Company returned to Gabari, the Mounted Infantry Company was broken up, and many of the guards were taken over by Egyptian troops; all this was in preparation for the return to England of many of the regiments composing the Expeditionary Force, and for the approaching departure of the Battalion to India.

The 2nd Battalion of the Regiment cannot be said to have enjoyed much good luck in this brief campaign. Had the operations lasted a few weeks longer, the Battalion was intended to have formed part of a small force which was to have attempted the capture of the enemy's works at El Meks, while it would almost certainly have been employed in the larger operations outlined as follows in Sir Evelyn Wood's autobiography * :—

"I telegraphed to him" (Sir Garnet Wolseley) "on the 8th September with reference to the order that I was 'not to risk a man,' that I proposed

* *From Midshipman to Field-Marshal*, Vol. II, p. 152.

to attack three regiments at Mandara, a few miles out from Ramleh, encamped on the spot where Abercromby was killed in 1801. There were three thousand at Kafr-ed-Dauar, and I urged that I should be allowed to attack the Mandara Force, to draw the enemy from Kafr-ed-Dauar, explaining that I could carry the Mandara position at daylight and get back to Ramleh by twelve o'clock. He telegraphed to me on the 10th and 11th, 'act on the defensive only, risk nothing.' "

This concludes the account of the services of the Battalion during the Expedition to Egypt in 1882, but some account should not be omitted of the very excellent work carried out by Captain Smith-Dorrien's Mounted Infantry Company, largely composed as it was of non-commissioned officers and men drawn from the Battalion, and the following is taken from the Memoirs of its commander :*

"On the 14th September, before dawn, wanting to get some important information for Sir Evelyn, we, total seventeen, started off towards Mandara and had quite an exciting morning. We reached the enemy's outpost line at dawn, and, leaving my men dismounted in the sand-dunes, I went through the Gypies' second line and had a good look round before I was discovered. They gave me a bad time as I galloped away, but I was able to report that the big gun (15 centimetres), which used to bombard us every afternoon, had apparently been removed and that large numbers of men were not in evidence. Beyond one man shot through the helmet, we had no casualties to report. . . . This small enterprise was typical of the next ten days, but there were two rather more exciting than the others, which I will briefly describe.

"About the 7th September I had been reinforced by a detachment from the 96th under Lieut. Bertram, bringing my strength up to about thirty or thirty-five. The belt of country dividing the sea and Lake Aboukir between ourselves and the enemy was chiefly sand-dunes, and on them to the south-east of Ramleh and overlooking Lake Aboukir there was a very annoying Egyptian cavalry picquet post. It was in a commanding position from which most of our movements could be watched. Ewart (78th) and I designed a little surprise packet for them. A mounted party was to make a show of advance over the rolling dunes so as to occupy their attention, but not to close with them. Away to their right a dismounted party under Ewart was to move on the flat ground bordering the bed of the lake, keeping close in to the dunes, which would hide them from the objective picquet. I was to ride on the open sands in the lake-bed further to the right in full view of the picquet. Ewart's party was to keep level with me and to watch me. Taking out my handkerchief and wiping my face was to be the signal

* *Memoirs of Forty-Eight Years' Service*, pp. 39-43.

that Ewart's party was immediately under the picquet and was to rush up the bank and attack it.

"All went according to plan, except that I had a rotten time of it, for, being in full view and only a few hundred yards off, our enemy amused themselves sniping me. Mercifully they had never been to Hythe, and the bullets merely damaged the sand. I was relieved, however, when the moment arrived for the production of my bandana. Up swarmed Ewart and his men; the surprise was complete, two Egyptians were killed and the others fled and they never occupied that post again. . . .

"A few days later, the 14th September, taking every man I could muster, I started before dawn, following the Damietta Railway. My chief had expressed a desire to know whether that line had been blown up by the enemy, and where—in case he should wish to operate along it in conjunction with the armoured train. On reaching a point beyond Raben Village, we estimated that we had got as near to the outposts as we dared without alarming them, so, dismounting the men under Lieut. Bertram, Ewart and I rode forward along the line. I was riding a fast Arab, and in order to avoid any give-away noises, had nothing but a snaffle bridle and no sword.

"When close enough for the outposts to be visible in the dim light, we parted, Ewart going one way and I following the railway. Just where it passed through the defensive earthworks I found an enormous hole and the railway destroyed, so I had got the information I required. As I had seen the sentries moving after I had passed them, I dared not return the same way, so I rode on right through the hostile camp. All were asleep, and it was not until I, by circling round, passed through their lines again in a fresh place that the outposts noticed me approaching. There was nothing left but to gallop through them, and this I did under a hail of bullets, but they were such jolly bad shots that none touched me.

"Ewart had retired by another route, and we met and halted behind a sand-dune some half a mile from the hostile outpost line. When fire was first opened on us, the alarm was sounded, bugles taking it up right along their lines. They sounded very near and clear in the still morning air. Then, after a short wait, out from the lines came bodies of cavalry, until there appeared not less than a brigade in motion. Towards us they came, and when quite close we galloped off, drawing them to where our dismounted men were awaiting them. We passed the latter, and the enemy suddenly found themselves under heavy infantry fire, and, with a few empty saddles, immediately swerved away to a respectful distance, so sobered had they become by the varied and unexpected surprises we had practised against them on the preceding days.

"This, I believe, was the last skirmish which took place during the campaign."

Between the 14th August and the 14th October, 1882, the Battalion lost one man killed—Private Richard French, two men wounded—Privates Hudson and Wilson, while seven men died of disease, and two officers, seven sergeants, and seventy-four other ranks were invalided to England.

While in Egypt all ranks were served out with a light grey serge tunic and trousers, and officers and men of the Battalion continued to wear this dress for some little time after arrival in India. The use of the razor was totally forbidden to the Battalion during its stay in Egypt, and the result to some faces, as may easily be imagined, was weird in the extreme!

In General Order 280 of November, 1882—specially issued on the 17th October—it was announced that :—

"The Queen has been graciously pleased to signify her pleasure that a Medal be granted to all Her Majesty's Forces employed in the recent operations in Egypt, which resulted in the defeat of the rebel army at Tel-el-Kebir, the surrender of the rebel chief, Arabi Pasha, and of the fortresses and troops under his orders.

"The Medal will be granted to all troops who landed in Egypt and served in that country between the 16th July and the 14th September, 1882, both dates inclusive. . . ."

This was followed in March, 1883, by General Order 32, which stated that :—

"Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to approve of the following regiments being permitted to bear the words specified below upon their Standards, Colours, or Appointments respectively, in commemoration of their distinguished and gallant behaviour during the recent Campaign in Egypt.

* * * * *

' Egypt, 1882.'

* * * * *

'The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment).'

Then, finally, in the same month General Order 42 announced that :—

"His Highness the Khedive of Egypt (authorized by His Imperial Majesty the Sultan of Turkey) having signified his desire to express his approbation of the services rendered by the British Army in Egypt by conferring a Bronze Star on all the troops engaged in this service, Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to notify Her assent to the proposal, and the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has it in command to convey Her Majesty's permission that the decoration be accepted and worn in uniform by all officers and soldiers who

are entitled to the Egyptian Medal under the provision of General Order 280 of 1882. . . ."

The following is the description of these decorations :—

EGYPTIAN MEDAL. *Obverse* : Head of Queen Victoria with diadem and veil.

Reverse : A Sphinx. Above, "Egypt," below, "1882." Circular, 1·4 inch. Silver ; mounting, plain silver Bar. Ribbon 1½ inch wide. Blue with two white stripes.

BRONZE STAR. A five-pointed Star of bronze, 1·9 inch in diameter.

Obverse : Front view of the Sphinx ; in the background three pyramids, surrounded by a circle having "Egypt, 1882," at the top and below "Khedive of Egypt, 1299" (Muhammadan date) in Arabic characters.

Reverse : Within a circle the Khedive's Crown and Monogram T.M. (Tewfik Muhammad). Mounting, bronze Bar with Crescent and Star. Ribbon 1½ inch wide. Dark blue.

Both Captain H. L. Smith-Dorrien and Lieut. W. W. Hancock were brought to notice in Major-General Sir Evelyn Wood's report for good service during the expedition.

On the 11th October the Battalion was inspected at Moharem Bey Station by Major-General Harman, who had recently landed in the country, and on the 14th, H.M. Troopship *Euphrates* arrived in the harbour bringing out the families and young soldiers of the Depot who had been left behind at Gibraltar in the previous August, and the 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) embarked the same day, together with three companies of the 2nd Manchester Regiment.

The following was the embarkation strength of the Battalion : 27 Officers, 51 Sergeants, 15 Drummers and 624 Rank and File ; the officers were Lieut.-Colonels J. N. Crealock, C.B., and E. W. Golding ; Majors A. Tower and A. M. Bowles ; Captains J. G. Sparkes, C. E. Thompson, W. B. Coney and H. L. Smith-Dorrien ; Lieuts. F. E. V. Taylor, H. C. Wylly, E. A. G. Gosset (Adjutant), F. S. Evans (Instructor of Musketry), G. S. C. Jenkinson, W. W. Hancock, R. Gifford, E. A. Tower, F. O. L. Stokes, F. C. Shaw, R. R. Swinton, H. J. Bowman, L. A. M. Stopford, G. E. Temple, H. A. Iggulden and S. F. Smith ; Captain T. C. Hood—who took the place of Paymaster Kneller and joined as the *Euphrates* was actually getting under way—and Quartermaster S. G. Miller.

Bombay was reached on the 30th October, and the Battalion was sent from there by train to Deolali and thence to Allahabad, where transport and tents were drawn ; from Allahabad the Battalion marched to Lucknow, arriving there on the 24th November, and settling down for an eighteen years' spell of Indian service.

CHAPTER XXXV

1882-1888

THE SIKKIM EXPEDITION

AT the time when the Battalion arrived in Lucknow, the Oudh Division, which included the stations of Lucknow, Fyzabad and Gorakhpur, was under the command of Lieut.-General C. Cureton, C.B., and the garrison of Lucknow consisted of one battery Royal Horse Artillery, two of Field Artillery, the 10th Hussars, the 2nd Bengal Cavalry, the 2nd Bn. The Sherwood Foresters (The Derbyshire Regiment), the 2nd Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders, the 7th and 11th Bengal Native Infantry.

The Battalion had been no more than a very few weeks in Lucknow when the Viceroy of India, the Marquis of Ripon, visited the capital of Oudh, and on the 27th November he attended a review of the garrison, at the close of which he made a speech to the different regiments on parade, saying that he "was anxious to address a few words of greeting to those regiments who had just returned from the war in Egypt, and to offer to them his hearty congratulations upon the share which they had taken in those operations."

To our Second Battalion he spoke as follows :—

"The 2nd Battalion of The Derbyshire Regiment is not new to India, it served in the Mutiny and rendered the most distinguished service, and I am glad to see it again in this Country. If this Regiment was not present at the crowning victory of Tel-el-Kebir, this was due to that fortune of war which not infrequently delegates some of the best corps of an army to posts where the service to be performed is less brilliant, though it may not be less important, than that which falls to the lot of others; and I am confident that The Derbyshire Regiment would have proved itself in no way unequal to the rest of the army of Sir Garnet Wolseley if it had been called to endure the trials of the earlier portion of the campaign, and to take part in the final assault of the enemy's position."

In December of this year the Regimental Ram, Derby V, died and his place was taken by a fine black Ram presented to the Battalion by

H.H. the Nawab of Rampur ; but the new arrival died some two years later, when he was succeeded as Derby VII by a Kashmir Ram given by Colonel J. N. Crealock, C.B.

On the 4th April, 1883, the Battalion was presented on parade with the Medals for the recent campaign, sanctioned by Her Majesty Queen Victoria in G.O. 280 of November, 1882 ; while on the 4th August following the Bronze Star, awarded by H.M. the Khedive of Egypt, and the issue and wearing of which was approved in G.O. 42 of March, was also presented. In all 27 officers and 745 non-commissioned officers and men were entitled to these decorations for service in Egypt during the months of August-October, 1882.

On the 1st April, 1884, certain changes were approved in the establishment of the Battalion, and this was now to stand at 46 Sergeants, 40 Corporals, 16 Drummers and 780 Privates, with 2 Warrant-Officers.

With the beginning of the New Year an entirely new departure was made when a regimental paper commenced publication, the first number appearing in January, 1885. It was entitled *I'm Ninety-Five*, and continued to appear every month until 1901, when it came to an end.

At the end of 1884 the attitude of Russia and the advance which, despite all protestations of her peaceful intentions, she had made towards the Indian frontier, and particularly in the direction of Afghanistan, had revived mistrust in Russian good faith, and had caused serious uneasiness to the Government of India, by whom the Amir had been guaranteed protection and assistance against any foreign aggression from any quarter.

The danger of collision between Great Britain and Russia now seemed so menacing, that it was arranged that each country should send a mission to effect a delimitation of the Afghan frontier on the west. The British commissioner duly arrived at the meeting-place agreed upon, but the Russian representative delayed his arrival on various pretexts, while the Russian military forces on the spot kept pushing ever eastward, finally reaching and taking up a strong position on the road to Herat, some miles beyond the limits of the district previously occupied by Russia. By the middle of January, 1885, the Russian commissioner had still not put in an appearance, and the Russian Government, being interrogated on the subject, now for the first time declared that a definite zone must be decided upon "before the Commissioners could begin operations."

In the meantime the Russian troops continued to advance, and on the 30th March the long-expected collision took place between the Russians and the Afghans, the former attacking the Amir's troops at Penjdeh, a fortified position on the Kushk River, defeating them with great loss and capturing guns, stores and baggage.

The British Government now made ready for the war which seemed to have become unavoidable. In England Mr. Gladstone, the Premier, asked Government for a war-vote of eleven millions and the Army Reserve was called out. In India two Army Corps, each of twenty-five thousand men, with a reserve of ten thousand, was mobilized, and reinforcements of British troops to the number of ten thousand were asked for from England. The 2nd Battalion of our Regiment was placed under orders and was held in readiness to proceed to Quetta; but at the end of May the tension was relaxed and the forces assembled or held on a war-footing were gradually demobilized.

It may perhaps be considered a fortunate thing for the Battalion that it was not required to proceed Quetta-wards, for that year cholera broke out very virulently in the Bolan Pass, and there were many deaths among the advanced troops and men of the supply departments who had been there collected.

On the 21st July, Colonel Crealock's period of command came to an end and he left Lucknow for England, followed by the hearty good wishes of those whose privilege it had been to serve under him during the preceding five years; there can have been but few in the Battalion who did not feel that they were better soldiers of the Queen for having known so wise, so progressive and so appreciative a commanding officer. He was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel E. W. Golding, the whole of whose service had been passed in the Battalion.

In the programme of reliefs for this year the Battalion was down to move during the ensuing cold weather to Dum Dum, but it was ordered first to take part in some manœuvres on a very large scale—some thirty-five thousand men being employed—which were to be held in the neighbourhood of Delhi. The Battalion accordingly marched out from Lucknow on the 27th October, speeded on its way by the following very appreciative farewell order issued by Major-General Martin Dillon, C.B., C.S.I., then commanding the Oudh Division :—

“The 2nd Battalion The Derbyshire Regiment came direct from Egypt to Lucknow at the close of the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, in which it had shared. It was then comparatively young; it has since developed into a fine Battalion, well drilled, highly seasoned and fit for any service. It marched this morning, carrying with it the good-will of the General Officer Commanding, of the Garrison as also of the Civil Community.”

The manœuvres, which were attended by twelve officers of foreign armies, came to an end on the 17th January, 1886, with a march-past

in a downpour of rain, before the Viceroy, Lord Dufferin, and the Commander-in-Chief, General Sir F. Roberts ; and the troops then dispersed, the Battalion marching to Cawnpore and proceeding thence by rail to Dum Dum, where it was concentrated by the 25th February.

Here in the following month the Battalion was inspected by Brig.-General H. C. Wilkinson, then commanding the Presidency District, and who, in addressing the troops on parade, reminded them that he too had once belonged to the 95th, having been gazetted ensign in it on the 15th February, 1856 ; and he added that he remembered vividly how heartily his friends had congratulated him on being posted to a regiment which had earned so splendid a name in the recent war in the Crimea, from which it had then just returned.

During the greater part of the stay of the Battalion at Dum Dum, it furnished a detachment, varying in strength from one to three companies, at Dinapore.

The time was now at hand when a portion at least of the 2nd Battalion was to be engaged in warlike operations, this time beyond the north-eastern frontier of India.

The events which led to the operations of the year 1888 against the Tibetans were really the outcome of our relations with Sikkim, an intervening State, and of our endeavour to open up trade with Tibet through Sikkim. From the year 1817 the Maharaja of Sikkim had always been in the position of a feudatory to the Indian Government, from which he was in receipt of a yearly grant of money, and in return he was under engagement to reside for at least nine months in every year at the capital of his state. Up to the year 1880 things went fairly well, roads had been made throughout the country, as well as one from Darjeeling to the Tibetan frontier at the summit of the Jelap Pass ; but now Tibetan influence, which had always been very powerful at the Sikkim Court, completely got the upper hand, the Maharaja absented himself from his country and remained for two years in Tibet. When in 1885-86 proposals were on hand for sending a commercial mission into Tibet under an Indian civilian, the Tibetan authorities professed to believe that their religion and independence were in danger, and they suddenly marched three hundred men into Sikkim territory, thirteen miles across the border, occupied a position astride the Darjeeling-Jelap La road, on the summit of a hill known as Lingtu, stopped all trade and treated the country as their own. The Maharaja of Sikkim neither remonstrated nor opposed, nor even reported the outrage to the British authorities ; in other words, he acquiesced as a feudatory of Tibet.

For many weeks the Indian Government contented itself with protests

and representations ; but finally an ultimatum was sent to the Tibetan authorities, to the effect that if Lingtu were not evacuated by their troops by the 15th March, 1888, the necessary steps would be taken to expel them by force. Previously, however—in January—the Government of India had sanctioned the dispatch to the frontier of the Head-quarter wing of the 32nd Pioneers, for the purpose of repairing the roads and bridges over which any expeditionary force might have to pass.

As early as the 28th January the Indian papers gave details of the troops to be sent to Sikkim should the Tibetans prove recalcitrant, and these were as under :—

4 guns 9th Mountain Battery, R.A.
2 companies 2nd Bn. The Derbyshire Regiment.
4 companies 13th Bengal Infantry.
32nd Pioneers.

Colonel T. Graham, R.A., was nominated to command the force, with Captain E. A. Travers, 2nd Gurkhas, as his staff-officer.

That the Battalion had been selected to furnish the quota of British Infantry considered necessary for the completion of the Expeditionary Force, was probably due, not so much to the fact that the Battalion was practically on the spot, but rather that it stood at the time very high in musketry among the British infantry battalions then serving in India, while General Sir Frederick Roberts, the Commander-in-Chief, had recently announced that “ he would never, if he could help it, take on service with him a regiment which could not shoot.”

Letters “ G ”—that year the best shooting company in the Battalion—and “ H ” had been ordered to hold themselves in readiness should their services be required, but it was not until late on the night of the 25th February that definite orders were received, and the two companies were then each made up to a hundred strong, all sick and weakly men being weeded out and their places taken by eager volunteers from other companies : so that when the two companies left Dum Dum by the midday train on the 6th March for railhead at Siliguri, some three hundred and fifty miles distant, the Battalion and the Regiment had every reason to be proud of the detachment which it was sending into the field.

At this time Colonel Golding's tenure of command was about to expire, and he was preparing to make way for Lieut.-Colonel McCleverty ; the retiring Colonel inspected the detachment on parade before it marched to the railway station and said a few parting words, alluding to the “ sorrow he felt at feeling that he would not be present to welcome the companies on their return from active service, and how proud he was that one of

the last acts of his command was to send forth a portion of the Battalion to meet the declared enemies of their Queen and Country."

The following officers and non-commissioned officers were with the companies :—

"G." Lieuts. H. J. Bowman and H. A. Iggulden, Colour-Sergeant T. Collins, Sergeants R. Gray, H. McCullough, L. Seckington, W. Parker, Windebank and Damon.

"H." Captain E. A. G. Gosset, Lieuts. G. E. Temple and A. A. I. Heyman, Colour-Sergeant D. Denihan, Sergeants F. Fenton, J. Hegarty, J. Hicken, F. Priestley, D. Tansey and W. Walters.

Siliguri, the base of the operations, was reached on the afternoon of the 7th, and here Captain H. C. Wylly rejoined from his appointment of station staff officer, Darjeeling, to which in the previous autumn he had been gazetted, and assumed command of the detachment. At Siliguri, officers and men were accommodated in bamboo huts which had been run up for the use of the troops passing through, and similar accommodation was provided at the next four halting-places, after which tents were issued.

On the 9th March, the Companies paraded at 4 a.m. and marched along the valley of the Tista River by way of Sevoke to the suspension bridge over the river some few miles beyond Riang; here the narrow river valley with its dense and almost tropical vegetation was left, and the troops commenced the very steep climb of over 3,000 feet to Kalimpong, a market place and mission station, where a rainy night was spent: and, marching on again, the detachment arrived on the 13th at Padong, fifty-four miles from Siliguri. Here the expeditionary force was assembled by the 14th and was then divided into two columns as under :—

The Lingtu Column, under Colonel Graham in person, contained 2 guns R.A. under Major Keith, "G" Company of the Battalion under Captain Wylly, and 300 of the 32nd Pioneers under Colonel Sir B. Bromhead.

The Intchi Column, under Lieut.-Colonel Mitchell, 13th Bengal Infantry, was composed of 2 guns R.A. under Captain Cunningham, "H" Company of the Battalion under Captain Gosset, and 300 of the 13th Bengal Infantry.

Of the remainder of the two Indian infantry regiments, three hundred of the 32nd were in advance at a place called Rongli Chu, some sixteen miles further on along the road to Lingtu, and the rest of the 13th was to remain as a reserve at Padong.

From Padong the hill and fort of Lingtu could be clearly seen with a good glass. The lower slopes of the mountain, which rises to a height

of over 12,600 feet above sea-level, were clothed with forest, but the higher portions were steep and bare and precipitous and the summit was covered with snow. The line of wall which had been built along the crest by the Tibetans appeared to be a long one, the flanks ending on precipitous ground with a bastion or tower at either end, and a gate and fort in the middle. There appeared to be many long poles fixed on the wall, and from these fluttered multi-coloured pieces of silk and cotton inscribed with Buddhist prayers.

The Lingtu Column marched out of Padong on the 16th March and moved some eight miles to a ridge two miles above the village of Rhenok, crossing *en route* the Rushett River, which here formed the boundary between British and Independent Sikkim. In the afternoon the Phodong Lama, one of the leading men of the party in Sikkim friendly to the British, came into camp with a motley retinue of attendants armed with swords, bows and arrows, and had an interview with Colonel Graham and with Mr. Paul, the Political Officer with the force; and from the information given by this official it appeared that the Tibetans were in very much greater strength than had generally been supposed and that a large force was awaiting any advance upon Lingtu, while another party, estimated at seven hundred men, was marching round Colonel Graham's left upon Intchi, to cut in on that flank and threaten the British lines of communications.

The signallers of the British infantry detachment were now set to work, and the O.C. Intchi Column was ordered to move the next day upon Rhenok Bazaar, situated at the junction of the roads leading to Intchi and Lingtu.

On the 17th the column made a short march of six miles only to a camp on the banks of the Rongli Chu, joining up with the advance party of the Pioneers who had here bridged the stream and stockaded the camping-ground. The march on the 18th to Lingtam was only nine miles but was a very severe one, the road climbing first up to the crest of a hill nearly 6,000 feet above sea-level and then dropping steeply to the Lingtam stream some 1,500 feet below; the path was steep and tortuous and in very bad repair, and two mules—*not* of the Battalion transport!—were killed by falling over the *khud*. The camping-ground at Lingtam was badly situated—in a hollow and commanded on three sides at close range; and as the enemy position at Lingtu was now not very distant and it was expected that contact with the Tibetans would shortly be established, strong picquets were placed round the camp to prevent its being rushed.

We may here take up Captain Iggulden's account of the events of the next two days: *

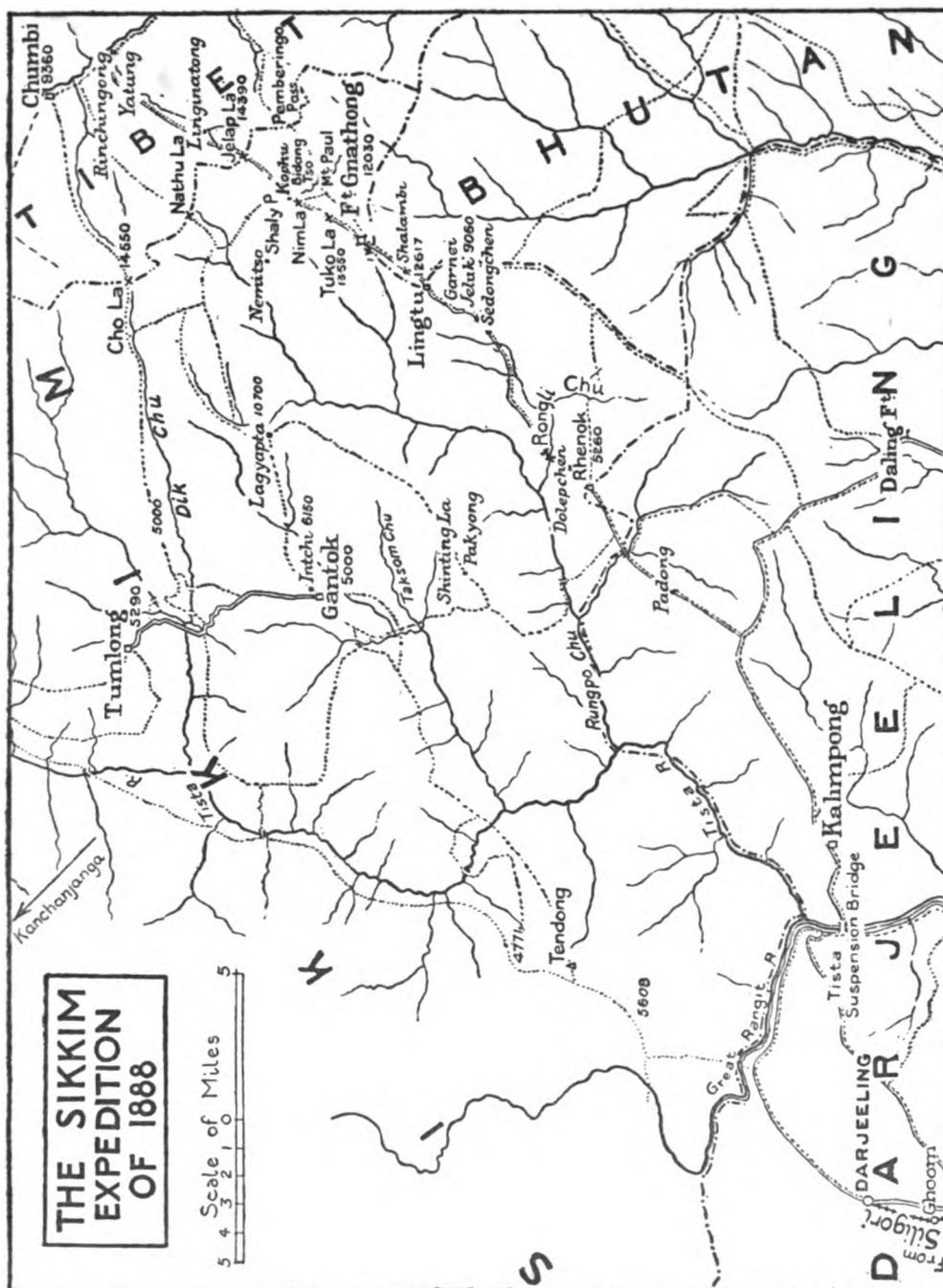
* *The Derbyshire Campaign Series, Sikkim*, by Captain H. A. Iggulden.

"The march to-day—19th—was to Sedongchen, about eight miles. On leaving Lingtam the first two miles is a steep ascent, and then a drop of 2,000 feet to Keulakha. . . . After leaving Keulakha, we had a steep ascent all the way to Sedongchen, which is 7,200 feet high. We were delayed *en route* by a tree, felled across the road by the Tibetans, the first visual evidence we had had of them. The road to-day was very sticky and slippery with wet clay, through a forest of large evergreen oak trees, covered with moss and orchids, with here and there a magnolia tree, with its pure white flowers in full bloom. Some of the orchids were also in flower and were very beautiful. We found Sedongchen the best camping-ground we had come to, being a compact and level piece of ground, with a spring close by and which just held the force comfortably, for we now had all the Pioneers with us.

"The General and staff, with an escort of thirty Pioneers, moved forward up the Lingtu road in the afternoon to reconnoitre, but after proceeding about three miles, at a place called Jeluksoo, they were suddenly fired into from a stockade commanding the path and completely concealed in the jungle. It seemed pretty lucky that nobody was hit as the fire was opened at close quarters. As it was late in the afternoon and the strength of the enemy was not known, while our force on the spot was weak, it was deemed advisable to retire to camp and attack the stockade the next morning with a larger force, when a further advance could be made on Lingtu, twelve miles up the hill. . . .

"March 20th. The night passed quietly, and after a good breakfast we paraded at 7 a.m., leaving our camp standing. Our small force of 'G' Company and one hundred Pioneers, proceeded to march up the path to turn the enemy out of their stockade.

"The Lingtu road or path, as indeed all paths in those mountains, only admits of men going in single file, and the Pioneers led off in that formation, followed by the Derbys. After proceeding with the utmost caution up the Lingtu road for about one and a half hours, and covering about three miles, the stockade was again arrived at, and the peculiar jackal war-cry of the Tibetans was heard, together with the discharge of their matchlocks, and the shooting of a stray arrow or two through the branches of the trees. The enemy's stockade was found to occupy the crest of a wooded hill, immediately to our front, round the left of which the road made a sharp turn over a steep bit of bamboo-clad *khud*. The road had been completely cut away for some fifty yards in front of this corner, and there were a couple of stone sangars enfiling it, making any attempt to advance by the road impossible. The stockade itself was a stoutly-made concern of tree trunks interlaced with one another, and with



an abattis of fallen trees and jungle in front of it. Altogether the position was a very well-chosen one for defence, the only mistake the enemy made being in not clearing a sufficient field of fire in front of it.

"On fire being opened at 8.30 a.m., every one closed up to the front as much as possible, and our long caterpillar formation was reduced as much as circumstances permitted. The Pioneers under Colonel Bromhead dashed at the stockade in front, together with No. 1 Section of 'G' Company under Captain Wyll, and the firing was soon general, our men struggling on up the hill with fixed bayonets over slippery tree trunks and through bushes and bamboos, firing as they went, and eagerly pushing on to get to close quarters and use their bayonets.

"The Tibetans had several men in the trees above the stockade, and arrows were dropping about everywhere, but harmlessly, the bow-and-arrow man being at a disadvantage in this enclosed country. After some faint resistance the stockade in front was carried and the enemy retreated from that part of the position, leaving a few dead men behind them, Colour-Sergeant Collins having bayoneted one or two, and Corporal McCullough captured the only prisoner taken. The flying Tibetans were hotly pursued by Captain Wyll and No. 1 Section and by some of the Pioneers, but our men were faster on their legs than some of the Natives and soon got some way ahead. In the meantime about thirty Pioneers, under Captain Lumsden, had advanced along the road to the left, and, finding it cut away, were unable to get along it, the Tibetans sticking to their stone sangars and keeping up a heavy fire with their matchlocks and also sending showers of arrows. Captain Lumsden was shot through the arm in leading his men on, and one or two of the sepoy were hit by arrows. As the sepoy could not get along the road, the General, who was watching the fight, ordered Lieut. Iggulden, with a section of 'G' Company, to try and get above and behind the sangars whence the Tibetans were still firing.

"After a stiff climb over mossy rocks and through dense smoke which hung in the bamboos, Lieut. Iggulden led his men to a position over the sangars, where he was fired at from a very few yards by a Tibetan, having a very narrow escape; he, however, rushed forward, shot his assailant in the back as he turned to flee, sending him headlong into the road below, and soon had his men firing from above and behind into the sangar on the road at a few yards' distance, upon which the Tibetans hurriedly fled, leaving several dead; a good many more plunged into the jungle below, badly wounded. The Tibetans at the sangar, finding our men behind them, fled precipitately straight down the hillside, where we could not follow them, leaving their arms and weapons behind them at the sangar. These

the Derbys collected, and, after calling on the Pioneers to cease firing into the sangar, which they were still blazing at, a further advance was made along the road to Jeluksoo, where the two sections of 'G' Company joined hands, and were met by the half company in reserve under Lieut. Bowman.

"Jeluksoo was an open piece of ground forming a col, where the Tibetans had encamped; for we found two tents and a shanty and a fair lot of provisions, cooking utensils, blankets, etc., here. Soon after arriving at this place Captain Wyllly and Corporal McCullough came back from the opposite direction, having followed the enemy some way alone, and getting separated from the remainder of the company in the thick jungle.

"The enemy had broken in every direction, leaving about half-a-dozen killed on the field. They had, however, managed to carry off all their wounded into the jungle. The dead found on the field were evidently pure Tibetans, of a fair complexion and fine big men. After seeing that every one was present and having had a rest of about twenty minutes, it still being only about midday, the Derbys, with the rest of the force, marched onwards up the hill towards Lingtu. The road became very steep, with snow in the sheltered spots, and for at least a mile was strewn with arms, blankets and clothing, and with pools of blood all along it, showing that a good many wounded must have been carried off that way towards Lingtu.

"We were now getting to a considerable elevation, and were a good deal troubled with shortness of breath, and the exertion of climbing up a path, more resembling rough steps, encumbered with a rifle and ammunition, necessitated frequent halts to recover our wind. We had left behind the oak trees and ascended through rhododendron forest, many of the trees of which were a mass of colour in full bloom. After proceeding about three miles we reached a neck of land called Garnei, about 11,000 feet high, where a halt was made as we had got into the clouds and all view, to a greater distance than twenty yards or so, was obscured. We waited some time for the mist to clear, but it did not do so, and as it was past 2 p.m., the General did not deem it advisable to attack Lingtu at once. The ground all round was covered with snow and it was very cold. The Pioneers were therefore ordered to remain at Garnei for the night and bivouac, while 'G' Company bivouacked at the Tibetan camp below at Jeluksoo, where the two mountain guns had also arrived; but as yet there was no sign of any of our baggage coming up. At about 4 p.m. it came on to sleet and drizzle, and as we were 9,000 feet above sea-level, we began to feel the cold considerably, for we had no greatcoats with us and there was very little cover to be obtained. At about dusk a little of our baggage arrived and three or four tents were put up. Everybody was feeling dead

tired, as we had been on our legs since 6 in the morning, with nothing to eat except what we had carried on us, which was not much as we had expected to return to camp by evening.

"A search party was sent back at 9 p.m. to look for the missing baggage and found the mules blocked on the road about a mile back unable to get on, six or seven of them having fallen over the khud with their loads, so the party returned and we had to bivouac as best we could for the night. . . .

"March 21st. As soon as it was light enough to see, Lieut. Iggulden went with an armed fatigue party back to where the baggage was on the road, and found the mules and kit huddled together at the sangar on the road where the fight had taken place. Two of our mules were dead down the khud which was very steep at that place, while six more mules that had fallen down the hill-side were recovered at distances from 200 to 300 feet below, seemingly not much the worse. The temporary path here was very bad and passable only with difficulty, and our party had to carry all the baggage some fifty yards over the worst of it; this, and recovering the mules, occupied some time. At 10 a.m., after having packed up everything and had a substantial breakfast, 'G' Company moved off to Garnei, the two mountain guns having preceded us.

"Arrived at Garnei we found the Pioneers under Colonel Bromhead drawn up with the two guns in position ready to open fire; as usual, however, up here, clouds and heavy mist obscured everything to within a few yards' distance, so that the guns were unable to come into action.

"After waiting for a quarter of an hour, the weather showing no signs of improvement, the Derbys and Pioneers received orders to advance on the fort. We therefore moved very carefully, as the ground in front could not be seen, and from the news we had received we were led to expect that great masses of stone, in the form of 'booby-traps,' were ready to be let down on our heads. The road up from Garnei was a mere track, through deep snow, some two feet of it covering the ground, while in many places where it had drifted, it was several feet deep. After a long and fatiguing climb we reached a spot which we calculated must be pretty near the fort-wall, and 'G' Company then got orders to move to the left up a spur of the hill, while the Pioneers kept to the track, and we now had to plod through the snow up to our knees and had a hard struggle to get through. After we had had about twenty minutes of this sort of work, the walls of the fort towered immediately in front of us about thirty yards off, and at the same time we heard the bugles of the Pioneers sounding the charge. As the gate was open we darted through it with a cheer immediately on the heels of the Pioneers, who had the best of us and got in first, coming as they did by the path; but we found the fort deserted



FORT LINGTU, CAPTURED 21ST MARCH, 1888.

and the Tibetans in full flight across the Jelap Pass, twelve miles off, leaving little or nothing behind them."

Within the fort was a stone built serai in which the advanced troops found accommodation for the night, and here they remained until the 14th April, engaged in demolishing the defences of Lingtu and in making reconnaissances towards the frontier; while preparations were also made for the whole of the Lingtu Column to move forward and occupy an entrenched camp at Gnathong, an elevated plateau, 12,030 feet above sea-level and some three or four miles north of Lingtu.

In announcing in his despatch to Army Head-quarters the capture of the fort at Lingtu, Colonel Graham paid the following tribute to his troops: he wrote:—

"I desire to bring to His Excellency's notice the behaviour of the troops during this most trying march. They, one and all, made light of the discomforts to which they were subjected, and vied with one another in their anxiety to come to close quarters with the enemy. Both then and since they have had to put up with many privations, due to the wet and cold, as well as to the bad state of the roads and of the high altitude, 12,600 above the sea-level; but they have been at all times in the best of spirits and anxious to make light of their troubles."

On the 12th April then the entrenched camp at Gnathong was occupied. This was situated on the slope of a long spur dividing two valleys; that on the east was the wider, and but little below the level of the camp and was fairly open. The country round was hilly and generally wooded, and the troops were now busily employed in improving the defences, damming a stream on the right front so as to form a lake, in clearing the immediate field of fire and in making constant reconnaissances to the front. From these it was apparent that the enemy was collecting in considerable strength on and even within our border, and it was deemed advisable to add "H" Company of the Battalion to the garrison of Gnathong; this was accordingly ordered up by telegram, arriving on the 26th April after a very severe march, the first part in rain and towards the end in heavy snow storms, for the rainfall in Sikkim averages 140 inches during the monsoon season, and in April snow fell at Gnathong almost nightly, heavily enough to break the ridge poles of the tents.

On the 21st May Sir Stewart Bayley, the Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, arrived on a visit to Gnathong, and was received at the confines of the camp by a Guard-of-Honour provided by "H" Company under Captain Gosset. It was arranged that on the following morning he should visit

the Nim La Pass, some five miles from camp and on the road to the Jelap La ; but as the fact of his visit was well known all over the country, there can be little doubt but that the Tibetan leaders were influenced by it in selecting that particular day for an attack upon the Gnathong camp. What follows is taken from Captain Iggulden's book.

" May 22nd. We were all astir pretty early, as we had expected to have a day out as escort to the Lieut.-Governor, and *réveillé* had hardly sounded at the first streak of dawn, when Captain Travers, the D.A.A.G., came hurrying down to our part of the camp, and told us to turn out as sharply as possible and man the walls as the Tibetans were advancing in force to attack us. The news seemed too good to be true, and at first we could hardly believe it, as little or nothing had been seen of the enemy for the past few days, and we thought that it was only a little show got up for the benefit of the L.G. Nevertheless, we were smart enough in getting to our posts, and the walls were manned and every one in his place and in the keenest expectation in about three minutes. The north-east and south faces of the camp were in our charge and were manned by half ' G ' Company with Captain Wyllly and Lieut. Bowman, and ' H ' Company with Captain Gosset and Lieuts. Temple and Heyman ; while the other half of ' G ' Company, forty-five rifles, was posted as a reserve in the centre of the camp near the staff tents under Lieut. Iggulden.

" All doubts as to the genuineness of the attack were soon set at rest. Looking towards the Tuko La Pass, which lay almost due north of the camp and about 2,400 yards in a direct line from it, though considerably further by road, large numbers of Tibetans could be seen crossing it and advancing towards the camp. They were evidently in considerable force, as many hundreds were to be seen at that early hour, it being then about 5.30 a.m. One of our two guns was dragged up to the ridge and got into position commanding the Tuko La, the other remaining at the main entrance at the south side of the camp, and commanding some open ground to the rear of it, where it was expected that the main attack would finally develop.

" At 5.45 a.m. the gun on the ridge fired the first shot at the enemy crossing the Tuko La, causing them hastily to take cover behind the projecting spurs on the hill-side. . . . Shortly after this, about 6 a.m., large numbers of the enemy were seen advancing through the trees and rhododendron bushes to our right front, having come down by a different way, to the right of the Pass. These soon established themselves on the edge of the wood on the north-east part of the camp, opposite to where our companies were posted, at ranges varying from 600-300 yards, and commenced a heavy fire on the camp with their matchlocks. To this our

men replied whenever they caught sight of the enemy. A picquet of ours posted on the ridge to the north of the camp, was ordered to retire at 6.15 a.m., as large numbers of Tibetans were advancing down the ridge to where they were posted, rendering their detached position unsafe. . . . The enemy continued to push their attack with vigour till 7 a.m., their numbers being reinforced ; and about this time their fire became extremely galling, nearly every tent in camp having several bullets through it. . . . All our men, however, were under cover manning the walls, which were quite bullet-proof, otherwise, no doubt, we should have had many casualties. . . . One enormous Tibetan, afterwards found to be 6 ft. 7 in. in height, had established himself behind a tree only a couple of hundred yards from the camp, and for a long time continued firing at us, seeming to bear a charmed life against the storm of bullets directed at him, being at last knocked over by one of ' H ' Company. The guns fired shrapnel at short range at intervals into the woods, but the Tibetans did not seem to mind much as they had good cover behind the large fir trees, and only replied by a volley of their peculiar yells whenever a shell burst in their vicinity. It was a different matter, however, in the open, as at about 7 a.m. some three hundred or four hundred Tibetans were observed collected together in a mass on the Tuko La, and the gun on the ridge sent three shrapnel shells at them in quick succession, hitting off the range exactly, as, looking through glasses, the shells burst just over them, and the way they took to their heels and got under cover was a sight to see.

" As the enemy showed no signs of retiring and their fire was increasing, at about 7 a.m. orders were issued for Lieut. Iggulden and the reserve to sally forth by the main gate and the Pioneer picquet on the right of the camp, and to make a détour up the smaller Gnathong Valley to drive out the Tibetans from the wood on the north-east. As soon as the reserve cleared the Pioneer picquet, it had to advance across some 600 yards of open ground before it could obtain some slight cover among rhododendron bushes. The men were extended to four paces interval, with a support of twenty men under Sergeant Windebank. . . . As soon as the enemy perceived Lieut. Iggulden's advance, they directed the whole of their fire from the woods on his party and ceased firing on the camp, but they missed their opportunity of catching him in the open, and he soon had his men under cover and within 400 yards of the Tibetans. At this period Sergeant Seckington was shot dead alongside Lieut. Iggulden, while receiving an order, by a bullet in the centre of his forehead. A further advance to better cover was now made, and a small spur in the bed of the stream within some 400 yards of the wood was reached, from whence the fire of ' G ' Company began to tell and many Tibetans were shot down ; until, finding



TIBETAN ATTACK ON GNATHONG CAMP.

22ND MAY, 1888.

the place too hot for them, they began to retire up the hill by twos and threes. On this a still further advance up the stream-bed was made, the men moving with great dash, and a hot fire was kept up on the enemy, who was now in full flight.

"At 9 a.m. a reinforcement of half 'H' Company, under Captain Gosset, was sent out with fresh ammunition to help Lieut. Iggulden in the pursuit, as the latter's ammunition had failed."

The combined party moved right up to the head of the valley and did considerable execution on the enemy retiring over the crest line; but mist and cloud now came down, visibility became bad, and the party was then ordered back to camp, picking up several Tibetan wounded *en route*. The enemy loss was estimated at one hundred killed, that of the British was three killed and eight wounded.

Colonel Graham was now anxious to advance across the Jelap La and inflict further punishment on the Tibetans, but the Indian Government refused permission; and matters now appearing to be tolerably quiet along this portion of the frontier, it was decided early in June to withdraw the British portion of the Gnathong garrison to Darjeeling during the monsoon season, pending negotiations through the Chinese authorities with the Tibetans, the troops being held in readiness to return at short notice to Gnathong should the necessity for their presence arise. The British infantry detachment was to move down by half companies at forty-eight hours' interval, making very short marches by reason of the enfeebled condition of the transport mules.

Half "H" Company left Gnathong on the 12th under Captain Gosset, making eight marches to reach Darjeeling, the second half of "H" followed on the 14th under Lieut. Temple, while two days later Lieut. Bowman marched out with the first half of "G." On the 18th the two mountain guns left Gnathong, two small guns of an old pattern, last used in Abyssinia, having been issued for use to the Pioneers remaining in garrison during the rainy season; and on the 20th June the last of the British infantry marched for Darjeeling under Captain Wyllly and Lieut. Iggulden, leaving six hundred of the Pioneers behind in the entrenched camp, which was now enclosed by a stockade 14 feet in height.

"It rained heavily on the night of the 21st and at about 3 a.m. we were awoke"—at Jeluksoo, so writes Captain Iggulden, "by a messenger bearing an urgent telegram from the D.A.A.G. at Padong, ordering us to stand fast, as an attack was expected at Gnathong. We waited anxiously till daylight, and at about 7 a.m. we received a flag message from Lingtu ordering us back to Gnathong with all possible speed, as an attack from the Tibetans was imminent. As soon as possible, therefore, leaving a small guard to

bring on our baggage, we started off on our return march, taking our ammunition with us, eleven miles, with a climb of 4,000 feet in it. It was 8.15 a.m. when we left Jeluksoo and we reached Gnathong at about 11.30 a.m.—three hours and a quarter ! This was a remarkable performance, considering the bad, rough state of the road, the steepness of the ascent and the high and trying elevation. The Pioneers were much astonished at seeing us back so soon, as they did not expect us to arrive till late in the afternoon. . . . All the men had an extra dram of rum and some warm coats to put on till our baggage arrived, which it did about 3 p.m., thanks to the exertions of Lance-Corporal Webb, who, with his very small guard, must have had very hard work in getting it on so quickly, as it had to be tied up and reloaded at Lingtu, where they changed from coolie to mule transport."

No attack was made by the enemy, though reliable reports of large gatherings of Tibetan troops continued to come in ; and on the 26th the Company of the Battalion at Gnathong received a numerically small, but very valuable and welcome reinforcement in the person of Sergeant McCullough, who had gone into Darjeeling with the first half of " G " Company. Hearing that the other half of his Company had been recalled in view of a probable enemy attack on Gnathong, this non-commissioned officer had managed to wring from Captain Gosset in Darjeeling a consent to his rejoining his comrades. Starting on the morning of the 25th McCullough marched forty miles that day, for the most part in torrents of rain and up and down hill. He marched the same distance on the 26th, but when nearing Lingtu—with the best part of his journey accomplished—he turned a corner and almost ran into General Graham, then himself returning, in more leisurely fashion, to the front. For the first time during that *trek* McCullough's heart sank.

"Hullo," said Brig.-General Graham, regarding the wet, weary and draggled, but indomitable figure, "what are *you* doing here ? "

"Sir," stammered McCullough, "I heard that my company had been ordered back for a fight—and—well, sir—I *couldn't* stay away, so I came to be with them."

"When did you leave ? "

"Yesterday morning, sir."

The General regarded the man before him for a moment—then, holding out his hand : "Go on, Sergeant, I wouldn't stop you for anything."

And so it happened that on the evening of the 26th Colour-Sergeant Collins thrust a delighted face into his captain's tent, and reported the arrival of Sergeant McCullough from Darjeeling !

General Graham himself arrived back at Gnathong on the 27th and decided

that in view of the many signs of enemy activity, he must ask for reinforcements, since he had at that time no more than five hundred men available for any offensive movement, after leaving a sufficient garrison in camp. The latest news at the disposal of the Indian Government showed "the number of Tibetans between Rinchiong and Kophu was 7,000; in reserve at Lingamathang, 1,000; with Shafi at Phari, 500. Besides these 1,500 were said to have gone to Nathu La, and many more reported to be on the way." *

The following reinforcements were directed to join the Sikkim Expeditionary Force :—

2 more guns of the Mountain Battery.

2 companies of the 2nd Bn. Sherwood Foresters (The Derbyshire Regiment) to move to Sikkim and 3 to Jalapahar near Darjeeling.

6 companies of the 2nd Bn. 1st Gurkhas to move to Sikkim.

Before these moves were effected the remaining half company of "G" and the whole of "H" Company had returned to Gnathong; and "C" and "E" Companies, with Battalion Head-quarters, leaving Dum Dum on the 15th August, reached Gnathong on the 23rd August at a strength of 7 Officers, 16 Sergeants, 10 Corporals, 5 Drummers and 178 Privates; the officers were Lieut.-Colonel J. McCleverty, Major J. W. T. Hume, Lieuts. L. A. M. Stopford, adjutant, Lieut. and Quartermaster W. Fox, A. W. M. Wilson, R. Granville and N. A. Lewarne. Captain F. C. Godley had already proceeded to Sikkim in relief of Captain Gosset, ordered to the Depot at Derby.

These moves left "A," "B," "D" and "F" Companies behind at Dum Dum, but "B" was now sent under Lieut. R. W. Bell on detachment to Barrackpore, while the remaining three companies moved under command of Major A. C. Lloyd from Dum Dum to Jalapahar on the 17th August, "A" Company, under Captain A. A. Etheridge and Lieut. J. W. G. Roy, proceeding a few days later to Padong.

By the 25th August Brig.-General Graham had at Gnathong a total force of 1,691 men and four guns, the infantry portion of his force being made up as follows :—

2nd Bn. The Derbyshire Regiment	386 men
32nd Pioneers	791 "
2nd Bn. The 1st Gurkhas	514 "

while between Gnathong and Darjeeling and at his call were two more guns of the Mountain Battery, three companies of British infantry, and the 13th Bengal Infantry.

It was now established that the Tibetans had recently advanced their

* *Frontier and Overseas Expeditions from India*, Vol. IV, p. 56.

forces, occupying and fortifying the Jelap and Pemberingo Passes, and later, becoming emboldened, they had invaded the valley lying at the foot of the passes on the Sikkim side. General Graham, acting on instructions from Simla, did not interfere with the proceedings of the enemy, but waited for the breaking up of the rainy season to advance against them, expel them from Sikkim territory, and inflict all possible punishment upon them. He was to be at liberty to follow the enemy across the passes into Tibet and as far into that country as might be necessary to effect these objects; but he was given clearly to understand that it was not desired that he should *occupy* Tibet, but that the force was to return to Sikkim as soon as the defeat of the enemy had been accomplished. By their own action the Tibetans gave General Graham the opportunity of giving effect to his instructions, an opportunity, moreover, of which the Commander and his troops availed themselves to the full.

About the 15th September there was something like a break in the rains, and the transport mules were brought closer up to the front—to Shalambi, two miles south of Gnathong; while certain stores, such as charcoal, were sent up to the Tuko La and there concealed among the rocks, for when the time came for an advance General Graham proposed moving out overnight and bivouacking on that pass.

“September 24th. Early this morning the most welcome and unexpected news was circulated, that the Tibetans had advanced during the night and were threatening the camp with an attack. At first none of us were inclined to believe the report, and we thought that it was probably some more than usually enterprising Tibetan reconnoitring party taking a look at our fort from the top of the Tuko La, and that they would soon retire on our morning picquet going out. But on the picquet proceeding out as the light became clearer and objects became more distinct, it was soon evident that the enemy were in great force and meant business.

“As the other side of the valley became visible, it was seen that the enemy had lined the whole of the ridge from the right of the dip, looking towards Pemberingo, to some 800 yards to the left of the Tuko La; and what astonished us still more was that during the night they had built a huge loopholed wall along the crest, some two miles in length, and a large party of them was hard at work raising sangars on an eminence about 1,000 yards nearer the fort, down the main Gnathong Valley leading from Pemberingo. It was pretty evident, therefore, from the work they had done, that many thousands of them must be there; visual evidence too was not wanting, as masses of them could be seen through glasses, drawn up behind their lengthy crescent-shaped wall, while every now and again their peculiar yells or war-cries would come ringing down the valley.

"The morning was unfortunately somewhat cloudy, with intervals of sunshine, and the prospect of a clear day was uncertain.

"At first we were uncertain whether the Tibetans intended attacking the fort at once, and accordingly the walls were manned and we prepared to give them a warm reception. At about 7 a.m. it became evident that we would have to go out and attack them and preparations for an advance were therefore made. The baggage mules were sent for from Shalambi, and in the meantime we packed our 20 lbs. of kit each, had our breakfast and made our final preparations before leaving the camp."

In Brig.-General Graham's despatch, No. 147 of the 2nd October, he writes:—

"By 8 a.m. all was ready and the force advanced to the attack in three columns as under: the Left Column, under my personal command, was composed of the troops shown in the margin.

1 Co. 2/1st Gurkhas (advanced guard).

2 Cos. 2/1st Gurkhas.

4 guns No. 9/1st N.D.R.A.

3 Cos. 2/1st Gurkhas.

3 Cos. and H.Q. 2/Derbyshire Regt.
("C," "E" and "H" Cos.)

3 Cos. 32nd Pioneers.

1 Co. ("G") 2/Derbyshire Regt.*

2 Cos. 32nd Pioneers.

2 Fort Guns, worked by Pioneers.

"This column was to advance past No. IV Block House, up the south side of the ridge leading to the Tuko La Peak, which was the key to the enemy's position, as from it the remainder of his line of defence could be enfiladed.

"The Centre Column, as per margin, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Sir B. P. Bromhead, Bt., 32nd Pioneers, was directed to proceed up the main Tukola Road, keeping level with the left column to which it was to act as a right flank guard.

"The Right Column, as per margin, under command of Major H. C. Halkett, 32nd Pioneers, was directed to proceed to the Saddle Back, north-east of Woodcock Hill, and hold its position there with a view of meeting any forward movement of the enemy's left and also to deceive him as to our real point of attack."

* In *Frontier and Overseas Expeditions*, Vol. IV, p. 57, this Company is incorrectly shown as with the Centre Column.



THE ACTION OF THE 24TH SEPTEMBER, 1888.

A.A.: Two Pioneer guns in action.

B.B.B.: A Company of Derbyshires lying down and firing long-range volleys.

C.C.C.: Derbyshires, Goorkhas and guns getting into position.

D.D.D.: Company of Pioneers, kneeling in reserve.

O.O.O.: Road from Gnathong over Tukola to Jelap Pass.

P.P.: Pioneers attacking.

X.X.X.X: Line of Tibetan Wall and Sangars.

The movements of the three columns are described by Captain Iggulden as follows :—

“ The Right Column had about the shortest route to traverse and it reached the saddle, where it had directions to halt, about 10 a.m., the two 7-pounders under Lieut. Tytler of the Pioneers coming into action and firing the first shots from our side. This fire was directed against the Tibetan sangars down the main Gnathong Valley, and excellent practice was made, the shells soon causing the Tibetans to evacuate that position and retire towards their wall on the Pemberingo Saddle. A few long range volleys from a section of ‘ G ’ Company hastened their movements. The mist came on very thick at this time with a slight drizzle, obscuring all view to within a few hundred yards, and a halt of about an hour had to be made, waiting impatiently for orders, and longing for the clouds to lift and enable us to see what was going on. . . . At about 11.30 it began to clear and the enemy could be seen retiring from their position. The other two columns were in possession of the Tuko La and advancing, part towards the Nim La and part towards the Pemberingo, pouring in volley after volley on the retreating foe. Major Halkett now gave the order to advance, so a descent was made into the Gnathong Valley, and the path leading to the Pemberingo was found. The Pemberingo Saddle was reached at 12.30, a good many stragglers of the enemy being picked off on the way. There were a good many dead and wounded at the Pemberingo Saddle. At about 1.30 the Centre Column arrived at the Pemberingo Saddle as it had orders to watch the pass of that name, having left the main body at the Nim La. Orders at the same time arrived for ‘ G ’ Company of our Battalion to join the main body at the foot of the Jelap La with all speed, which it accordingly did.

“ The Centre Column advanced up the main road to the Tuko La, and, having the easiest route to go by, soon cleared off the advanced Tibetan skirmishers on their left front, and, feeling their way cautiously through the mist and clouds, became engaged opposite the wall on the Tuko La about 10.15 a.m. The Tibetans evidently expected the main attack to be made by the centre column, as they had some four or five cannon or jingals posted on their wall. The fire of these was soon silenced by the Pioneers, who fired volleys, and a further advance being made to within 300 yards of the Tuko La, a heavy independent fire was opened on the wavering Tibetans, and, the Gurkhas arriving at the same time on the left along the ridge adjoining the Tuko La, the wall was charged and taken.

“ The enemy now fled in all directions. The Pioneers, leading, went straight on towards the Nim La, accompanied by some Gurkhas and

followed by the three companies of our Regiment and the four guns R.A. The remainder of the Gurkhas followed the wall towards Mount Paul and Pemberingo, whither a large number of the Tibetans had retreated. . . .

“The Left or Main Column proceeded up the spur on the left of the lower camp, the Gurkhas leading, followed by the guns and our three companies. They had a steep climb of 1,500 feet before they gained the heights above, from which an advance could be made on the enemy. Having gained the top, going was comparatively easy for some 1,200 yards. They were not long in covering this, and the Gurkhas on gaining sight of the Tuko La and hearing the Pioneers below firing at it, poured in a few volleys and charged the wall simultaneously with the Pioneers. They then followed the wall towards Mount Paul and the Pemberingo, where they gained on the Tibetans and got to close quarters with them, doing great execution, killing over two hundred of them and pursuing the remainder into the valley below.”

The troops were formed up at once for an attack upon the enemy on the main pass, the British to attack on the left of the Jelap stream and the Gurkhas on the right, covered by the four guns of the Mountain Battery; but as the advance began and the guns opened fire, the enemies' hearts failed them and they fled across the Kupup Valley and over the pass. The troops followed closely, and before darkness set in the summit was gained, picquets sent out, and the men then settled down as best they could; and as the baggage did not get up till after midnight, the men passed an uncomfortable night, sheltering under the lee of the rocks, in a freezing wind at an elevation of 14,000 feet, having been marching, fighting and climbing for ten hours.

“September 25th. The morning broke clear, crisp and frosty and we made a start at 8 a.m., our objective being the town of Rinchingong at the bottom of the Chumbi Valley, some eight miles off. ‘C’ Company, under Captain Godley, formed the advanced guard, followed by ‘G,’ ‘H’ and ‘E,’ four guns R.A. and six companies of the 2/1st Gurkhas. The road to the top of the pass was easy, and on reaching the summit, 14,390 feet high, we found the wall built along it by the Tibetans to be a flimsy affair and nothing like as substantial as the one lower down.”

The advance was slow as the road was rough and stony and led at times through thick forests, where smouldering fires revealed the recent presence of the enemy, while parties of them were visible on the hills bordering the valley. The village of Rinchingong was reached unopposed about 2.30 p.m., a substantially built hamlet of some twenty houses on the Mochu stream. Some of the houses contained a considerable quantity of arms, gunpowder and other stores and also a 6-pounder brass cannon,

now at the Depot at Derby. The village and surrounding hills were picqueted, but the night passed quietly.

On the 26th the Column marched up the valley to Chumbi, where the Raja's Palace was searched for papers, returning the same day to Rinchingong, where a halt was called before the troops marched back some two miles to a camping ground on the Jelap La road. Next day the Column retraced its steps to Gnathong, the rear-guard—"G" Company—not getting in till three hours after dark.

Thus the Sikkim Expedition of 1888 came to an end, so far as actual fighting was concerned, but negotiations, carried on with the Tibetans through the Chinese, were protracted for several months. On the 11th October the three companies of the Battalion at Darjeeling returned to Dum Dum; on the 12th November Major T. M. Maxwell arrived at Gnathong in relief of Lieut.-Colonel McCleverty who had fallen ill; and between the 4th-10th December the guns, the Pioneers and the Gurkhas returned to Padong and Rhenok, while "A" Company joined the remaining four companies at Gnathong, where the remainder of the year was spent.

Lieut.-Colonel McCleverty was mentioned in General Graham's final despatch, in which he paid the following tribute to the troops under his command :—

"I would further wish to record my high opinion of the behaviour of the troops throughout these operations. Not only was the fire well controlled during action, as is evidenced by the fact that some 8 or 9 per cent of shots fired took effect, but during the subsequent pursuit, which involved much hard work and more than ordinary exposure to wet and cold, the spirit evinced by all ranks could not have been surpassed. Officers and men vied with one another in exhibiting a cheerfulness under difficulties, and a determination to overcome them, which I gladly take this opportunity of bringing to His Excellency's notice."

In the Adjutant-General's covering letter—No. 5570 A. of the 16th October to the Secretary to the Government of India, he wrote :—

"In no less degree do the patience and endurance of the officers and soldiers of all ranks during the trying period occupied by this campaign, as well as their bearing in action with the enemy, merit praise and commendation. Confined within the limits of the Gnathong Post and Valley, at an elevation of 12,600 feet during the wettest season of the year, and occupied only in patrolling in rain and discomfort and observing the encroachments of the Tibetans, it required no small exercise of zeal to maintain a cheerful spirit. The conduct



JELAP PASS, WITH WALL ON CREST

of the Force has nevertheless been exemplary, and their discipline and bearing all that could be desired ; and the Commander-in-Chief has much pleasure in commending Brig.-General Graham and the Force under his command to the favourable notice of the Governor-General in Council."

The Viceroy in his acknowledgment—No. 889 of the 2nd November—stated :—

" His Excellency in Council desires to convey the cordial acknowledgments of the Government of India to Brig.-General Graham and the officers and troops under his command, whose conduct, not only throughout the operations, but during the whole period of the expedition, under circumstances of unusual climatic severity, merits high commendation."

The India Frontier Medal, with clasp inscribed " Sikkim, 1888," was granted to all the troops employed, under G.O. No. 431 of 1889.

This Medal—the India Medal of 1854—bears on the obverse, the head of Queen Victoria diademed ; on the reverse, Victory standing crowning a naked warrior, sitting. In the exergue a lotus-flower and leaves. Mounting, Silver scroll bar. Size, 1·4 inch. Ribbon, 1½ inch wide. Red with two blue stripes, forming five ¼-inch stripes.



HEAD-QUARTERS, LINGTU FORT.

CHAPTER XXXVI

1889-1897

THE OPENING OF THE TIRAH EXPEDITION AND THE ACTION OF DARGAI

THE Second Battalion was now under orders to proceed to Jubbulpore and Saugor in the Central Provinces, and on the 10th February, 1889, on being relieved by the 1st Bn. The Connaught Rangers, the five Head-quarter Companies left Gnathong and arrived at Jubbulpore on the 22nd February; two companies had previously proceeded direct to Saugor from Dum Dum.

On the day following the arrival of Head-quarters at Jubbulpore, the Battalion was inspected on parade by General Sir F. Roberts, the Commander-in-Chief, who was at the time in the Saugor District, and who spoke as follows:—

“Men of the Derbyshire Regiment.

“I am very pleased to have the opportunity of inspecting you. I was not able to get as far as Gnathong the other day when I was in Sikkim, but from everybody I saw in Sikkim I heard most favourable reports of your behaviour—that you were cheerful under hardships, always ready for work, and very well conducted. This I heard wherever I went. I am very glad to be able to tell you this, and to congratulate Colonel McCleverty and the Officers of the Regiment on having such a well-behaved body of men under their command.”

In January Captain H. L. Smith-Dorrien had rejoined the Battalion on completion of his two years at the Staff College, and he then proceeded to Saugor to take command of the two companies there stationed; these were relieved on the 7th January, 1890, by “C” and “G” Companies under Captain Wyllly.

Early in April the India General Service Medals, with clasps “Sikkim, 1888,” were received and were presented on parade at Jubbulpore and Saugor to those entitled to receive them, 15 officers and 472 non-commissioned officers and men being thus decorated.

At 7.30 on the morning of the 4th February, 1891, General Sir F. S.

Roberts, Commander-in-Chief, arrived at Jubbulpore, and was received at the railway station by a Guard-of-Honour under Captain G. E. Temple, Lieut. A. W. M. Wilson being the lieutenant of the escort, and Second-Lieut. J. C. M. Wheeler carrying the Regimental Colour. At 8.30 a.m. next day His Excellency presented to the 2nd Battalion its Fifth Set of Colours, and the account which follows of the ceremony and of the Commander-in-Chief's speech to the Battalion is taken from *I'm Ninety-Five* for February, 1891.

Ranks were opened and shortly after H.E. the Commander-in-Chief, followed by a large staff, appeared and was received with a general salute. He then rode down the front rank while the band played, and on his arriving again at the saluting point the old Colours were placed opposite the left of the line and at right angles to it, some fifty yards to the front under guard of two sentries, while the band formed up at the opposite end of the line. The old Colours were then trooped, the Queen's Colour being carried by Lieut. Granville and the Regimental Colour by Lieut. Wilson, Lieut. W. R. Marshall being lieutenant of the escort, which was formed from "B" Company and was under the command of Captain H. L. Smith-Dorrien. After the trooping the old Colours were marched in slow time to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne" along the front of the line from right to left, and on arriving on the left of the line were wheeled and moved to the rear of the line and there left under charge of Colour-Sergeant Johnson and Sergeant Wood, the escort resuming its place as the right company of the line.

The Battalion then formed three sides of an oblong, the two centre companies standing fast and the three flank companies forming the sides. A pile of drums was formed in the centre of the open side of the oblong in front of the saluting point, the band being formed close by it. The new Colours were laid against the pile of drums.

Majors A. C. Lloyd and E. C. Dowse and Lieuts. Granville and Wilson then advanced from the centre of the line and the new Colours were now uncased, the Rev. T. F. Cole consecrating them in a short impressive service.

The Commander-in-Chief now addressed the Battalion as follows:—

"Soldiers of The Derbyshire Regiment.

"It is always an honour to present Colours to a Regiment, and on this occasion I esteem it not only an honour but a special pleasure on account of the connection I have with The Derbyshire Regiment from being the Honorary Colonel of the 5th Battalion.

"Although the 2nd Bn. of The Derbyshire Regiment has not had a very long life compared to some other battalions in Her Majesty's service, it has proved itself a worthy successor to the old 95th, the number which this

Battalion bore until the last few years, and has gained a name for itself of which all belonging to it may well be proud.

“ Raised in 1823, the 95th Regiment was abroad almost continuously for twenty-seven years, having served during that time in the Mediterranean, Ionian Islands, Ceylon and China. In April, 1854, it embarked for the Crimea, and was present throughout the campaign which ended with the fall of Sebastopol. Those of you who have read Mr. Kinglake’s History of the Crimean War know how distinguished a part the 95th Regiment took during that campaign. In your Regimental records reference is made to Lord Raglan’s despatch, in which he speaks of the 95th having suffered ‘immense loss’ at the Alma, where it had 6 officers, 4 sergeants and 40 rank and file killed, and 12 officers, 8 sergeants and 156 rank and file wounded. What is not mentioned in your records, but what I think every man of the 95th must remember with pride, is the fact that, at the Alma, officer after officer with the Colours having been either killed or wounded, the Regimental Colour was for some time during the hardest part of the struggle carried by the junior major. It is also worthy of being noted that 6 non-commissioned officers and 22 privates of the 95th Regiment were mentioned by Sir de Lacy Evans in divisional orders for gallantry on that day. At the Battle of Inkerman the strength of the Regiment was only 10 officers and 433 non-commissioned officers and privates; of these 5 non-commissioned officers and 24 privates were killed, and 4 officers, 7 non-commissioned officers and 103 privates were wounded, or nearly half the officers and one-third of the men. I may mention, as being instructive in connection with the interesting ceremony which we have assembled here to-day to perform, that at Inkerman the 95th was the only regiment of the 2nd Division which took its Colours into action. It was thus enabled in a broken country, covered with brushwood, to maintain its formation throughout that protracted and hardly-contested battle.

“ Between December, 1854, and April, 1855, the 95th lost from disease (chiefly typhus fever) 308 men, while the total number of deaths during the campaign from all causes amounted to no less than 12 officers, 31 sergeants and 606 rank and file.

“ In July, 1856, the Regiment returned to England. A year afterwards it was ordered to the Cape of Good Hope, whence it proceeded, without landing, to Bombay to take part in the Indian Mutiny. From November, 1857, to May, 1859, the Regiment was almost continuously in the field, and when it went into quarters at Neemuch, the Brigade Orders recorded that it had marched over three thousand miles, and had been engaged fourteen times with the enemy. The 95th remained in India for thirteen years and then returned to England. In 1881 it was ordered to Gibraltar, and in

August of the following year it proceeded to Egypt and served at Alexandria during the operations in that country. In October of the same year it embarked for India and in 1888-89 it took part in the Sikkim Expedition.

"This, Soldiers of the 2nd Bn. The Derbyshire Regiment, is a slight sketch of the History of the Battalion to which you belong. I know that you are all proud of your Regiment, and well may you be, for few regiments during so comparatively brief a career have made such a reputation for themselves as the old 95th. This reputation, built up at such a cost by your gallant predecessors, now rests with you ; I am confident that in your keeping it will never be lessened, and I am equally confident that, fortune favouring and opportunity offering, it will be handed down to your successors with added lustre. Remember, however, that as fortune favours the brave, so opportunity comes to those who have prepared themselves to take advantage of it. I need say no more.

"In the name then of Her Majesty the Queen I commit these Colours to your care, well knowing you will guard them jealously and loyally, and that you will, one and all, willingly lay down your lives in their defence, as so many of your predecessors have done before."

The Commander-in-Chief then rode up to the Colours which were handed to him—the Queen's Colour by Major Lloyd and the Regimental by Major Dowse, and by Sir Frederick Roberts handed to Lieuts. Granville and Wilson respectively.

Lieut.-Colonel McCleverty made a brief reply, and the line was then again formed and the ranks opened ; the Colour party, having re-formed, the Colours were received with a general salute and then marched in slow time to their place in the line, the band playing "God Save the Queen."

After this the Battalion again marched past, then forming line on its old alignment and advancing in review order.

There were this day present on parade 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 4 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Paymaster, 2 Warrant Officers, 4 Staff-Sergeants, 26 Sergeants, 32 Corporals, 13 Drummers and 594 Privates.

The following were the officers : Lieut.-Colonel J. McCleverty ; Majors A. C. Lloyd and E. C. Dowse ; Captains H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., F. C. Godley, G. E. Temple, and H. E. Wise ; Lieuts. R. Granville, A. W. M. Wilson, W. R. Marshall, T. H. M. Green, C. Kaye and R. G. Munn ; Second-Lieuts. J. C. M. Wheeler, H. C. Beadon, H. B. Rattray, M. Stainforth, A. C. Gabbett and F. H. Weldon ; Captain and Adjutant L. A. M. Stopford, Lieut. and Quartermaster W. Fox and Major and Paymaster T. C. Hood.

On the 4th August Lieut.-Colonel McCleverty was succeeded in the command of the Battalion by Lieut.-Colonel T. M. Maxwell, and on the

10th December the Head-quarter companies left Jubbulpore *en route* to Ambala, the two companies from Saugor joining on the 16th on the march.

The following District Order was published on the departure of the Battalion by Major-General W. O. Barnard, commanding the Nerbudda District :—

“ The 2nd Bn. The Derbyshire Regiment marches *en route* to Ambala to-morrow. This Battalion has been quartered in the Nerbudda District since February, 1889; during that period its soldiers have been remarkable, not only for their fine physique and sound and soldier-like bearing and appearance, but for their most excellent conduct. It has also attained the proud distinction of being the best shooting battalion in India for 1890-91. The Battalion takes with it all good wishes from the many friends it has made in the Nerbudda District, in whose name and his own Brig.-General W. O. Barnard now bids it farewell.”

The Battalion remained at Ambala until March, 1895, the Head-quarter Wing moving to Solon in the Simla Hills each hot weather, and detachments being from time to time furnished to Jutogh and Dugshai. During this period the Lee-Metford Magazine Rifle Mark 1 was issued to the Battalion; a new Ram, Derby VIII, was presented to the Regiment by the Maharaja of Ulwar, and was in turn succeeded by Derby IX; and in January, 1895, the establishment of the Battalion was altered as under, in accordance with India Army Circular 154 of the 15th November, 1894 :—

One Lieut.-Colonel, 4 Majors, 5 Captains (1 for the Depot), 9 Lieutenants, 8 Second-Lieutenants, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Sergeant-Major, 1 Bandmaster, 1 Quartermaster-Sergeant, 1 Sergeant-Drummer, 1 Orderly-room Clerk, 1 Armourer-Sergeant, 8 Colour-Sergeants, 32 Sergeants, 1 Pioneer-Sergeant, 16 Drummers, 40 Corporals and 900 Privates.

On the 20th February, 1895, the Battalion left Ambala by rail, Head-quarters, consisting of “ E,” “ F,” “ G ” and “ H ” Companies under Lieut.-Colonel T. M. Maxwell, proceeding to Sitapur, while Major E. C. Dowse went to Benares in command of “ A,” “ B,” “ C ” and “ D ” Companies. On the 5th August Major Dowse assumed command of the Battalion *vice* Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell, whose period of command had come to an end.

During this year there was a good deal of cholera among the British troops in India, an outbreak occurring amongst the men of the Wing at Benares and the disease proving fatal in the case of seven of those attacked.

The stay of the Battalion at these stations was a comparatively short one, for in January, 1897, it was moved by rail to Bareilly where the eight companies were once more united; and whence the Battalion was again ordered on active service, this time to the North-West Frontier.

"In the spring of 1897 the Indian Government, thanks to a bountiful harvest, was just beginning to breathe freely again after a long and desperate struggle with one of the most widespread and appalling famines recorded even in the annals of the East. No cloud had appeared on the political horizon to give any warning that there might be cause for uneasiness in the North-West, far less to show that before the end of the year the whole extent of that frontier would be one blaze of revolt, for the extinction of which a call would be made upon military resources which would need the putting forth of their utmost available strength to meet. The first indication of coming trouble was given in the Tochi Valley by what was described in the newspapers as the 'Maizar Outrage.' A treacherous and wholly unprovoked attack was made upon the escort of a political officer, resulting in three British officers being killed, three more wounded and forty-eight other casualties. This occurred early in June. Before the end of July a couple of brigades had overrun the Tochi Valley, almost without resistance, and had laid waste the villages of the offending tribesmen. This prompt chastisement, however, did little to deter risings in other parts of the frontier. The flame of rebellion spread rapidly from Waziristan on the left to Buner on the right, a stretch of over four hundred miles. The closing days of July witnessed the fierce and repeated attacks of the Swatis upon the garrisons of Chakdara and Malakand. Within a week of the relief of Chakdara, and when the Malakand Field Force had barely begun its work, some four or five thousand Mohmands made a sudden raid into British territory near Shabkadr fort, only eighteen miles north of Peshawar, on August 7th. Such audacity called for instant reprisals, and thus the Government of India had already three separate expeditions on their hands—against the Wazirs in the Tochi Valley, against the Swatis, and against the Mohmands, when signs of more serious trouble yet began to arise in a new direction.

"The territory of the Afridis and Orakzais occupies that portion of the North-West Frontier of India which is bounded roughly on the north by the Kabul River, where the Mohmands are their neighbours, and on the south by the Samana range. Of all the Pathan tribes on the frontier, the Afridis are the most numerous, powerful and warlike. They inhabit an area of some nine hundred square miles, and are said to be able to muster about thirty thousand fighting men. The Orakzais have not the same reputation for fighting as the Afridis, but are believed to be capable of putting into the field twenty-five thousand men. It was, therefore, matter of grave moment when rumours arose that the contagion of rebellion had spread further to such formidable opponents as these."*

The publication of the composition of the different expeditionary forces

* Slessor, *Derbyshire Campaign Series*, No. 5, *Tirah*, 1897-98, pp. 1 and 2.

which by this had began to be organized, roused hopes that the Battalion would be fortunate enough to be included in one of them, but each successive list that appeared in Orders or in the newspapers caused fresh disappointment; and from the following fragment of an "Ollendorf Exercise" which was published in *I'm Ninety-Five* for August, 1897, it seems as though the staff of that periodical considered that undue preference was being given by the Commander-in-Chief, himself a Highlander, to the Scottish regiments of the British garrison of India: the comment runs thus: "Have you the good regiment? I have the very good regiment. Has your good regiment been ordered on active service? My good regiment wears trousers!"

Up till the end of the first week in September the prospects of the Battalion being selected to take part in the operations on the North-West Frontier seemed small indeed; it was the only British regiment at Bareilly, where the vicinity of the somewhat turbulent native state of Rampur renders the City of Bareilly a source of some anxiety to the Civil Power; then again the whole of the Battalion was not concentrated at the station, for "B" Company, which with "E" had spent the hot weather in the hills at Ranikhet, had been ordered to remain there to form the winter garrison; and when the final orders were issued on the 3rd September giving the composition of the two divisions to form the Tirah Expeditionary Force, the Battalion found, to its intense chagrin, that it was not included.

"Consequently it came as a most joyful and agreeable surprise, when, early on the morning of the 19th September, the Commanding Officer received orders for the mobilization of the Battalion, which was detailed to form, with the 1st Bn. The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, the 2nd Hyderabad Infantry, and a battalion of Imperial Service Infantry, the Reserve Brigade of the Tirah Field Force. We were to proceed at once to join the Brigade at Rawal Pindi, our place at Bareilly being taken by a wing of the Cameronians, and orders were telegraphed to the detachment at Ranikhet to rejoin the head-quarters of the Battalion without delay."

In the previous year Lieut.-Colonel Dowse had formed the idea that the Battalion should for the future keep the Anniversary of the Alma—the maiden battle of the 95th—as a Holy Day and holiday, and arrangements had been put in hand for this occasion to be observed for the first time on the 20th September, 1897. The orders for mobilization were not allowed to interfere with these arrangements, and at 7.30 on the morning of the 20th the Colours were trooped before the General Officer Commanding and many of the military and civilian residents, when the Battalion was addressed by Colonel Dowse, and an account of the part played by the 95th in that historic battle of forty-three years ago was read out by Captain and Adjutant T. H. M. Green.

It was singularly appropriate that the first observance of this Anniversary should be held when the Battalion had just received orders to mobilize for active service in the field.

The officers present on this occasion were Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Dowse, Major H. C. Wyllly, Captains T. H. M. Green (adjutant), and W. E. C. Smith, Lieuts. C. R. Mortimore (in command of the escort for the Colours), L. McKinnon and F. G. Jones, Second-Lieuts. H. K. Attfield (carried the Queen's Colour), and J. H. Hallows (carried the Regimental Colour).

At this time the following officers of the Battalion were away from Head-quarters : Major H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., was at home on leave ; Major E. A. G. Gosset was officiating A.A.G. in the Punjab ; Captain H. A. Iggulden was officiating D.A.A.G., Bundelkhand District ; Captain H. E. Wise was at home on medical certificate ; Captain W. R. Marshall was attached to the 1st Bn. Royal West Kent Regiment, then on service with the Malakhand Field Force ; Captain F. Porter and Lieut. H. W. Poyntz were at the Regimental Depot, Derby ; Captain A. K. Slessor and Second-Lieuts. J. F. Ritchie and C. J. W. Hobbs were at Ranikhet ; Lieut. P. Leveson-Gower was on transport duty with the Mohmand Field Force ; Lieut. S. I. de Kantzow was at home on leave ; and Lieut. H. S. Pennell and Second-Lieut. B. G. V. Way were at the School of Musketry, Pachmarhi.

It was consequently—so far at least as its officer-corps was concerned—a somewhat attenuated Battalion which left Bareilly in two trains on the evening of Wednesday, the 22nd September. In the first train were "E," "F," "G" and "H" Companies, with the following officers : Major F. E. V. Taylor, Captains H. J. Bowman and L. A. Bosanquet, Lieuts. C. R. Mortimore, L. McKinnon and F. G. Jones, and Second-Lieut. J. H. Hallows. The second party left at 10 p.m. with Battalion Head-quarters and "A," "C" and "D" Companies and Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Dowse, Major H. C. Wyllly, Captain W. E. C. Smith, Lieut. R. H. Keller, Second-Lieuts. H. K. Attfield, Quartermaster A. E. Riddell and Surgeon-Captain K. B. Barnett, R.A.M.C.—a total of 14 officers and 625 non-commissioned officers and men.

Captain and Adjutant T. H. M. Green remained behind to organize the depot, and having handed this over to the charge of Lieut. M. P. Phelps, he overtook the Battalion at Rawal Pindi.

Travelling by night only, for the heat by day was still considerable, halts were made at Ambala and Mian Mir, and the Battalion finally reached Rawal Pindi about 6 a.m. on the 25th September ; and here Captain G. F. Menzies, 2nd Bn. South Lancashire Regiment, joined, having been attached for duty, and took over temporary command of "A" Company. At Rawal Pindi the Battalion was accommodated in huts at West Ridge.

"On Monday, 27th, we went for a short walk, followed at a decent interval by the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, who kindly told us that *they* were certain to go on, and that the Derbys had only been sent to Pindi for fatigue duty! The next day we had intended doing another short route march, but before we started the D.A.A.G. of the Reserve Brigade dashed up at break-neck speed in a tikka-gharry, flourishing a telegram ordering us to proceed at once to Kohat to relieve the 2nd Bn. Royal Irish, who were returning to Pindi for garrison duty. As this placed us in the 1st Brigade of the 1st Division we were much elated, and when we marched out that evening some of the Derbys were overheard begging the men of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, in simple but kindly terms, to be of good cheer, as we were 'only a fatigue party and were not really going away'!

"At Pindi we were joined by Lieuts. Pennell and Way from Pachmarhi."

Starting at 8 that night, Khushalgarh, the railway terminus, was reached soon after 7 a.m. on the 28th and the Battalion at once crossed the Indus by the bridge of boats to the Rest Camp, where the heat of the day was passed; and, marching on again that night, the thirty-two-mile march to Kohat was accomplished in two stages, that frontier station being arrived at by midnight on the 30th. Here two clear days were passed, spent in exchanging our ammunition for "Dum Dum Special," in sharpening swords and bayonets, in drawing our winter scale of Field Service clothing, and in reducing our kit to 30 lb. and storing all surplus baggage. The Battalion took the field with 339 rounds of ball ammunition per man for a strength of 749 rifles. Of these each man carried 100 rounds in his pouches, 94 rounds per man were carried in the 1st Regimental Reserve on mules, while the remaining 145 rounds, forming the 2nd Regimental Reserve, were carried first on 20 camels and later on 50 mules. The winter clothing issued to each man at Kohat, comprised two blankets, one waterproof sheet, an extra pair of putties, a cardigan jacket, a Balaclava cap, and what is now known as a "Coat, British Warm." "The Regimental Transport consisted of 105 pack mules, carrying the obligatory stores, and the equivalent of 364 more, made up of mules, camels, donkeys or any other four-footed beast, to carry tents (when we had any), kits and commissariat supplies. The 100 obligatory mules, with five per cent spare, always followed the Battalion immediately, and marched in the order prescribed by the relative importance of their loads. Thus, the mules carrying the reserve of ammunition came first, next the water mules, then those responsible for signalling equipment, entrenching tools, field stretchers, and, last of all, cooking utensils and greatcoats."

Leaving Kohat on the 3rd October and marching now by day, Shinawari, where the two divisions were to concentrate for the invasion of Tirah, was reached in four marches—Kuz-Usterzai, 14 miles ; Hangu, 13 miles ; Kai, 15 miles ; and Shinawari, 6 miles, the road being nearly all the way in British territory, but skirting the country of the Orakzais, who had joined forces with the Afridis against the Indian Government. Shinawari was reached on the morning of the 6th October, the Battalion being played in by the bands of the 15th Sikhs and 1st Bn. 3rd Gurkhas, belonging respectively to the 3rd and 4th Brigades of the 2nd Division, and here the Battalion remained for a full fortnight.

The Tirah Expeditionary Force, to the command of which Lieut.-General Sir William Lockhart had been appointed, consisted of a main column, containing two divisions, intended to cross the Samana range into Tirah ; line of communication troops under Lieut.-General Sir Power Palmer ; two small columns under Brig.-General Hammond and Colonel Hill to operate in the Bara and Kurram Valleys respectively ; and finally the reserve brigade at Rawal Pindi. The Battalion was detailed to form part of the 1st Brigade of the 1st Division, and the Brigade contained the following units :—

1st Bn. The Devonshire Regiment.

2nd Bn. The Sherwood Foresters, The Derbyshire Regiment.

30th Punjab Regiment of Bengal Infantry.

2nd Bn. 1st Gurkha Rifles—these last our old and tried friends of the Sikkim Expedition of 1888.

The Brigade was to have been commanded by Brig.-General I. S. M. Hamilton, C.B., D.S.O., but on his being incapacitated by an accident, his place was taken by Brig.-General R. C. Hart, V.C., C.B. ; the commander of the 1st Division was Major-General W. P. Symons, C.B.

With the arrival of troops at Shinawari a commencement had been made at improving the road from there over the Chagru Kotal to Kharappa, and by the 15th October it was fit for transport animals as far as the top of the pass. In order, however, to work on the north side of the Kotal, and so complete the road construction, in readiness for the general advance arranged for the 20th, it was necessary to drive the enemy from the heights so as to prevent them from disturbing our working parties. On the 18th, then, Lieut.-General Palmer, who was temporarily commanding at Shinawari, moved out with the troops of the 2nd Division disposed in two columns, one of which was to make a frontal attack upon the enemy position on the Dargai Heights from the Chagru Kotal, while the other, making a wide circuit to the east, was to operate against the right flank and right rear of the enemy.

The following is a description of the ground fought over on two occasions :—*

" The Chagru Kotal is at the top of the hill 5,525 feet high, between the plain on the southern or Shinawari side of the Samana range and the Khanki Valley, but at the lowest point of the gap between the Samana Sukh, or western extremity of that part of the Samana range on which stand Forts Gulistan, Saraghari, and Lockhart and the heights above Dargai. These heights, continued to the north beyond the village of Dargai, from what is called the Narikh Sukh, from which a rough path drops down into the Narikh Darra a short distance above its junction with the Chagru defile, which again meets the Khanki River almost at right angles some two miles further on. The road from Shinawari to the Khanki Valley runs very nearly due north. At the Chagru Kotal it is overlooked on the east by the Samana Sukh, a steep cliff rising precipitously to a height of some 700 feet over it, at a distance of from 700 to 800 yards. Opposite and nearly parallel to this on the western side of the Kotal, but 1,000 yards from it, are the Dargai Heights, which attain an elevation of slightly over 6,600 feet, 1,100 feet above the Chagru Kotal. Although the range from the Kotal to the enemy's sangars on the top of the heights was only 1,800 yards, the distance to be traversed on foot was about a couple of miles. For the first mile or more the track followed a more or less level course, until, passing through the village of Mamu Khan, it took a sharp turn to the right and began to zigzag up a very steep watercourse, which became gradually narrower as it neared the top of a small wooded, rocky ridge, running roughly parallel to the enemy's position and connected with it by a narrow col or saddle. This ridge was 400 feet lower than the crest of the position, and some 350 yards from the foot of it. The angle of descent from the position to the top of the ridge, or rather to the narrow gap at which alone it was possible to cross the ridge—which elsewhere was precipitous on the side nearest the position—was less steep than the slope from the gap downwards or rearwards. Consequently, except at a point not far beyond the village of Mamu Khan, which was too distant from the position to be of any importance, the attacking force was not exposed to the enemy's fire until it reached the gap. The approach to the gap was, as already stated, up a watercourse which narrowed at the top until it formed a sort of funnel, not wide enough to admit of the passage of more than two or three men abreast, who, as they issued from it, found themselves at the edge of a narrow ledge 300 yards long to the foot of the position, exposed every inch of the way to fire from half a mile of sangared crest."

The actual cliffs of the Dargai position are everywhere almost sheer,

* Captain Slessor's *Tirah*, pp. 64, 65.

the final ascent being made by a rough, almost ladderlike, track, which climbs up at a point where the cliffs are rather more broken and shelving than elsewhere.

The attack on the 18th was completely successful, the position was taken about midday and the defenders fled towards the Khanki Valley, leaving some twenty dead behind them; but it was decided not to hold the ridge for the reasons given in General Lockhart's despatch, and repeated both in *Frontier and Overseas Expeditions*, Vol. II, and Lieut.-General Hutchinson's *Campaign in Tirah*, that there was no water within three miles of the position, and that to hold the position, and also the heights covering the track to and source of the water supply, would have needed a far larger force than could then be spared.

These statements as to the water difficulties are hardly borne out by the fact that in both the above-named books there are maps of the Dargai position in which are shown at least two tanks or water-pools—a small one a hundred yards below the village, containing muddy but not undrinkable water, and also a large tank some 500 yards further to the east, in which there was sufficient drinkable water to have lasted a brigade for a week. Further, with the heights in our possession, water mules could have come up unmolested from Shinawari. But in discussing these statements with Colonel F. G. Maisey, who, with his regiment, the 30th Bengal Infantry, remained for many days in occupation of these heights when the main body of the Force moved on to Kharappa, he gave the writer of this History the following information:—

“There was an excellent supply of water in the nullah about half a mile below the reverse—enemy's—side of the Narikh Sukh. The 30th, under my command, relieved the Derbyshire and 3rd Sikhs on the Narikh Sukh and at Dargai, and held these positions for a month; we were never molested.”

The result of the abandonment of the position was that the retirement was considerably harassed, some forty-two casualties being incurred, and also that the position had to be re-captured when the advance of the Tirah Field Force actually commenced two days later; by which time the Dargai position, which on the 18th had been held by a limited number of Orakzais, was now occupied by a gathering of tribesmen estimated at twelve thousand, partly Orakzais, but more than half consisting of Afridis drawn from six of their eight clans.

“On the evening of October 19th we turned in for the night at Shinawari in the full belief that we were to remain quietly there for another two days, little expecting what the morrow held in store for us.* At 1 o'clock

* By this time the detachment—3 officers and 176 men—had rejoined from Ranikhet, as also Captain Marshall and Lieut. Leveson-Gower from other fronts.

that night our C.O. was roused up by a staff officer, who brought an order for us to parade at 5 a.m. and accompany the 2nd Division to the Chagru Kotal for the day, returning to camp the same evening. This extremely short notice did not allow of any but the scantiest preparations in the way of food for a long day's work ; but before they fell in most of the men got some hot tea and each had a chunk of bully-beef and some biscuit served out to him to put in his haversack. . . . It was still dark when we paraded and marched off to the corner of the camp where the road to the Kotal began. The advanced guard had started at 4.30, composed of the 2nd Gurkhas. These were followed by the two British regiments of the 3rd Brigade, two Mountain Batteries, and then ourselves. A third Mountain Battery overtook and passed us about half-way up the hill. The road up to the top of the Kotal was by that time fairly good, as for the last fortnight or more there had been large working parties engaged upon it, and the men were able to march up most of the five miles to the summit in fours. But there were constant checks and delays, so that it took us the best part of four hours to reach a square, ruined tower that stood on the top of the Kotal, commanding a view down on both sides. By the time we got there, about 10 a.m., the Gurkhas and Dorsets had already been sent off to the left of the road in the direction of the Dargai Heights, and the three batteries had taken up a position close below the tower, from which they had just begun to open a slow, continuous fire, at a range of 1,800 yards, upon the crest. Later on, the 9th Mountain Battery on the Samana Sukh joined its fire to that of the three on the Kotal, from a distance of 2,500 yards, right across the valley, but it ceased fire very soon as its shells appeared to be falling short. The other three continued firing for four and a half hours, expending over 1,300 rounds ; but it is doubtful whether they produced much effect until the last moment before the final charge, when the eighteen guns concentrated a rapid fire for three minutes upon the particular spot upon which the assault was directed. . . .

“ When Major-General Yeatman-Biggs arrived at the Kotal, and saw in what force the enemy were occupying the Dargai Heights, he ordered a direct attack to be launched at them at once, the 2nd Gurkhas leading, supported by the Dorsets, with the Gordons in reserve, while the Derbys were to fire long-range volleys at 1,200 yards from the village of Mamu Khan. This original order was subsequently so far modified that, on the representation of Colonel Mathias ” (commanding the Gordons) “ that his regiment was still somewhat fatigued after their severe fighting two days previously, we were detailed to take their place in the third line, and the Gordons were ordered to fire the long-range volleys from Mamu Khan. As the Battalion passed General Kempster at the Kotal, Colonel Dowse received

[From a Sketch by Capt. F. B. Maurice,
2nd Bn. The Derbyshire Regt.]



THE DARGAI HEIGHTS.

1897.

orders from him that the Derbyshire were to form the third line, also that when the Dorsets and Gurkhas advanced from the spot where those regiments were to concentrate, which the General pointed out, the Derbys were to cover their advance by fire. . . .

"The path from the Kotal towards Dargai was only a narrow track, along which it was impossible to advance except in single file, so that a battalion was spread over a good half-mile of it, and the Gurkhas and most of the Dorsets were already out of sight before the head of our Battalion started upon it. After winding along this for about a mile, more or less on the level and fairly good going, we reached Mamu Khan, which had been set on fire on the 18th and was still smoking. The Gordons, whom we had passed on leaving the road at the Kotal, occupied the village after we had passed through. A short distance beyond it the path ran along a level bit exposed to the enemy's fire, but too distant to matter; an occasional bullet fell close by and kicked up the dust, but they evidently did not think it worth while to waste their ammunition at so long a range. Then the track, which after passing Mamu Khan could scarcely be recognized as a path, took a sharp turn to the right directly towards the position, and a stiff climb of about half a mile began, zigzagging up a watercourse to the top of the ridge immediately beneath the position, so steeply that the men were obliged to make constant halts to recover their breath before going on. This very steepness, however, had the immense advantage of affording complete protection from the enemy's fire.

"When within some 200 yards of the top we were halted. Anything like regular formation on such ground was out of the question. Companies sat or lay down at slight intervals, the men of each section grouped round their section commander. What was going on above we could not tell, nor why we were halted. The slope of the ground lessened for the last fifty yards or so below the gap at the top of the ridge, so that from the spot where we lay nothing whatever could be seen, either of our own fighting line or of the enemy's position—except the left of it far away on our right. The sound of continuous heavy firing, however, told us that there was warm work forward.

"It was now about 11 a.m. . . . the sun was just hot enough to make the shade of a single large ilex worth going a few yards out of the way to lie down under. We sat there for what seemed an interminable length of time, though it cannot have been much over an hour. . . . Presently wounded men, chiefly Gurkhas at first, began to come down past us . . . and it was not for some days afterwards that we heard what had been going on above us all the time; how two companies of the Gurkhas first,

under their C.O., Colonel Travers,* had charged across the deadly space from the gap, losing sixty-seven men in ten minutes; how the survivors established themselves under scanty cover beneath the cliff; how the second rush of the Gurkhas, led by their major, was hurled back over the gap, with Major Judge shot dead and Captain Robinson mortally wounded; how Colonel Travers signalled back to the rest of his men to remain where they were until reinforced; how the Dorsets in their turn made gallant and repeated efforts to support the Gurkhas, and had section after section swept away as soon as they rushed across the gap, losing more men than any other British regiment that day. . . .

"Shortly after this 'A' Company under Captain Menzies, and 'C' under Major Wyllly, were ordered up to relieve the Dorsets in the firing line, covering the advance or attempted advance through the gap . . . next 'B,' 'D' and 'E' Companies were ordered up to the gap, and as these companies scrambled up to reach the point where the slope lessened, fifty yards or so beneath the gap, they came within view for the first time at close quarters of the enemy's position and of the state of things at the gap. Right opposite, only 350 yards away, rose a line of almost sheer cliff 400 feet above, lined for a length of some 400 yards by an invisible enemy, whose rifles and jezails—chiefly rifles—were all levelled at the gap. Away to our right out of sight from this spot, the cliff took a sharp turn backwards and became less precipitous, and it was round this turn that the track, eventually followed, led to the top."

At the gap there was a terrible block, some four hundred men and several wounded being all tightly packed there, and fresh troops could only elbow their way through one at a time, so that it was impossible to direct the continuous stream of men needed to rush the place with any real hope of success.

"Nevertheless Captain Smith, who commanded 'D' Company, the first of ours to come up, forced his way through the mass, and, followed by his subaltern, Pennell, and three or four more men of the company who managed to struggle through at short intervals, made a dash across the gap into the open under a continuous hail of bullets. Before he had gone more than a few yards Smith fell, shot through the head, and the men immediately behind him were mown down. Private Dunn was killed on the spot, and Private Ponberth mortally wounded. Lieut. Pennell, not knowing his captain was dead, won a Victoria Cross by making a gallant effort to carry him back under cover. . . . Another small party under Lieut. Way fared no better; Keeling, the Colour-Sergeant and Spick, a

* The same officer who had served as D.A.A.G. in Sikkim in 1888.

private of 'D' Company, were both severely wounded almost as soon as they crossed the gap."

What then followed is thus epitomized in Vol. II, *Frontier and Overseas Expeditions* :—

"Small parties of Dorsets and Derbyshires continued to try and rush across the ridge, but the proportion of casualties was very high. . . . At about 2.20 p.m. Major-General Yeatman-Biggs received a heliogram from Lieut.-Colonel Piercy, commanding the Dorsets, that further advance was impossible without reinforcements. Brig.-General Kempster was then directed to order up the Gordons and 3rd Sikhs to the scene of action, a wing of the 21st Madras Pioneers taking the place of the Gordons at Mamu Khan, and the Jhind Infantry becoming escort to the guns at the Kotal. Arrangements were made with the artillery to open a rapid concentrated fire, on a given signal, to be maintained for three minutes; at the end of which the Gordons would assault the position. At 2.45 p.m., on the conclusion of this artillery preparation, Lieut.-Colonel Mathias, commanding the Gordons, communicated the General's order to his men and gave the word to attack"—while some staff officers now appeared upon the scene and directed the troops still massed at the gap to make way. "Headed by Lieut.-Colonel Mathias, the pipers playing, the leading party of the Gordons dashed across the exposed space, followed by the rest of the regiment, by the 3rd Sikhs, and by all the other troops in the position, the whole swarming up the steep slope without a pause. The enemy did not await the final assault, but fled in all directions towards the Khanki Valley, followed by long range volleys from the troops."

Two companies of the Battalion—"B" and "E"—reached the summit of the cliff level with the leading companies of the Gordons, and it was Sergeant Cursley of "E," signalling sergeant of the Battalion during the Campaign, who was called upon by Lieut.-Colonel Mathias to flag the message to the Brigadier that the heights were won.

"As soon as the Dargai Heights were crowned, Colonel Mathias, the senior officer on the spot, ordered the Derbys at once to occupy the Narikh Sukh, the top of which was nearly half a mile away to the north. On the way there five or six shots were suddenly fired at us by some few of the enemy concealed in a hollow down the reverse slope of the hill, but this was their last effort. We were not molested again during the three days we spent on the Narikh Sukh. About 5 p.m. came an order that we were to remain where we were for the night; the hard-won position was not to be handed over a second time to the enemy. A whole brigade bivouacked there for the night, the Gurkhas and Dorsets on the actual position behind the enemy sangars, and ourselves on the Narikh Sukh, the Gordons and

Sikhs returning down to the Chagru Kotal, where they passed the night, together with the remaining troops of the 2nd Division, the day being too far advanced for the interrupted march to be continued to Kharappa."

The following were the casualties sustained by the Battalion in the action at Dargai: *Killed*: Captain W. E. C. Smith, No. 4755 Private G. Dunn, No. 4212 Private G. Renton and No. 3255 Private F. Tweed; *mortally wounded*: No. 2732 Private R. Ponberth; *wounded*: No. 579 Colour-Sergeant J. Keeling, No. 2839 Sergeant J. Parr, No. 3392 Private J. Spick, No. 4448 Private H. Gilder, No. 5064 Private A. Cook, No. 4190 Private W. Hucker, and No. 4232 Private J. Walters.

Lieutenant Pennell and Private Spick were both recommended for the Victoria Cross, which was subsequently awarded to the first-named in the *London Gazette* of the 20th May, 1898, in the following terms:—

"The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment).

"Lieutenant Henry Singleton Pennell.

"This officer, during the attack on the Dargai Heights on the 20th October, 1897, when Captain W. E. C. Smith, Derbyshire Regiment, was struck down, ran to his assistance and made two distinct attempts, under a perfect hail of bullets, to carry and drag him back to cover, and only desisted when he found that he was dead."

Colour-Sergeant J. Keeling and Private J. Spick were awarded the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field in Army Order No. 135 of October, 1898.

The body of Captain W. E. C. Smith was taken into Kohat for burial in the cantonment cemetery there, and when, many years after—in March, 1926—his old Battalion marched through Kohat *en route* from Rawal Pindi to Razmak, a younger generation was privileged to visit the grave of one who had given his life for the Regiment on the Indian Frontier nearly thirty years previously.

CHAPTER XXXVII

1897-1899

THE END OF THE TIRAH EXPEDITION

AND

THE CLOSE OF THE BATTALION'S SECOND TOUR OF INDIAN SERVICE

THE Battalion formed a strong line of picquets along the ridge of the Narikh Sukh, from the top of the hill down to the ruins of Dargai, facing west with their backs to the Chagru Kotal, and what little daylight remained was occupied in building stone sangars against any enemy attack.

That night we had no food or blankets, nothing but what the men carried in their haversacks, while their water-bottles had long ago been emptied ; the cold at nearly 7,000 feet was intense, the officers and men were all in khaki drill, they had only their " British warms " to cover them, and there was no wood at hand to light fires, even had it been desirable thus to announce our whereabouts to any lurking Orakzai or Afridi skirmishers.

Happily water—of a kind—was discovered in something of the nature of a duck-pond, muddy and coated with a bilious-looking green weed, close below the village, while in the course of the next morning another and more attractive pond was found 600 yards from the Narikh Sukh. An urgent message for greatcoats and blankets was flashed down to our late camp at Shinawari, and our quartermaster, Captain Riddell, and our transport-officer, Lieut. R. H. Keller, worked hard to send up all that was wanted ; so great, however, was still the block of transport on the narrow road leading from Shinawari to the Kotal, that our mules were unable to get through, and consequently a second night had to be spent on the hill-top without any further covering than the clothes we were wearing.

By this time, however, a good deal of wood had been found, so that good fires could be kept up, while bundles of maize stalks found in the village made our couches less uncomfortable.

" The night of the 21st October again passed without the slightest moles-

tation from the enemy. Next morning orders were received that the Regiment was to follow the 1st Division on to Kharappa, when it advanced from Shinawari on the following day, the 23rd. In view of this a party of officers, non-commissioned officers and men, under charge of Major Wyllly, was sent back to Shinawari to sort out and pack kits. Even then, on the second day after the action at Dargai, this party found the road half-way to Shinawari still absolutely blocked with the baggage and stores of the 2nd Division, and learnt that many mules had been standing loaded up for over thirty-six hours. From the Narikh Sukh troops and transport could be seen pouring over the Kotal in one continuous stream all day, and again threading their way down a stony river-bed at the bottom, where the Chagru defile debouched into a more open valley in which Kharappa Village lay.

"Kharappa had been fixed upon as the first halting-place on the north side of the Kotal, but that locality proved to be so commanded on every side by overhanging heights, that the advance of the 2nd Division was continued another two and a half miles up the Khanki Valley to a spot nearly opposite the large fortified village of Khangarbur, where an extensive plateau on the north bank of the river afforded the necessary space for the large force assembling. . . . On the morning of the 23rd, the road from Shinawari was sufficiently clear to enable the First Brigade to make a start for Kharappa, where for the first time we were to join it. The Devons and 1st Gurkhas marched there direct, *via* the Chagru Kotal. To the remaining regiment of the 1st Brigade, the 30th Punjab Infantry, was assigned the thankless task of relieving us on the Narikh Sukh. . . . Their advanced party arrived early in the morning, and at nine o'clock the Derbys bade a glad farewell to Dargai and the Narikh Sukh. We followed a track that led down a long spur running northward, parallel at first to the Chagru defile, and eventually dropping steeply down into the valley exactly at the junction of the defile with the Narikh Darra. . . . When once the valley was gained, the remainder of the march to Kharappa was comparatively plain sailing. After two and a half or three miles down the Chagru Valley, the south bank of the Khanki River was reached, and a couple of miles more brought us at 4.30 p.m. into Kharappa camp, where we found our stores coming direct from Shinawari had preceded us with most of our kits and baggage, though the last of the party in charge of them did not arrive till 7.30." That night the camp was heavily sniped, but the Battalion suffered no casualties.

Next day, Sunday, 24th, the Battalion moved to the north-west side of the camp and set to work improving the defences of its section of the perimeter; and on this day also our brigade-commander arrived in the

person of Brig.-General R. C. Hart, V.C., C.B., under whom we had the privilege and pleasure of serving for the rest of the campaign.

Monday, 25th October, was rather an eventful day. A wing each of the Battalion—the right half under Major Taylor—the Devons, 3rd Sikhs and 1st Gurkhas, with four guns of the Kohat Mountain Battery, the whole under Lieut.-Colonel Yule of the Devons, were ordered out on a foraging expedition to the village of Ramadan some four and a half miles up the valley. Arrived here the wing of the Battalion was left to hold Ramadan, while the rest of the force went up a small subsidiary valley to collect grain and fodder, the four companies remaining in Ramadan till the transport and escort started campwards, when the Battalion was to follow as a rear-guard.

There had been some slight opposition during the initial advance of the force, and ever since it was noticeable that the enemy was collecting in considerable numbers, and many were to be seen on the further side of the river ready to open fire on the flank of the retiring column. The village of Ramadan was soon under a tolerably hot fire, but while the walls afforded a sufficient protection "they were in most places too high to fire over, so that it was difficult to bring any effective fire to bear upon the enemy, who were advancing closer every minute and working round both flanks. Some difficulty was experienced in loopholing the walls of the village from the inside, and Lance-Corporal Charles Morton and Private Henry Lupton, both of 'C' Company, volunteered to go outside under fire and work at the loopholes from the front."

When the convoy had gone sufficiently far away, the wing evacuated the village, retiring by successive companies from the left, and being very closely followed up by the enemy nearly the whole way back to the camp. It developed into a very nasty little rear-guard action, and the Wing of the Battalion was perhaps fortunate in having no more than six men wounded, one unfortunately mortally. The day's fighting was, however, not yet over, for the enemy following us up, opened fire upon the camp from any convenient cover, and as it grew darker their numbers increased and they drew nearer and "came on with hoarse shouts and loud banging on tom-toms, and on two distinct occasions seemed to be working themselves up for a regular attempt to rush the camp. One man, evidently an old sepoy, was vigorously playing a regimental fife, apparently at no great distance in front of us. The night was pitch-dark and nothing could be seen beyond the low wall along our front, but on these occasions we held our fire until from the sound the enemy appeared to be getting close, and then let loose a torrent of 'independent' at them. The Gurkhas up on the Kashmir Battery on our right, and the Yorkshires on the left were doing the same

thing. Warned by the sounds of heavy firing along this north side of the camp, a battery from the rear fired a few rounds of star shell, which for some seconds lit up all the ground in front of us very distinctly. One of these shells showed some of the enemy within fifty yards of our wall, and another revealed an opposite slope thickly studded with dark figures scuttling back out of the glare of the momentarily brilliant light. It was 10 o'clock before the enemy ceased from troubling, and many of us had by then been under fire for eleven hours."

The Battalion's casualties for the day numbered eight wounded, two of these mortally: the names were, died of wounds, No. 3549 Lance-Corporal C. Orton and No. 3584 Private S. Eyre, while wounded were No. 3972 Lance-Corporal A. Young and No. 3480 Lance-Corporal A. Barnes, No. 4482 Private T. Addinall, No. 4454 Private R. Hacklett, No. 4702 Private C. Sleight and No. 3400 Private E. Westerman.

On this day the following gracious message was received from Her Majesty the Queen Empress and published in Field Force Orders:—

"Please express My congratulations to all ranks, British and Native troops, on their gallant conduct in action on the 18th and 20th. Deeply deplore the loss of many precious lives among Officers and Men of My Army. Please report condition of wounded and assure them of My true sympathy."

In Vol. II, page 85, *Frontier and Overseas Expeditions* we read that "on the 28th, the force, which in round numbers now amounted to 17,600 fighting men, an almost equal number of followers and 24,000 animals, marched to Ghandaki. Moving out at 5 a.m. the Northhamptons and 36th Sikhs seized the heights north of Khangarbur, which commanded the line of advance. The rest of the troops advanced in two columns, the 1st Division starting at 7 a.m. and the 2nd Division an hour later. In the afternoon, whilst the troops and transport were concentrating at Ghandaki camp, a reconnaissance by Brig.-General Hart and his brigade was pushed to the foot of the Sampagha Pass. Large numbers of the enemy were seen holding the pass and adjoining spurs, and during the subsequent retirement they inflicted several casualties upon the British force."

This account is expanded as follows in the Regimental record: "On arrival at Ghandaki the Regiment was sent on with the 2nd Bn. 1st Gurkhas to cross the Kandi Mishti nullah, and occupy some low hills from which an excellent view of the Sampagha Pass could be obtained across the intervening bed of the Sampagha ravine. Just before starting on this reconnaissance the Regiment was greatly cheered by the most welcome arrival of Major Smith-Dorrien, who, whilst on leave at home, had scented

fighting and rushed out, with Lieut. F. B. Maurice, to rejoin us. These Brown Hills, as they are named, were selected for the first artillery position in the attack that was to be made on the following day."

On this date No. 3521 Private C. Wood was severely wounded.

"Orders were issued for the 1st Brigade to start at 5 a.m. next morning and prepare the way for the main attack by the other three brigades. The Derbys were to seize, at the point of the bayonet if necessary, and hold the low range of the Brown Hills, from which the artillery would be able to effectually shell the lower slopes of the Sampagha. The Devons were to advance upon and occupy the village of Nazena, in order to secure the right flank of the main advance; whilst the 2nd Bn. 1st Gurkhas were to demonstrate against the large village of Kandi Mishti, with the view of similarly protecting the left flank."

Everything went according to plan. The concentrated batteries of the 1st Division came into action on the Brown Hills at 7.30 a.m. against the enemy's advanced sangars, and by 11.30 the summit of the pass had been gained and all operations ceased. The troops then pushed on to a bivouac in the Mastura Valley some two miles north of the Kotal, while the 1st Brigade remained at the south foot until all the baggage had crossed. On the 31st the Arhanga Pass was captured and the advanced troops penetrated into Maidan, the real country of the Afridis; and, while from here many excursions of a more or less successful character were made, the 1st Brigade remained in camp at Mastura and on the Sampagha Pass, on which latter spot four companies of the Battalion remained for nearly six weeks.

Negotiations were now opened with both the Afridis and the Orakzais; the latter had no more fight left in them, and by the 12th November they had accepted the peace-terms offered them, while by the 20th they had paid up the whole fine imposed on them both in rifles and money. The Afridis proved more obstinate, the Zakha Khel especially being irreconcilably hostile, and forcing some of the weaker of the Afridi clans to adopt the same attitude.

On the 9th November Lieut. de Kantzow arrived at the Sampagha Pass from leave in England.

On the 13th November Major Smith-Dorrien was sent up the Mastura Valley in command of a foraging party, when the enemy showed in considerable strength, and during the subsequent retirement Captain Bowman was very severely wounded.

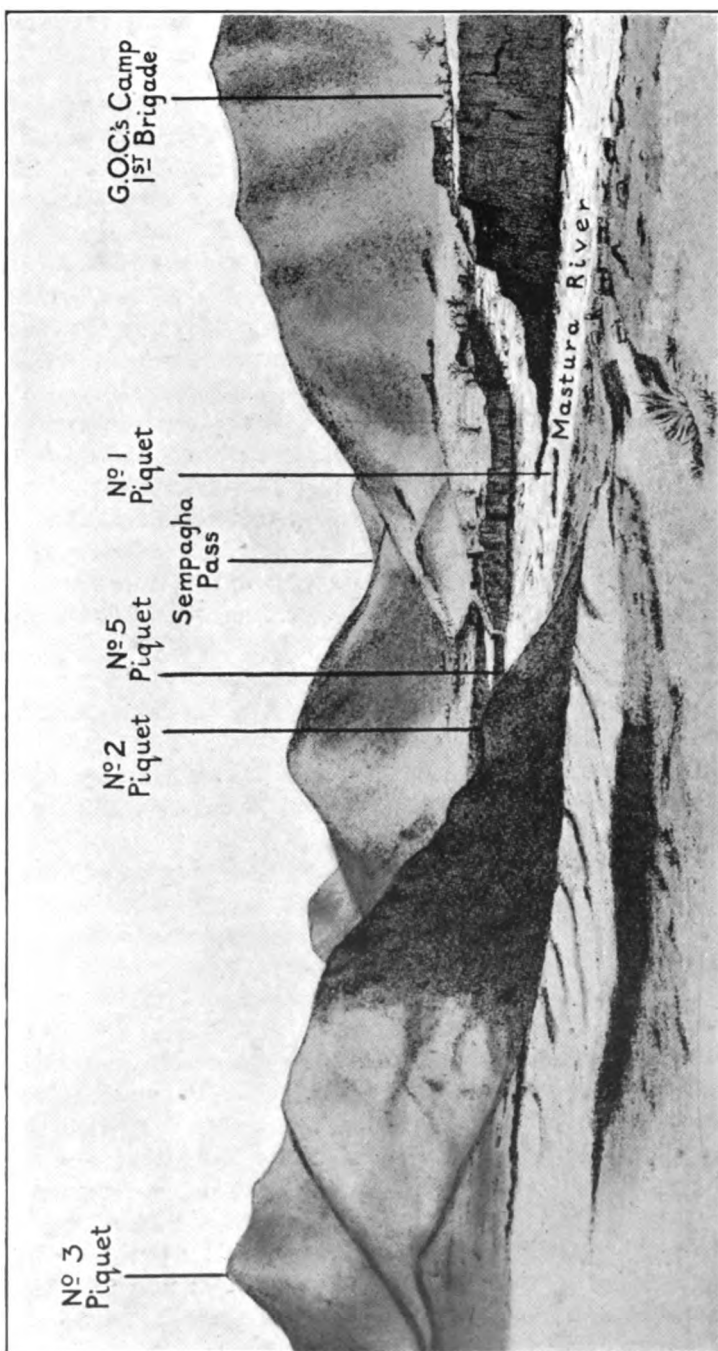
"On the 23rd November it was definitely announced that the base of operation was to be changed from Kohat to Peshawar, and that the line of communication *via* the Sampagha Pass and Shinawari was to be closed. . . . It was accordingly decided that the two divisions of the

main column of the Tirah Field Force should quit Tirah for the neighbourhood of Peshawar, which was only forty miles distant, marching down the Bara and Mastura Valleys respectively, in pursuance of the policy of visiting as many parts of the enemy's country as possible. . . . In preparation for the march to Peshawar all heavy baggage and surplus stores, all sick and weakly men, and all staff and departmental officers not absolutely required on the march, were sent round to Peshawar, *via* the old line of communications to Kohat, in order that the remaining troops might move on the lightest possible scale. On November 27th, the Headquarters of the Regiment moved down from the Sampagha to the camp at Mastura, with 'H' Company, leaving Major Wyllly, with 'C,' 'D' and 'F' Companies, in sole possession of the pass. The same day all our tents and heavy baggage were sent back to Kohat *en route* for Peshawar under Lieut. Ritchie."

The two brigades of the 1st Division were to march down the Mastura Valley together, and this was the first time the whole division had worked or moved as one unit since the opening of the campaign.

Leaving Mastura and the Sampagha Pass on the 7th December, the Battalion, after a short and easy march by a good road, reached its new camp at Mishti Bazaar. On the 8th, the 1st Brigade left camp in two columns, the left moving by the Sangra Pass, while the right column, in which was the Battalion, followed the course of the Mastura River, which had to be forded several times, so that camp at Haidar Khel was not reached until a late hour in the afternoon; the weather was bad but no opposition was experienced.

"Our camp for the night was very fairly comfortable and was in the country of the Feroz Khel section of the Daulatzai clan of the Orakzais, gentry who had recently been fighting against us; but who, having made their submission and paid up their fines, were now disposed to be friendly, and were certainly on excellent terms with our Political Officer, Mr. Donald." The camp at Haidar Khel was also directly south of the Aka Khel country of the Afridis and within a few miles of it; and as it was now beyond question that the Aka Khels had thrown in their lot with the Zakha Khels and other irreconcilables, and were actively hostile to us, it was decided to take the opportunity of inflicting signal punishment on them, whilst they were within such easy reach of our troops. Two passes lead from Haidar Khel to their settlements in the Waran Valley; of these the Chora was known to be very difficult, but the other, the Khokanni, was reconnoitred on the afternoon of the 8th December by Major-General Symons, accompanied by 'C' Company of ours and a company of Gurkhas, and found to be practicable for mules though rough.



THE MASTURA VALLEY.

November 1897.

"The 2nd Bn. 1st Gurkhas were accordingly sent out at daybreak on the 9th with orders to occupy the Kotal, and at 7.30 a column, consisting of six companies each of the Battalion, the Devons, 30th Punjab Infantry and 21st Madras Pioneers, with two Mountain Batteries and the Nabha Infantry, left for the Waran Valley, while the remaining companies of these corps escorted the transport and baggage down the Mastura Valley to our next camp at Hissar, only some three miles further on. We reached the top of the pass about 9 a.m., and, preceded by the Gurkhas, descended quickly into the valley below, the women, in the numerous villages with which this end of the Waran Valley is thickly dotted, being seen driving the cattle hastily away into the northern hills. We did not waste time; the Gurkhas and ourselves were sent to the western end of the valley with orders to burn and destroy, while the Devons busied themselves chiefly with the villages clustered in the neighbourhood of the hill on which stood the summer residence—replete with every modern convenience—of the notorious Mullah, Saiyid Akbar; the 30th P.I. being left to picquet the hills over which we had crossed and to guard our left flank when the time came to retire. . . .

"It was soon apparent that few, if any, of the warriors of the Aka Khel were at home, and it afterwards transpired that the majority had gone out for a day's *shikar* with Sir William Lockhart's force marching down the Bara Valley. We were practically undisturbed in our work of destruction, and soon some fifty or sixty villages were in flames; but ere long men began to gather on the hills, and when we commenced to retire eastwards about 2.30 p.m. we were as usual followed up. The Gurkhas and ourselves covered the retirement, and the next day Major-General Symons, who watched the whole proceedings from the top of the Khokanni Pass, issued a complimentary order upon the manner in which the retirement had been conducted. . . . We finally reached our camp at about 7.30 p.m.," having had two men wounded, No. 4499 Private J. Holden and No. 3706 Private H. Redgate.

"On the 10th December we left camp at Hissar about 8.45 a.m., crossed the Mastura River two or three times, and finally reached a pretty camp at And Khel—about seven miles—at 1.30 p.m.," halting here a day to let the 2nd Brigade close up. "And Khel is at the foot of the Sapri or Walnut Tree Pass over which we were to cross, cutting off the bend of the Mastura River which here makes a sharp turn to the south.

"The Sapri Pass was quite unknown and is said to have never previously been crossed by any European. The path the whole way was commanded in such a manner as to require but a few of the enemy to make the passage of a force very difficult and dangerous, if not impossible. Fortunately

for us the enemy failed to take advantage of the position. For the first two miles of the glen the ascent was gradual enough, and the track a wide, well-worn one, but the last half-mile to the top was extremely difficult. The hills were beautifully wooded throughout on the southern side, principally with the evergreen ilex; and when soon after dawn the clouds lifted, the view down the path to the Peshawar Valley, showing the snow-covered heights between the steep, dark, wooded slopes, was very fine indeed. The descent for a short distance from the top of the pass on the north side was easy, but soon the gorge became more contracted and rocky, and the advance had to be delayed from time to time to allow of the sappers blasting the rocks to clear a path for the laden mules. The drop in elevation from the top of the pass to Sapri itself was about 2,300 feet.

"With a mass of transport animals carrying supplies for the force, the long line stretched along the entire road from end to end, a distance of eleven miles, and it was 5 p.m. before the tail of the Brigade was able to make a start. The rear-guard of the 30th P.I., with 'G' and 'H' Companies of the Battalion, had to bivouac on the top of the pass, and the transport that could be passed along down the descent was collected and parked at Kwaja Khidda, where there was water and a little open space. General Hart had caused bonfires to be lit at short intervals the whole way down the road, wood being plentiful, and by the light of these fires many animals were passed along the road during the dark hours of the night. This was the most curious feature of the crossing, and was perhaps unique in the passage of any military force through a long defile and over a difficult mountain range.

"At Kwaja Khidda the Battalion passed the night, during which one man, No. 4958 Private E. Edinborough, while engaged in lighting a fire close to the camp, was fired at from the wooded hills close by and was severely wounded in that part of the human frame which Tom Ingoldsby says 'it is equally indecorous to present to a friend or an enemy.' The stock of the rifle of another man, who was with Private Edinborough, was smashed at the same time."

The Battalion went on early to Sapri and from there to Mamanai near Sawai Kot, marched on the 15th some ten miles to Ilamgudar, and on the 16th made a short march into Bara; having then, after making a complete circle, returned to within some thirty miles of Kohat, which the Battalion had left nearly three months previously.

It was now decided that the 2nd Division should remain to guard the Bara Valley line, while the 1st Division and the Peshawar Column advanced into the Bazar and Khaibar Valleys, in order to accomplish the following objects :—

1. The re-opening of the road through the Khaibar Pass.
2. The destruction of the Zakha Khel defences in the Khaibar.
3. The re-occupation and repair of the forts in the Pass.
4. The restoration of the water-supply at Landi Kotal.
5. A punitive visit to the Zakha Khel and Malikdin settlements in the Bazar Valley.

The first four of these measures were allotted to the Peshawar Column, and the last to the 1st Division, and these were accordingly now concentrated at Jamrud, where they remained until the 23rd December.

By this time the 1st Bn. The Devonshire Regiment which, before the outbreak of the Pathan Revolt of 1897, had spent many months in the Peshawar District and had suffered greatly from fever, had been relieved by the 2nd Bn. The Royal Sussex Regiment which took its place in the 1st Brigade.

On the 24th December, the 1st Division moved from Jamrud into the Khaibar and halted at the village of Lala China, close to Ali Masjid Fort, and here orders were issued that on the following morning the 1st Division Head-quarters and the 1st Brigade would advance into the Bazar Valley by way of Alachi and Karamna, the 2nd Brigade, accompanied by Sir William Lockhart, going in by the China Pass. The Alachi-Karamna Column totalled 3,642 men, nearly 4,000 mules and 2,500 followers; seven days' rations were carried in commissariat and three days' rations in regimental charge.

"On the morning of the 25th December the advanced guard, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Hart, C.R.E. 1st Division, left camp in the dark, so as to be able to start work on the road by daybreak. The road was much improved by the time the main body came up, and was reported passable, the Sappers then being at work on the furthest parts of the road. The right flank of the column was protected by the troops of the Peshawar Column and there was no opposition until Karamna was approached—the name being given to a number of more or less isolated, strongly built towers situated in a large open valley surrounded by high hills. Arrived here, Major Smith-Dorrien, who was field officer of the day, had to see to the posting of the picquets necessary to secure the safety of the camp. At the same time a reconnaissance was at once ordered out to report on the road over the Bori Kandao Pass, which led direct to Landi Kotal, the distance by this route being about eight miles. Major Wyllly, in command of 'C,' 'E' and 'F' Companies, and accompanied by Captains Marshall and Menzies and Lieuts. de Kantzow and Pennell, was sent to protect the reconnaissance. All went well until the retirement, when 'F' Company, which was on rear-guard, came under a considerable

fire from sharpshooters," having No. 5592 Private A. Betts killed, No. 3421 Lance-Sergeant J. Samworth mortally and No. 4013 Private A. Warren slightly wounded. The Bori Kandao route was found to be quite impassable for mules.

The rear-guard of the 1st Brigade had to remain out all night and "G" Company, under Captain Bosanquet, was not in camp till 11 p.m., and had one man—No. 3156 Corporal F. Bull—wounded.

So ended for the Battalion Christmas Day, 1897.

At daybreak on the 26th four companies of the Battalion under Major Wyllly and four companies of the 30th P.I. were sent back towards Alachi to help in the rear-guard, and when all were in camp arrangements were made for the 1st Brigade to march that day to Berarkhas, seven miles, halting midway at Burg, and the advance commenced early in the afternoon of this day. The march, though very short, barely three miles, was an exceedingly difficult one, the track lying through a very narrow gorge strewn with huge boulders, while the cliffs on either side were very steep and hard to picquet. In some places the walls of the defile approached so closely that the baggage on the mules brushed against either side. All the troops did not reach camp at Burg until 10 p.m., to learn that the 2nd Brigade had that day burnt China, and that the Division was now to return to the Khaibar. That night the enemy sniped into camp, but the Battalion experienced no casualties.

The 1st Brigade remained halted at Burg during the 27th, engaged in destroying the villages and towers, and at 4 a.m. on the 28th the force paraded in a steady downpour of rain for the return march to Karamna, where it was hoped to surprise the Afridis, as it was reported that they had re-occupied the place on our departure two days previously.

Let a subaltern * of those days describe the march upon and surprise of Karamna :—

"Orders were issued in the usual way for an advance, apparently to join the 2nd Brigade, and, weary with helping the strange menagerie which forms the transport of an Indian go-down over the rocks of the Burg defile, we had turned in early. Then, as the historic Dr. Watson has it, 'a strange thing happened.' We were roused from our slumbers, told to dress quietly and fall in. Our Brigadier had planned a stratagem. We were to go back on our tracks, surprise Brother Afridi by a night march and catch him napping at Karamna. Hitherto the wiles had been mostly on one side, and a real wile of our own was refreshing and encouraging. Those were the unregenerate days of soldiering, when night attacks were not quite so common or so realistic as they are now. True at Colchester

* Bt.-Major F. B. Maurice in the *Regimental Annual* for 1910.

we had practised night operations over the turf of Middlewick, but we always expected to be back in time to hear 'lights out,' and at Ambala such exercises were of the nature of pleasant strolls in the cool of early evening. So that to be roused from one's bed and to parade at mid-night had an air of real business about it. There was certainly plenty of real business about climbing up the Burg Pass in the dark. It was a slow and shin-barking business. The night was still black when we deployed along the rim of the cup overlooking Karamna. Then ensued a long and anxious wait. The night was cold, and a persistent drizzle began to find its way even through the 'coat, warm, British.' Luckily the thoughtful Powers gradually worked up our feelings by issuing orders of increasing suggestiveness at long intervals. First we were divided up into little columns of assault. 'D' Company was to attack the house round which it had spent Christmas evening. Next, three sappers joined us with slow matches and gun-cotton to blow in the doors which the enemy had of course barricaded. Visions of the Kashmir Gate, of V.C.'s, or at the very least of D.S.O.'s floated before our eyes. Then came the order—'Cold steel only to be used.' Quietly the men fixed bayonets. As quietly I drew and tested the edge of my trusty Wilkinson. Lastly the real dramatic touch—'Great care is to be taken that the women and children are not hurt'! We remembered the sack of Badajoz, and vowed to be great in the hour of victory. This was real war, we had read of all this in Napier and Creasy. Those interminable advances without a sign of an enemy, and ignominious retreats with altogether too many signs of him, were forgotten. This was the real thing. There was absolutely no doubt but that the enemy was at home. A whisper was passed that lights had been seen flickering among the houses below, so that when at last the first streaks of dawn set us free, and we were allowed to advance, we started off with feelings such as might have inspired the knights of old at the beginning of some quest of high emprise. Silently we stole down into the valley, halting for a few moments in some dead ground below the house for which we were aiming, to see that all was in order and make our final plans. The house had two doors. The right half-company will make for the front door, the left half-company will go round to the back and act as stop in case the fox should bolt.

"Forward again, revolver in right hand, sword in left; behind come the bristling bayonets of the right half-company, and so up the steep slope towards our goal. Not a sound from the house; the door is reached with a rush; a good kick sends it flying inwards—no need for a petard; and inside—nothing! But—hark! what is that? From round the corner and across the courtyard come sounds of a scuffle and a bang. We have

got them after all. We rushed through the inner door to meet Sergeant Jackson, with a finger on the trigger of his rifle, which is pointing straight at the pit of my stomach, and behind him the left half-company !

" So after all we have been sold. We laugh heartily, light a fire, dry our coats, and reverse our ideas of what is and what is not war ! "

This day No. 2424 Private E. Dalton of the Battalion was wounded.

It was expected that our withdrawal from Karamna to the Khaibar would be followed up and we were in no way disappointed ; there were signs that the tribesmen were gathering, and the withdrawal on the morning of the 29th of the ten picquets proved a ticklish operation, and though carried out without a hitch of any kind, Major Smith-Dorrien, who was superintending the withdrawal from the valley, had his horse wounded.

The rear-guard of the 1st Brigade was furnished by the Battalion and the guns of No. 1 Kohat Mountain Battery, and these had to hold off the pursuing enemy for seven hours, the Zakha Khels only falling back as the last of us arrived near the camp at Lala China again, which was reached at 6 p.m., Major-General Symons coming out to meet the tail of the rear-guard, and congratulate Brig.-General Hart and his men on the successful end of a very hard day's work.

The casualties that day in the Battalion totalled thirteen men wounded ; these were : No. 4661 Lance-Corporals S. Morgan and 3976 J. Allsopp ; and the following Privates, No. 1173 D. Broadhurst, No. 3255 F. Carter, No. 2433 G. Cook, No. 3272 H. Cooper, No. 4606 C. Fasham, No. 3142 W. Green, No. 3640 H. Hudson, No. 3706 H. Redgate, No. 3933 A. Turpie, No. 3474 H. Tyson and No. 4857 J. Wheat.

So far as the Battalion was concerned the Tirah Expedition may be said to have come to an end with the operations in the Bazar Valley. Negotiations had been opened and were continued during the latter part of December, 1897, and the beginning of January, 1898, with the Afridi clans ; and while many of these had sent in asking for peace, though complaining bitterly of the severity of the terms imposed, the Aka Khel continued obdurate and the Zakha Khel as defiant as at the very commencement of the campaign, their two most recalcitrant maliks, Khwas Khan and Wali Muhammad Khan, from the secure haven of Afghanistan, exhorting them to stand firm and to continue to resist. As the prospects of peace seemed better or worse, so the Battalion was moved back to Jamrud or returned to the neighbourhood of Ali Masjid.

The last action of the campaign took place at the Shinkamar Pass on the 29th January, when all the four brigades combined to endeavour to surround the Kajurai Plain, where the Afridis were reputed to be again grazing their cattle ; and the 1st Brigade moved out in three columns

and occupied a position about the village of Chora, blocking the exits to the Bazar Valley. Few of the columns employed experienced any opposition, except the 4th Brigade, which was hotly followed up on its retirement and suffered some seventy casualties.

Before the end of February nearly all the Afridi clans had submitted or were making advances towards a settlement ; the Khaibar Pass had been re-opened to *Kafilas*, but the Zakha Khel evinced no real intention of giving in. On the 17th March, therefore, preparations were made for a spring campaign, General Lockhart returned to Jamrud, fresh transport was distributed among the troops, the 1st Brigade was directed to prepare for an immediate advance on Chora, and one of the brigades of the 2nd Division made a short advance towards the Bara Valley. The effect upon the Zakha Khel was immediate. By the 3rd April all the clans had definitely submitted and given hostages for fines still due ; hostilities then ceased and demobilization commenced, but for some months regular troops were retained in occupation of the Khaibar posts.

During these last weeks of the campaign the following officers had been attached to the Battalion for duty : Captain W. R. Inglis, Norfolk Regiment, Lieuts. H. W. Gough, Connaught Rangers, and C. H. H. Maclean, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and Second-Lieut. J. S. McEuen, Cameronians.

Towards the end of March the Battalion was again at Ali Masjid and here late on the evening of the 30th orders were received to return to Jamrud *en route* for Bareilly. At 6.40 on the morning of the 1st April the Battalion marched off and, played out by the drums of the Royal Sussex, we turned our backs upon Ali Masjid for the last time. Before the Regiment left, General Hart inspected it and bade us good-bye in the following words :—

“ Colonel Dowse and 2nd Battalion The Derbyshire Regiment.

“ We have served together for nearly six months in this Campaign, and now the time has come for us to part. I shall always recall with pleasure the cheerful and willing support you have given me. You have maintained the honour, the good name, and the traditions of a famous Regiment. I wish you all a hearty farewell, and you carry with you my best wishes for your future welfare and happiness. I shall miss you very much indeed.”

Jamrud was reached on the same day and here on the 3rd we received definite orders that we were to move down country on the 5th. Parading that day at 6.30 p.m. we were inspected and addressed by Major-General Symons, our Divisional Commander, who also bade the Battalion a very

kindly farewell, speaking of the excellent behaviour of all ranks under all circumstances throughout the expedition, and saying they "had nobly maintained the good name of the Corps."

Peshawar was reached at 10 a.m. and here the Battalion occupied the British Infantry barracks during the day, and left the same evening in two troop trains, the right wing in the first with Lieut.-Colonel Dowse, Major Wyllly, Captain Iggulden, Lieuts. Mortimore, Keller, Pennell and Hobbs; the second train accommodating the left wing with Major Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., Captains Inglis and Menzies, Second-Lieuts. Hallows, Harrington and Watson and Surgeon-Captain Barnett—a total of 14 officers and 692 other ranks. Bareilly was reached on the morning of the 9th, the Battalion being played into cantonments by the bands of the 12th Bengal Infantry and 14th Bombay Infantry.

The following officers were "mentioned" in Sir William Lockhart's despatch: Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Dowse, Major H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., and Lieut. H. S. Pennell, and of these the second received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, while the last, as already stated, was awarded the Victoria Cross.

In his despatch General Lockhart paid the following tribute to his troops:—

"I thank all ranks for the work which, through their bravery and devotion, has been successfully accomplished in the past six months. . . . I congratulate the soldiers under my command on the successful result of the operations. In no previous campaign on the North-West Frontier have the difficulties to be overcome been more formidable; in none has the punishment inflicted on the tribesmen been more exemplary, or their submission more complete. . . . I wish to record my high appreciation of the conduct of the British and Native troops serving with the Tirah Expeditionary Force. . . . They have been subjected to hardships and exposure, harassed at night by assaults at close quarters or by distant rifle-fire, and engaged in long and trying rear-guard actions. Their duties on picquet and in guarding foraging parties have been specially onerous. Hardly a day or night has passed without casualties, and whether we advanced or retired every soldier had constantly to be on the alert against the enemy, who made no stand in the open but were unrivalled as skirmishers or marksmen. The operations were carried out in a country which offered every natural advantage to the tribesmen, and imposed upon regimental officers and rank and file the necessity for individual initiative, unremitting watchfulness and personal activity. I am glad to say the troops responded nobly to the call made upon them.

"Cheerful and soldier-like under exceptionally trying conditions, officers

and men upheld to the utmost the traditions of their corps and the honour of Her Majesty's Army."

The casualties sustained in action by the Battalion in this expedition have been set down as they occurred, but the following deaths resulted from disease : Lieuts. S. I. de Kantzow and F. G. Jones, No. 2699 Sergeant R. Doy and No. 97 Sergeant J. Regan, No. 4066 Lance-Sergeant F. O. Brocking, No. 4660 Lance-Corporal W. Hughes, No. 3608 Lance-Corporal G. Lewis, No. 3575 Lance-Corporal G. Snarey, No. 4402 Private J. Archer, No. 4851 Private W. Cross, No. 5285 Private A. Dyson, No. 3798 Private J. Hague, No. 5351 Private T. Langton, No. 5040 Private W. Lumsden, and No. 4383 Private A. Vincent.

Under Army Order No. 77, amended by Army Order No. 96, of 1898, the India Medal of 1895 with clasps inscribed " Punjab Frontier, 1897-98," " Malakand, 1897," " Samana, 1897 " and " Tirah, 1897-98 " was granted to the troops employed in the recent military operations on the North-West Frontier : and as a result of the above, 26 officers and 844 warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion received the medal with clasps " Punjab Frontier, 1897-98 " and " Tirah, 1897-98 " ; Captain and Adjutant T. H. M. Green, No. 1283 Sergeant A. Hardwick and No. 5592 Private A. Betts (killed in action), were awarded the clasps only, having already received the medal for service in the Chitral Campaign ; while 3 officers and 186 non-commissioned officers and men received the medal and clasp " Punjab Frontier, 1897-98 " only, as they joined the Battalion in the field after the 1st January, 1898, that being the date on which the award of the " Tirah, 1897-98 " clasp closed.

These medals and clasps were presented to the Battalion on parade on the 24th October, 1898.

The following announcement was made in Army Order No. 23 of February, 1900 :—

" Honorary Distinction.

" North-West Frontier of India, 1897-1898.

" Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to approve of the following Regiments being permitted, in recognition of services rendered in the military operations on the North-West Frontier of India, 1897-98, to bear the word ' Tirah ' upon their Regimental Colours.

* * * * *

" The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment)."

During the hot weather of 1898 Letters " C " and " G " Companies under Major Wylly and Captain Bosanquet respectively were sent to the standing camp at Ranikhet.

The Battalion had now been close upon sixteen years in India and its tour of service in that country was drawing to a close; and it was now ordered to complete the last year of its foreign service at Aden, following the precedent of its previous tour of Indian service many years previously, when the 95th had also practically completed its tour at that station.

On the 3rd October, the two companies rejoined Head-quarters at Bareilly from Ranikhet, and on the 26th the Battalion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Dowse, entrained for Bombay, halting at Aligarh, Jhansi, Hoshangabad, Khandwa and Deolali, finally embarking in the H.T. *Dunera* on the 4th November. Under orders from Army Head-quarters the strength of the Battalion proceeding to Aden was fixed at 670 warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, and consequently 194 surplus privates, with from three to six years' service, were transferred to the 1st Battalion then at Malta, and these embarked in the S.S. *Verona* which sailed from Bombay on the 10th November.

On leaving India the following telegraphic messages were exchanged :—

“ The Derbyshires bid farewell on leaving India to all ranks of the 2nd Bn. The 1st Gurkhas, their jolly comrades in two campaigns.”

“ Hearty thanks for your telegram from all ranks, who wish you the very best of good luck and a good time at home.”

The Battalion disembarked at Aden on the 14th and was thus located :—

Head-quarters and 4 Companies at the Crater Position.
3 Companies under Major Wyllly at Steamer Point.
1 Company in the Isthmus Position.

At Aden the Battalion found itself in the command of Brig.-General O'Moore Creagh, who had been gazetted to the 95th as an ensign in October, 1866, and who had remained with that Regiment until it left India in 1870, when he transferred to the Indian Army. The other regiment in Aden was the 10th Bombay Infantry, the old comrades of the 95th in the Central India Campaign.

On the 17th December, General Creagh inspected the Battalion and addressed it as follows :—

“ I am very glad to see my old Regiment again and to welcome you to my command. Like many other officers and men of the old 95th, I have watched your career with great interest and I am glad to say that we have always been proud of you. Your conduct has always been good and I hope this will be maintained, and I am glad to see that you all keep up the traditions and good name of the old 95th.”

On the 14th January, 1899, Lieut.-General Sir R. C. Low, G.C.B., commanding at Bombay, arrived at Aden to inspect the fortress and its garrison, and the following is extracted from the remarks made by him at his inspection :—

“ The Lieut.-General Commanding was also much struck with The Derbyshire Regiment as being a smart Regiment with a fine-looking set of non-commissioned officers.”

On the 5th August of this year Lieut.-Colonel Dowse was placed on half-pay on completing his term of four years in command of the Battalion, Major A. D. Bulpett from the 1st Battalion being promoted Lieut.-Colonel in his place.

The 2nd Battalion of our Regiment had now been just a year in Aden, and under the trooping programme for this season it was placed under orders to proceed to England in October and to occupy quarters at Chatham. It was relieved at Aden by the 1st Bn. Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment, and embarked on the 15th in the H.T. *Dunera*, having only the night before received orders that, instead of proceeding direct to England, the *Dunera* was to sail to Gibraltar and there disembark the Battalion in relief of a battalion which had been ordered thence to South Africa, consequent on the outbreak of war with the Dutch Republics.

The *Dunera* sailed from Aden on the 16th October, the strength of the 2nd Battalion being 17 officers and 556 warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and men, 1 officer's wife, 20 soldiers' wives and 55 children. Of the officers and other ranks embarking from Aden there were 2 officers, 5 sergeants and 2 privates who had left England with the Battalion nearly seventeen years previously—in December, 1881. The names of this “ Remnant of an Army ” were Majors Taylor and Wylly, Quartermaster-Sergeant Davis, Colour-Sergeants Rogers and Glover, Sergeants Gray and Bloomfield and Privates Smith and Cowburn. The average service of these nine averaged nineteen and a half years and they had thirty war medals between them !

Sixty privates, with from three to four years' service, were posted on embarkation to the 1st Battalion stationed at Malta and these also embarked in the *Dunera*.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

1899-1902

THE MOUNTED INFANTRY OF THE BATTALION IN SOUTH AFRICA

ON the arrival of the 2nd Battalion at Malta on the 25th October in the *Dunera*, it was discovered that the destination of the Corps had once more been changed, and that it was now to remain quartered at Malta in relief of the 1st Battalion of the Regiment which had been ordered to mobilize for service in South Africa; while owing to the fact that the *Dunera* had stopped at Suez on her passage through the Canal and had there taken on board certain troops from Egypt, where plague had broken out, the 2nd Battalion was ordered, on disembarkation, to be placed for some days in quarantine at Fort Manoel.

Instructions were later received that all men of less than one year's service or under twenty years of age then serving in the 1st were to be posted to the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment, while a sufficient number of matured men were to be transferred from the 2nd to the 1st in order to bring it up, with the reservists then on their way out from England, to a strength of 1,112 all ranks; and in accordance with the above 2 young officers—Second-Lieuts. Gibson and Luther—and 246 other ranks were transferred from the 1st to the 2nd Battalion, while in like manner the latter handed over 2 officers—Lieut. Keller and Second-Lieut. Watson—and 71 seasoned non-commissioned officers and men to the 1st. This left the 2nd Battalion rather weakened in strength, but on the 21st November Major Reeks joined from the Depot, bringing out a draft of 3 Sergeants and 114 Privates.

On being discharged from quarantine at Fort Manoel, the 2nd Battalion proceeded to and occupied quarters at Imtarfa Barracks, near the old capital of Citta Vecchia in the centre of the Island.

All ranks of the 2nd Battalion were greatly disappointed at finding that they were not to proceed to England after so prolonged a tour of foreign service, and still more so that as a battalion it was to take no part in the South African Campaign then just commencing; for all realized that the Second was of the two the more matured battalion and the one,

moreover, with the larger and more recent experience of active service ; but if it was denied the good fortune of proceeding to the seat of war as a complete unit, many of its officers and men had the good luck to be sent out to South Africa with the different sections and companies of Mounted Infantry which were organized in Malta ; and it is proposed to give here some account of the work of these, drawn from the records compiled by some of those who commanded, raised or served with these units in the field, before concluding the story of the stay of the Battalion in Malta.

Sir Francis Grenfell, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Malta, who in his earlier days had seen much service in South Africa, was convinced so soon as the war broke out that every available mounted man would be needed there, and suggested to the War Office that he should be permitted to start a training school for mounted infantry in the Island. The War Office gave the necessary sanction, and about the end of December, 1899, Captain W. R. Marshall, 2nd Battalion, was given orders to buy ponies and set about forming the Mounted Infantry School.

About the middle of February, 1900, orders were received for No. 1 Malta M.I. Company to sail in the *Pavonia*, and this left Malta on the 20th. The Company was under the command of Captain J. E. Pine-Coffin of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, and was made up of sections from the Royal Warwickshire, Lancashire Fusiliers, and Loyal North Lancashire, and of a mixed section, under Lieut. H. K. Attfield of the 2nd Battalion of our Regiment, which contained something over a dozen men of ours, the remainder belonging to Captain Pine-Coffin's own battalion. Sergeant Dames of ours was the Section Sergeant, and he alone had had some previous experience of the country, having served as a bugler with the late Major F. S. Evans' Mounted Infantry Company of the 1st Battalion during the Matabele trouble.

What follows is mainly taken from Captain Pine-Coffin's diary of events.

"Cape Town. March 20th. *Pavonia* arrived and the M.I. ordered to proceed to East London. The Pay Office at Cape Town decided to christen us 'the Malta M.I.'—hence our name," and the result of this appears to have been that the authorities laboured for some time under the impression that the Company was composed of Maltese ; and when later on the Company was ordered to join the Colonial Division, then forming under General Brabant for the relief of Wepener, that commander expressed his regret to Captain Pine-Coffin that the only languages he knew were English and Dutch !

"April 1st. Arrived East London. Ordered to proceed up country at once. Various orders arrived. First we were to go to General French,

but finally we went with Kitchener to Aliwal North and were attached to the Colonial Division under General Brabant.

"April 14th. Proceeded with Colonial Division to Wepener, fighting all the way; all baggage sent through Basutoland. Lived as best we could on the country; a very trying march lasting about five days.

"April 22nd. Took up a position north of Bushman's Kop, the Colonial Division attacking from the south. Attacked by a large force but we managed to hold the place. Our M.I. behaved splendidly under critical circumstances.

"April 25th. Relieved Wepener. General Brabant arrived from the south before General Rundle got there from the north. General Hart, in a special order, praised the work of our M.I.

"May 1st. Ordered by General Hart to march on Smithfield and try and capture the town. Several British prisoners inside it. Made a night march and got round the place, the town surrendering after about four hours. General Hart personally thanked us for so successfully carrying out a most dangerous and difficult task. Enemy outnumbered us very considerably, both on the line of march and in the town."

On the 5th May, the force arrived at Bethulie Bridge and was then ordered to proceed with all haste north of Bloemfontein, arriving on the 19th at Zand River, holding a position there for some time and having several skirmishes with the enemy. Thereafter the Company was constantly engaged with the enemy towards Senekal and Winburg and north of Kroonstadt in the Orange River Colony.

"South of Kroonstadt the Boers had held up a train, containing the American Consul, Lord Lennox, and despatches for Lord Roberts, and when we arrived on the scene we found that the enemy had burnt the train, taken some prisoners and ridden away to the north-west. We followed them up and encountered their rear-guard about fifteen miles from the wrecked train. The enemy took up a position on the ridge of a horseshoe-shaped plateau. We got good cover near a farmhouse below the plateau and about three hundred yards from the position, and with the one hundred men we had available we decided to advance by sections at wide intervals at the fastest pace and gallop the enemy's position. Lieut. Attfield led the advance which was over a gentle slope. The result of this gallop was that the Boers, being quite unprepared for these tactics—towards the end of the war they were often employed—were only able to fire a very few quickly-aimed shots at us, knocking over a few horses and wounding a few men. After passing through the Boer firing line, we quickly dismounted and opened fire at close range on the enemy. The ground was quite level with ant-heaps for cover, while a mirage at our backs assisted us. The

enemy eventually surrendered. Some of the prisoners told us that the mirage had made it difficult for them to get our range. Most of the despatches and loot secured by the Boers from the train were recovered. Captain Theron, the Boer scout leader, was in command of the raiding party."

General Kelly-Kenny wired from Bloemfontein to the O.C. Column :—

"I congratulate you and the men under your command on your prompt action and excellent fight. It is most creditable and will have the best results."

Lord Roberts' telegram was as follows :—

"Please convey to Captain Pine-Coffin my thanks for his very well managed affair; also to the men under his command."

"October 14th. We received intelligence that a force of Boers, about one hundred, were holding a kopje, called Cyphergat, within striking distance of the line south of Kroonstadt. We proceeded to attack them and were successful in the fight. After the fight we had several prisoners and our own wounded and we decided to return towards Ventersburg Road, our force consisting of one hundred and fifty M.I., one Pompom and one Maxim. As we were retiring from the position, our flankers came galloping in to report that a large force of the enemy was coming up and encircling our position. With our glasses we saw Boers in every direction, riding hard on both flanks, evidently intending to cut off our retreat. In every direction we saw men and horses, and we soon realized that we had attacked the advanced party of a large force. We had a short consultation as to the best thing to do, and decided to make for Kroonstadt, moving across the open country in square formation with the two guns inside. Lieut. Attfield was on the left flank. About three miles ahead was a range of hills and I directed the march on a certain point and ordered that, if charged, the men were to face the enemy and fire from their horses—all the men had been trained to do this. As expected, the enemy *did* charge repeatedly as we crossed the open flat country. The Maxim and Pompom were fired without unlimbering. We eventually gained the hills. Attfield was killed in this retirement by General P. Botha, both firing at each other from their horses. The men behaved splendidly, there was no confusion under the most critical conditions. Poor Attfield's body was sent in later by General P. Botha, with a letter saying 'how much he regretted that the life of such a gallant young officer should have been lost—it was the fortune of war.' We much appreciated this letter."

Of the death of Lieut. Attfield, Lord Roberts wrote as follows :—

“ Captain Pine-Coffin encountered a number of Boers on the 14th October near Ventersburg Road Station. He succeeded in driving them from their position, when he received information that another party was threatening his line of retreat. In the retirement, during which he was closely pressed, Lieut. H. K. Attfield, Derby M.I., was killed. Lieut. Attfield is a great loss ; he has been more than once brought to my notice for gallant conduct by General Kelly-Kenny.”

“ The next fight of importance in which our men were engaged was with General P. Botha, about ten miles south-east of Ventersburg Town. We had crossed the Doornberg range, north of Winburg, and had bivouacked. Intelligence arrived stating that General Botha and Head-quarters of the Free State Boers were laagered at a farm about fifteen miles from our position. My column was a strong one, consisting of artillery, Colonials and two regiments of M.I. The Boer forces were supposed to be fairly numerous. On getting the information we decided to march that night and attack at daybreak. The first thing that occurred was that the advanced party ran into a women’s laager, which was quickly captured, but some of the enemy got away and made for the enemy’s main laager. . . . The Boer forces deployed and we saw that we were in for a big fight. The fight now began, the enemy attacking in front with part of their force and trying to get round our right flank. At first we were driven back from our positions and were in rather a tight place. But General Botha made a mistake ; he led the attack on our front position, and charged into an ambush we had prepared for him in a mealie field, with the result that many Boers were killed and this changed the whole state of affairs. Our rear-guard became an advance-guard, and the whole column was very soon pressing the Dutchmen and chasing them in every direction. At length a flag of truce came in asking us to suspend hostilities. . . .

“ As some of the men of the Regiment were engaged all through the war with my column, it is not possible to put down all the engagements they were in. I have nothing but praise for their conduct, often under most trying conditions.”

By the end of April, 1900, Captain Marshall was able to assure Lord Grenfell that a second M.I. Company was ready for service in South Africa, and on the 18th May No. 2 Company Malta M.I. embarked in the *Anubis*, under command of Captain W. R. Marshall, for conveyance to Gibraltar, where it was to tranship to the *Manchester Merchant*, which was *en route* to the Cape with troops, horses and stores. This company was made up

from the same battalions as that earlier sent out, but this time our Battalion supplied a complete section under Lieut. J. F. Ritchie, with Sergeant Giles as Section Sergeant, Sergeant Dexter as Company Sergeant-Major and Sergeant Crummey as Quartermaster-Sergeant.

"On the 12th June we reached Cape Town and that night we left for Port Elizabeth, which we reached early on the morning of the 13th. The disembarking officer came on board and the Company was given two hours to disembark and get into the train bound for Bloemfontein, which place we reached the following afternoon, after a very miserable and cold journey. Next morning I went to report our arrival at the Staff Office, and received orders to draw horses and equipment at once and report when the Company was ready to start. Returning to camp I got a party of men and proceeded to the Remount yard where we were set to work to catch horses in the yards—and very dusty, dangerous work it was, the horses being mostly Argentines, all vice and no virtues; very few had ever had a saddle on, and most had a nasty trick of striking out with their forefeet. That evening, however, I reported that we were ready to move, and was then told that we were destined to join General Clements at Senekal, and that we were to entrain next day for Winburg with four days' supplies.

"On the evening of the 16th June we started for the station . . . and arrived safely at Winburg early next morning. Luckily we remained three days here and got more or less shipshape. We met Major Jenkinson, late 2nd Battalion, at this place, he was serving with Imperial Yeomanry. On the 20th we started for Senekal with a convoy under Lieut.-Colonel Shekleton and did not get very far that day, but managed to lose Ritchie and his section, who were on advance-guard and got too far ahead. Luckily they came on a camp of the Cape Mounted Rifles, where they stayed out the night and rejoined the Company next morning. That day we marched on to Riet Spruit, half-way to Senekal, where we met General Clements coming into Winburg with an empty convoy, so the combined forces bivouacked together for the night.

"Next morning at daybreak we received our baptism of fire. The Company had left camp before daybreak, and various sections having been detailed for sundry duties, I found myself left in command of some sixteen men, including the machine-gun detachment, and without any definite position to occupy. Hearing very heavy firing on our left flank, we galloped in that direction and came on a body of Yeomanry, under Colonel Ridley and Major Jenkinson, being heavily shelled by the Boer guns. Sergeant Dexter at once brought his Maxim into action at a range of 1,200 yards, the rest of us dismounting and running forward to protect the Maxim from being rushed. We were soon joined by Major Jenkinson and some

Yeomanry, and the Boer guns beat a hasty retreat. Shortly afterwards orders came from General Clements for the whole force to move on Winburg, which we reached that afternoon.

"After loading up again with supplies we marched again to Senekal without any opposition. From Senekal we moved on towards Lindley, being opposed the whole way, but nothing approaching a serious fight took place. After reaching a point some six miles from Lindley, communication was established with General Paget, and the following day Clements and Paget moved eastwards on Bethlehem. The Boers now became very active in opposing the combined advance, but paid most attention to Paget, who had a tough job on the first day's march. On the evening of the third day, Oxley, General Clements' staff officer, informed me that an order had been received from Lord Roberts to send back a battalion of infantry and one hundred M.I. to hold Lindley, and that consequently the General was obliged to send the Malta M.I. ; so back to Lindley we had to go, and spent our time for over a week in patrolling the country for twelve miles round. One day, near the end of our stay, when out with a patrol in the direction of Reitz, we held up a Cape cart, in which were four Boers, who produced passes and whom we allowed to go free. It was not until some months after this event that I saw a photograph of De Wet and his staff, but I am now firmly convinced that one of the Boers in the Cape cart was De Wet and that another was Commandant Nel.

"At Lindley our signallers—Privates Tansley, Cowlshaw and Smith—were of the greatest use to us, all being capital men at their work.

"The last day of our stay at Lindley, Ritchie and I were out in the Heilbron direction with a patrol, when we saw what at first we took to be a Boer commando coming over the hills, and we were hesitating whether to stay and fight or make a bolt for it, when to our relief we saw it was a British force. It turned out to be a convoy under Colonel Ewart, proceeding *via* Lindley to Bethlehem. Our 1st Battalion, under Major Gosset, formed part of the escort. Colonel Ewart had orders to take on the Lindley garrison with him, and we were rejoiced to leave. The Company was now very well mounted, having discarded nearly all the Argentines and commandeered the ponies of the country in their place.

"The first march of the convoy from Lindley must have been an anxious time for its commander. De Wet's laager was plainly visible on the hills to the left, while his right flank guard reported a large commando moving on that flank. When the latter report reached me I rode over with my orderly, Private Spender, and soon found out that it was a mounted force under General Broadwood, which was in pursuit of De Wet. . . . The remainder of our march to Bethlehem was devoid of excitement, and on

arrival there we, the Malta M.I., became one of the companies of the 7th M.I., and came under command of General Bruce-Hamilton, whose staff officer was Major Shaw of the Regiment. We only remained the night at Bethlehem, and next day moved out as part of the 7th M.I. to protect the left flank of the 19th Brigade, which was moving on Nauwpoort Nek. We bivouacked for the night under Little Spitz Kop, and a very wild, snowy bivouac we found it.

"Next day we moved out again to the left flank, and Sergeant Dexter distinguished himself by the use of his Maxim against two Boer guns, which ventured too close to us. One of their teams was practically destroyed and for the remainder of the day—having got the guns away—the gunners didn't venture within rifle range. That night we marched towards Retief's Nek, in support of the Highland Brigade, but early on the following morning we heard that this Nek had been captured, so we took up again our original objective, and reached Nauwpoort Nek on the 26th July. Next morning we bivouacked at Darvel's Rust, and the following day Bruce-Hamilton pushed on with his small force towards Golden Gate. The country was very difficult and most of the fighting fell to our share, the 7th M.I. galloping successive positions to clear the left flank. Sergeant Dexter's name was submitted to the G.O.C. for gallantry in action, and he was afterwards awarded the D.C.M.*

"Next morning"—apparently the 30th July—"General Bruce-Hamilton sent me out with a flag of truce to inform the Boer leaders in our immediate front that Prinsloo, the Boer C.-in-C., had surrendered unconditionally. By some, Prinsloo's authority was recognized and they therefore surrendered; but other commandants, viz., Olivier, Haasbrock, P. Fourie and de Villiers, declined to be bound by Prinsloo's action, and marched out that night. Olivier and Co. were believed to have moved in the direction of Harrismith, and again I was entrusted with a letter from the General to these commandants to demand their surrender. I was allowed to take another officer with me, as well as an interpreter, so I took Ritchie. We came up with the Boers in the afternoon at Loskop, but our mission was a failure. Olivier and Haasbrock were the reverse of polite, and I fancy regarded us as spies. We were detained that night and most of the next day in a small scout laager, and, to make matters worse, our ponies were looted by some of the scallywag element among the Boers.

"On the night of the 31st July we returned to our camp, which was then at Klerksvlei, and the next day we said good-bye to Bruce-Hamilton and marched to Harrismith with the Highland Brigade; but after a few days spent there we moved towards Heilbron.

* In this fighting Captain Marshall was wounded in the hand.

"On the 13th August I was sent with Ritchie and twelve men to round up and drive in some cattle from a farm some distance from the line of march. We got the cattle and followed up the column, but about 11.30 a.m. we heard heavy artillery firing, so pushed on as fast as possible. I remained with a few men as a rear-guard, and was, with Private Smith, some few hundred yards behind the last men, when I saw, coming down a ravine on our right flank, a party of about fifty Boers. Telling Smith to stick close to me and gallop for the kopjes in front, I set off across their front. About half dismounted and opened fire on us, while the remainder galloped for us. I got past safely, but not so Smith, who, turning away to his left, got his horse shot. When I looked round I saw Smith on the ground with his rifle at the present and the Boers close on him. I at once dismounted and opened fire, but without effect, and two Boers riding each side of Smith picked him up between them and carried him off. Rejoining the rest of my party, we attempted a rescue, but found it hopeless, and in the end we were forced to abandon the cattle also and take up the duties of rear-guard to the column.

"On the 15th August we reached Heilbron and from there the mounted troops marched to Kroonstadt, where the 7th M.I. became part of a force known as Hunter's Mounted Troops, the column being placed under command of Colonel Le Gallais. This column moved out of Kroonstadt about the end of August and operated in the Doornberg for a few days. On the 31st, however, the column marched into Ventersburg Road Station, orders having been received for all Sir A. Hunter's troops to proceed by rail to Bloemfontein, and thence to move to the relief of the Ladybrand garrison, reported to be hard pressed. Half the Malta M.I. went by the first train and we arrived at Bloemfontein next morning, and I managed to squeeze a few capital Basuto ponies out of the Remount before we started for Dewetsdorp, which we did that afternoon. The column thus diverted from the Ladybrand Relief Column consisted of half No. 2 Malta M.I. Company, the Burma M.I., one section R.F.A. and a few details, the whole under command of Major Copeman, Essex Regiment. . . . By the time, some four or five days, we had completed arrangements for the defence of the town and water supply, orders came up for us to rejoin Le Gallais at Leeuw River Mills, and from there we marched *via* Thabanchu and Allandale on Winburg and thence to take part in a big rounding-up movement on the Doornberg.

"From now on we seemed to march for the sake of marching. From Senekal to Lindley, from Lindley to Frankfort, where a somewhat curious incident occurred at daybreak the morning after our arrival. The 7th M.I. moving out to the north, found small parties of Boers holding the hills and

were ordered to gallop the heights. This was done, and a few prisoners were taken. Among others taken by the Malta Company was a Boer corporal named Churchill, who had talked a lot to Ritchie and me when we had interviewed Commandant Olivier. Among other remarks he had then made was one to the effect that 'British troops were always so slow.' When, therefore, we rode him down and he turned round, I recognized him at once and was able to say, 'Not so slow as you thought, old Chap!'

"From Frankfort we moved to Heilbron, thence to Kroonstadt, and after refitting here we moved to Bothaville. After a halt of two days Le Gallais moved on Potchefstroom *via* Schoeman's Drift, but on arrival at Tygerfontein, heard that De Wet, who had been routed by General Barton at Frederikstadt, was moving south. Le Gallais at once retraced his steps, and on the afternoon of the 27th came on the rear of De Wet's commando, which was barring the passage of Rensburg Drift against De Lisle. The Boers fled to eastward, and only a terrific thunderstorm and darkness which fell immediately after the storm, stopped what might have been a grand pursuit.

"The 7th M.I. took one gun and some twenty prisoners, while many more Boers were killed or wounded.

"After trekking by Parys we again moved down the railway line to Honing Spruit, thence *via* Rhenosterkop to Elandsvlei, which we reached on the 5th November. At this time I was in temporary command of the 7th M.I., while Ritchie commanded the Company."

On the 6th the Boers were surprised on the Valsch River, and were severely defeated, having some two hundred casualties and losing six guns and a pompom and all their wagons. The next day the column marched into Kroonstadt and the M.I. was reorganized, the M.I. coming under the command of Colonel Pilcher, whose staff officer was Captain Crofton-Atkins of the Regiment.

On the 22nd, the column moved by train to Edenburg and on the 27th near Helvetia, there was a very smart action with the enemy in which Sergeant Dexter was killed. From here there was much marching and countermarching in pursuit of De Wet—from Helvetia to Springfontein, thence to Strydfontein, thence across the Orange River to Aliwal North, then back on their tracks to Ficksburg, and so by Senekal back to Winburg, where Captain Marshall was sent to Pretoria to take command of an M.I. Battalion, handing over what was left of the 2nd Battalion M.I. Company to Sergeant Giles.

On the 5th January, 1901, the undermentioned officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment embarked in

the S.S. *Rameses* for conveyance to Gibraltar, and transhipment there to the *Hawarden Castle* in which to prosecute their voyage to South Africa :—

No. 3 Malta M.I. Company : Second-Lieut. R. McE. Porter, Sergeant Mercer, Corporal Crowe and 30 Privates.

No. 4 Malta M.I. Company : Second-Lieut. G. F. Luther, Sergeant Cargill, Corporal Jackson, 1 Bugler and 27 Privates.

No. 5 Malta M.I. Company : Captain B. G. V. Way, Lieut. C. J. W. Hobbs, Sergeants Pullen and Lynn, Corporals Morgan and Morley, and 31 Privates.

The doings of this party have been chronicled by three of the officers who served with it—Captain Way, Lieut. Hobbs and Second-Lieut. Porter—and the following extracts are given from their records.

“ We reached Gibraltar on the 9th January, wondering whether the *Hawarden Castle* had gone on without us ; she had left England on the 2nd, so had been waiting over three days for us. The *Rameses* was put alongside her and we transhipped as soon as possible. We left Gibraltar on the 10th, and on January 26th we reached Cape Town ; we anchored outside first of all among fourteen other transports, and wondered to see all the flags flying half-mast, which prepared us for some bad news, but the shock was very great when we heard what it really was—the death of Her Majesty Queen Victoria. At 12 noon, King Edward VII was proclaimed, H.M.S. *Monarch* firing a salute.

“ Sailed in the afternoon of 27th for Durban, which we reached at 2.30 a.m. the 30th in a thunderstorm. Later in the morning the disembarking officer came on board and told us we were not wanted—would have to go back to Port Elizabeth or Cape Town ! On the 31st we left Durban at 4 p.m., reached Port Elizabeth on February 2nd and disembarked next day, staying here six days and equipping ourselves with a hundred and one necessary things.

“ We left Port Elizabeth on February 9th by train and reached Nauwpoort on the 11th. Here we were to draw horses and join a column being formed there under Colonel Hickman, and the three companies were formed into a regiment, the command of it being taken by Colonel Rochfort. The regiment left next day for Hanover Road, having left all our kit behind except one waterproof sheet, one blanket, one shirt and one pair of socks per officer and man. From Hanover Road our trekking began ; we encamped at a farm called Stinkfontein, moved on next day, spent another night in the rain, reached Phillipstown on the 15th and De Aar on the 16th. At De Aar the column assembled. It consisted of ourselves, the 17th M.I., about 420 men, the 16th M.I., about 450 men, four 15-pounders R.F.A. and one Pompom.

" On the 21st a detached force of 170 men 10th M.I. and the Pompom under Colonel Rochfort, went out to try and prevent a party of the enemy crossing the line, but after being away thirty-six hours, twenty-eight of which were actually spent on the move, we returned to De Aar more or less exhausted. On the 24th the column left to join in the De Wet hunt. It seemed that there was a good chance of rounding him up, as several columns were closing in all round, and the Orange River was too high after all the rain to be crossed except at the bridges and a few drifts which were all held. After trekking for three days we suddenly came upon the enemy about midday, the 27th, near Sand Drift; there were several hundreds of them making off towards the river. The guns galloped forward on to a ridge, and started shelling up the valley and the hills beyond. It was wonderful to watch the Boers clearing off, shells bursting all among them without apparently inconveniencing them in the least.

" No. 3 Company which was sent in pursuit unfortunately had two men hit, one being Corporal Morton of the Derbyshire Section, who died the same night. The next day we came in touch with Thornycroft's, Williams', Byng's, Crabbe's and Henniker's columns, but the Boers had eluded them all, and, breaking up into small parties, had got away, some even swimming the Orange River, and some being drowned in doing this.

" On March 2nd we rode into Colesberg, left there next day and trekked for a week, reaching Bethulie on March 9th; we crossed the river and camped on the north side of it, so were now in the Orange River Colony and in the enemy's country. We left Bethulie on the 10th for Dewetsdorp, and were now employed in clearing the country as we moved along.

" Off again on the 17th northwards, reaching the Thabanchu-Ladybrand line on the 19th. On the 20th Colonel Rochfort, with two companies of the 17th M.I. and the Pompom, moved west to Thabanchu, passing by Springhaans Nek, where De Wet and two thousand men had galloped through and escaped. The rest of the column moved south-west, the two forces, meeting on the 22nd, moved south again to Dewetsdorp, which the Boers had entered as we left on the 17th. Reached Reddersburg on the 30th and Edenburg on the 1st April, having left wagon loads of refugees and hundreds of sheep at Bethulie. On April 25th, Good Friday, we were at Boomplaats, where the 45th fought on the 29th August, 1848.

" On the 6th, No. 5 Company ran across the enemy at a farm called Towfontein, and they gave No. 2 Section under Hobbs a very rough time, hitting two men, Privates Foulger and Dunleavy, and nine horses. Nos. 3 and 4 Sections also came under shell fire from our own guns, who had mistaken them for the enemy. With the help of another company and a Pompom we got away at dark. It was truly marvellous how so few

of us were hit, as Hobbs and his men had to retire to the farm buildings across the open, under fire from 500 yards, while when behind the farm walls they were commanded by the Boers on the kopje, who kept up a very hot fire for a couple of hours.

" Arrived at Phillipolis on the 10th, after a longish engagement on the 9th, and going into Phillipolis we were sniped. Back to the line at Springfontein on the 15th ; on the 27th the force moved to Bethulie, left on the 28th and moved east along the north bank of the Orange River, reaching the Caledon at about 2.30 p.m. on the 29th April. The drift we had to cross by was a bad one with very steep banks, and it took the transport till 8 a.m. on the 30th to get across, even though they double-spanned the ox-wagons. No. 5 Company has reason to regret that crossing, as we were rear-guard, and it was a very weary, cold and hungry wait till it was our turn to cross and get into camp about 2.30 a.m.

" We were at Aliwal North on May 6th and from the 7th to the 30th the column moved slowly about, clearing the country, and being back at Springfontein on the 30th. Here the column was broken up and our C.O., Colonel Rochfort, was given command of a column, composed of two 15-pounder guns R.F.A., one Pompom, two hundred and fifty Rimington's Guides, and ourselves, now known as the 17th M.I. On June 6th this column started to take part in a great drive up the west side of the Line, with nine other columns, all under the command of General Bruce-Hamilton, which resulted in the capture of about two hundred prisoners and any amount of stock.

" At the beginning of June the companies were reorganized into regimental companies as far as possible, much to the satisfaction of everybody concerned. So what was known as No. 5 Company Malta M.I. of the 17th M.I. Battalion, now consisted of the three sections of the Regiment which left Malta at the beginning of January, and the Lancashire Fusilier section, which was in the original No. 5 Company. As I " (Lieut. Hobbs) " write this,* there are only two officers with the company, Wood, Lancashire Fusiliers, and myself. Way is at home, having been obliged to leave the company at the beginning of May, a victim to his old complaint, asthma ; Porter is presumably being entertained by Brother Boer, having gone out three days ago with a flag and copies of Kitchener's proclamation, to distribute among any commandos he could find in the neighbourhood—he was due back yesterday, but has not yet put in an appearance ; and Luther has gone into Orange River station with the convoy for supplies, attached to the Loyal North Lancashire company, which is short of officers."

* This was written on the 16th August, 1901, from Liebenbergspan, Orange River Colony, fifty miles south-west of Kimberley.

Lieut. Porter then takes up the record, writing on the 4th November, 1901, from Klein Vlaktefontein, Orange River Colony: "Five days ago," he says, "150 of us encountered about 250 Transvaal ruffians, but as we got first to the kopje and did most of the shooting for a change, no harm came; I believe the I.Y. had nine horses hit, but nothing else. . . . I adventured forth from camp on the 13th August with Lord Kitchener's proclamation—not a very soothing document in itself!—also I was made to take a Cape cart from which fluttered proudly in the breeze a borrowed tablecloth, and I rode somebody else's horse, and was arrayed in my new Sunday kit from England—a piece of foolishness on my part, which subsequently excited the envy, hatred and malice of the whole commando; and armed with many sealed proclamations, a haversack full of cigarettes and two days' bread and rations. I found some Boers and was taken to their laager by stealth at dead of night, where mules and horses disappeared as if by magic. However, on the morrow the Commandant was full of vague promises, and things went well till one Judge Hertzog—also a general—appeared upon the scene. Then we had much talk and many threats of shooting, but after a time they came to the conclusion that I was harmless and promised to restore our mules, etc. They quickly changed their minds, however, burning and looting anything they fancied, which soon changed the flag of truce mission into a very sorry-looking spectacle. On the following morning we were started off with an armed escort towards the river on foot. They left us that afternoon, and on the following afternoon I arrived at the line very hungry and considerably the worse for wear."

Writing again on the 23rd November, Lieut. Porter said: "We have been trekking violently round the country and put up a commando of about 150 Boers, keeping them within range all day. Some few of them caused a diversion by holding a farm for about an hour, but were captured. Among others we found we had got ex-General Kolbe, who told us he was commanding at Kimberley during the siege; he also bitterly resented the use of the bayonet as a means of warfare! Our attention has also been occupied by five other commandos which have all been on the rampage, but as they have now scattered we have returned to Klein Vlaktefontein."

The record of the 3rd M.I. party here comes to an end.

The 4th Party of Mounted Infantry sent from the 2nd Battalion to South Africa left in the *Menes* on the 14th December, 1901, and was composed as follows: Lieuts. J. N. Meares and E. G. Howell, Second-Lieut. B. W. Paul, Colour-Sergeant T. Aldred, Sergeants I. Young, R. Douglas, J. Keith, J. Blackwell, W. Tunnicliffe and R. Johnson, 6 Corporals, 2 Drummers and 133 Privates, and the story of the work of this company

was contributed to the *Regimental Annual* for 1911 by Major G. W. Dowell, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, and Major G. B. Laurie, Royal Irish Rifles, who in turn held command of the Company.

The first-named of these begins: "On December 14th, 1901, three companies of M.I. left Malta in the S.S. *Menes* under my command, viz., 1 Company Lancashire Fusiliers, 1 Company Warwick Regiment, 1 Company Derbyshire Regiment; the officers of this last company were Captain Spearman, Warwick Regiment, in command, and Lieuts. Meares and Howell and Second-Lieut. Paul, Derbyshire Regiment, with Lieut. Churchill of, I think, a Militia battalion. We reached Gibraltar on the 18th and on the following day transhipped to the *Lake Erie* and sailed for South Africa, arriving at Cape Town on the 9th January, 1902, and leaving the same day for Durban, which we reached on the 14th. On the 17th we arrived at Pretoria, and here the M.I. Company of the Suffolk Regiment joined and completed our Battalion, henceforth to be known as the 28th M.I.

"On the 27th we trained to Elandsfontein, marched thence on February 1st to Springs, trained on the 5th to Wolverhoek, and marched next day to a place called Arcadia to act as a 'stop' for a De Wet drive next day, when, so far as we were concerned, there were no results. On the 9th, we returned to Wolverhoek, moving thence to Tailbosch, and arrived at 10 a.m. on the 10th at Vereininging, leaving at 10 p.m. to march to Klip River. We arrived here at 4 p.m. on the 11th, and at 7 next morning were ordered by wire from Vereininging to proceed into the Zuikerbosch Range, where we were assured there were no Boers. Took three companies—Lancashire Fusiliers, Warwicks and Derbys—leaving the latter in reserve in the open to fall back upon. Going forward with the other two companies, came under very heavy fire, so fell back on the Derbyshire Company; but their ponies, being frightened at the firing, stampeded, as did all the others, so we made a stand where we were. Boers were practically all round us. Young Howell was killed and also thirteen men, while six officers and fifty men were wounded. It turned out afterwards that we did more execution amongst the Boers than they did amongst us, and they—reported to be over one thousand strong, and the remnants of De Wet's force which had gone to the Zuikerbosch for a rest—left us alone and retired back into the hills.

"The only bright spot of February 12th at the Klip River fight was the courage shown by officers and men of all ranks. There was not a single man who surrendered, and no one got into the hands of the Boers unless he was wounded and incapable of moving. Howell and I were together when both our horses were shot. We were both using our revolvers when I was bowled over. I then told him to get away, as he might have

done then, and it was no good his stopping—but I remember his answer was, 'I won't leave you, sir,' and he stood over me with his revolver while I lay on the ground, when he was shot through the head and fell dead by my side. After I came home I tried to get the V.C. for his people, but I regret to say I could not manage it."

Lieut. Howell—he was promoted lieutenant on the 27th February, 1901—was mentioned in Lord Kitchener's despatch, published in the *London Gazette* of the 25th April, 1902, as having been killed "whilst attending to his Commanding Officer, whom he refused to leave."

Major Laurie carries on the account of the work of this party of Malta M.I. and states: "The next engagement in which the M.I. of the Derbyshire Regiment took part was in an encounter at Bushman's Kop on March 6th. The action is said to have arisen through General Hamilton having given an order to the Suffolk and Derby M.I. to clear the enemy off a kopje on his flank, while he passed on with his column towards the railway line. The two companies proceeded to carry out their orders, but were received by a superior number of Boers and suffered heavily, until withdrawn by the General. The Derby M.I. had five men wounded, of whom one died, and seven non-commissioned officers and men, who had pushed in close to the enemy, were unable to retire with their company and were made prisoners, but subsequently rejoined. The wounded were No. 6075 Corporal Woodward, died on March 7th, No. 6358 Private Neilan, hit in three places, No. 6551 Private Disney, hit in two places, No. 6566 Private Watson and No. 4377 Private Taylor.

"The Battalion was moved hurriedly to Klerksdorp about March 10th, and on the 20th the troops were marched out, moved due west for some fifty miles, and then, facing about, drove the Boers between them and the Klerksdorp-Pretoria railway line. Nearly two hundred Boers were captured.

"The Battalion left Klerksdorp on March 28th with Colonel Keir's column and on the 31st marched towards the Hartz River. About 10 a.m. a Colonial corps became engaged in front and sent for assistance. The 28th M.I. was directed to move forward, and after a gallop of eight miles drove off a strong body of the enemy by a determined flank attack, suffering some loss. The Battalion was then ordered to hold some open ground while the whole column, some eighteen hundred strong, moved into bivouac by the Hartz River at a place called Boshbult. At 1.20 p.m. the guns lately captured by the Boers from Lord Methuen opened fire at 6,000 yards on the British camp, and three thousand mounted Boers galloped down the slope in a long line, firing as they rode. A large part of the mule transport in camp immediately bolted towards the east, urged on by their native

drivers, but this rush was stopped by some marksmen of the 28th M.I. who were ordered to shoot the leaders, and by Second-Lieut. Paul, Derbyshire Regiment, acting as my galloper, who rode up to the drivers revolver in hand. (Meares was this day galloping for the O.C. force.) The Derbyshire M.I. were watering at the time, and in the gallop to regain their position on the extreme right of the line—facing east, a large number under the colour-sergeant were cut off by the enemy, and had to gallop on to General Walter Kitchener's column, the remainder settling down to a hard fight. By 4 p.m., when the Boers were driven off, the following casualties had occurred in the Company: No. 5173 Corporal Hunt and No. 5485 Private Gibson killed, Second-Lieut. Churchill and No. 5893 Private Knight died of wounds, while the following with the Derbyshire M.I. were wounded, viz., Lieuts. Meares, Jackson and Paul, No. 4869 Sergeant Young, No. 6163 Lance-Corporal Morris, No. 5861 Private Morley, No. 6567 Private Harrison, and No. 6348 Private Baker, while No. 5034 Private Bingham was missing.

"The troops now marched to Driekeuil, arriving on the 2nd April, afterwards taking part in a drive towards the Kimberley-Mafeking railway. When peace was proclaimed the 28th M.I. was at Klerksdorp, and on the 21st August the remains of the Derbyshire M.I. were sent to join the 1st Battalion at Rustenburg."

The 5th and last party of M.I. sent from Malta by the 2nd Battalion consisted of two sections and formed part of the 9th Company of Malta M.I., commanded by Captain Loring, Royal Warwickshire Regiment. The Sections were commanded by Lieuts. H. B. T. Hume and H. B. Dixon. This party left Malta on April 25th, 1902, in the *P. & O. Carthage*, transshipping at Gibraltar to the transport *Wakool*, and arriving at Cape Town on May 20th. From here it was sent by train to Pretoria which was reached on the 26th, and a very few days later—on the 31st May—peace was declared. The Company then proceeded to Kroonstadt to join the 9th M.I., remaining with this Battalion until ordered to join the 1st Battalion of the Regiment for embarkation with it to China.

The total numbers of all ranks sent to South Africa from the 2nd Battalion as Mounted Infantry were 12 Officers, 16 Sergeants and 344 Other Ranks.

CHAPTER XXXIX

1899-1914

MEDITERRANEAN AND HOME SERVICE

THE EVE OF THE GREAT WAR

ON the 11th November, 1899, the 2nd Battalion was inspected by Major-General Lord Congleton, C.B., commanding the Infantry Brigade at Malta, and a week later by General Sir F. W. Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Island. The former officer, in his address to the Battalion, said that "he had been quartered in Malta during the Crimean War, when the advanced depots of many regiments, then on service in Russia, were stationed at Malta; among these was the Depot of the 95th, and the Battalion he was now inspecting, formerly the 95th, reminded him, in general appearance, age and physique of the men, more of the long-service Army of Crimean days than any regiment he had seen of late years."

On the 21st November, Major J. A. Reeks arrived from the Depot at Derby in charge of a draft of 3 Sergeants, 114 Privates, three women and one child, and on the 23rd the Battalion moved from Fort Manoel to Imtarfa Barracks.

During the greater part of the comparatively brief stay of the Battalion in Malta its strength was constantly fluctuating, due to the many calls that were made upon it to supply officers and men to serve in the different mounted infantry detachments required by the character of the war in South Africa; and by reason also of the drafts which had to be sent out to that country to replace the ordinary wastage of active service in the 1st Battalion. The numbers sent out in Mounted Infantry Companies and Sections have already been given in the previous chapter, and in addition to these a draft of 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals and 100 Privates was dispatched from the 2nd Battalion at Malta in the *Rameses* on the 30th October, 1900, while on the 28th January, 1901, a second draft of 1 Sergeant, 7 Corporals and 99 men was also sent out to the seat of war.

On the 3rd September, 1900, a very fine young Ram, to be henceforth known as Derby X, was presented to the Battalion by His Grace the Duke of Devonshire.

On the 21st May, 1902, the Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel A. D. Bulpett, embarked in the S.S. *Carthage* for conveyance to England at a strength of 19 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers and 529 Non-commissioned Officers and men. The following were the officers accompanying the Battalion: Lieut.-Colonel A. D. Bulpett; Majors F. C. Godley and J. A. Reeks; Captains F. Porter, P. Leveson-Gower, P. M. Dove and B. G. V. Way; Lieuts. W. Hill-Climo, C. C. Parkinson and R. H. Gibson; Second-Lieuts. R. M. Blackwood, R. S. Hart, R. T. Foster, C. H. Dumbell, E. A. G. Nickerson, A. B. Waite and O. St. John; Captain and Adjutant C. R. Mortimore and Lieut. and Quartermaster F. Tomlinson.

Major F. C. Godley had recently returned from South Africa to take over the duties of Second-in-Command *vice* Major H. C. Wyllly, who had been appointed to command the 1st Battalion in succession to Colonel H. L. Smith-Dorrien, D.S.O., promoted Major-General.

Before leaving Malta the Battalion caused a Mural Painting, or Fresco, to be placed in the Barracca Church at Malta in memory of those of the 95th Regiment who died when the Corps was stationed in the Island in the early days of the previous century; the inscription at the foot of the painting is as follows:—

“This Picture of St. Jude
is placed here by
the Officers, Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men
2nd Battn. Derbyshire Regiment (late 95th)
In Memory of the following
Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 95th Regt.
who Died while serving in Malta between 1824 and 1829.

Lt.-Col. A. C. Wyllly, C.B.	Pte. J. Beck.	Pte. P. Lovejoy.
Capt. W. M. Yorke.	„ J. Jobbett.	„ S. Smart.
Ens. R. A. F. Northey.	„ J. Harrison.	„ J. Jackson.
Cr.-Sergt. R. Hodge.	„ J. Berry.	„ P. Gaynor.
„ „ M. Doyle.	„ R. Hodgetts.	„ J. Rawlings.
Sergt. W. Cotter.	„ E. Johnstone.	„ J. Parish
„ W. Erlam.	„ H. Yeo.	„ T. Wyles.
„ T. Austin.	„ J. Lawes.	„ P. Brennan.
„ C. Reed.	„ T. Kirby.	„ J. Sullivan.
„ J. Jenkins.	„ T. Girdler.	„ T. Kearney.
Corpl. H. Kearney.	„ J. Cooper.	„ J. Timmons.
Pte. R. Ellis.	„ J. Shelleker.	„ G. Taylor.”
„ T. Woodward.	„ A. Holland.	

The following Local General Order was published in Malta, under date of the 21st May, on the departure of the Battalion :—

“ The Commander-in-Chief regrets that circumstances prevent his inspecting the 2nd Battalion The Derbyshire Regiment before its departure. He desires to place on record his high sense of the good conduct of the Battalion during the time that it has been under his command. At manœuvres and tactical exercises both officers and men have shown keenness and intelligence.

“ Whilst regretting the departure of this fine Battalion, he wishes it all success in the future, and a pleasant time at home after twenty years’ service abroad.”

The Battalion arrived at Southampton on the 29th May and, disembarking the same day, proceeded to occupy barracks at Parkhurst, in the Isle of Wight.

The Coronation of His Majesty King Edward, which was to have taken place in June, 1902, had, by reason of his sudden and serious illness, to be postponed for several weeks, and on the 9th August a detachment from the Battalion, consisting of 5 Officers and 164 other ranks, proceeded from Parkhurst to London for special duty in connection with the ceremony. The officers were Captains P. M. Dove—in command, and B. G. V. Way, Lieuts. C. C. Parkinson, R. M. Blackwood and R. S. Hart ; later Captain Dove and the senior non-commissioned officer with the party—Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry G. Haslam—were awarded the Coronation Medal for this duty.

Later, the remainder of the Battalion—11 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers and 331 Non-commissioned Officers and men—also proceeded to London and formed part of an amalgamated battalion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Bulpett, employed in lining the streets.

On the 5th August, 1903, Lieut.-Colonel Godley, M.V.O., succeeded Lieut.-Colonel Bulpett in command of the Battalion, and rather more than a year later—on the 24th November, 1904—it moved from Parkhurst, *via* Cowes and Southampton, to Aldershot, remaining here almost exactly two years and being quartered in Albuhera Barracks, and then proceeding to Ireland on the 22nd November, 1906, and being there stationed as follows : Head-quarters and “ B ” and “ C ” Companies at Kinsale ; “ E,” “ D,” “ G ” and “ H ” Companies at Ballincollig under Captain and Bt.-Major M. P. Phelps ; “ A ” and “ F ” at Spike Island, Cork Harbour, under command of Captain R. J. F. Taylor, the Battalion being here in the 15th Infantry Brigade, 8th Division, and the total strength all ranks being 689. The following officers accompanied the Battalion to Ireland : Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel F. C. Shaw, Captains T. H. M. Green, D.S.O.,

M. P. Phelps, R. J. F. Taylor, H. V. Rhodes and J. H. Wybergh, Lieuts. J. N. Meares and G. R. Fielding, Second-Lieuts. R. L. Sherbrooke and R. W. Dammers, Captain and Adjutant B. G. V. Way and Lieut. and Quartermaster F. Tomlinson.

On the 3rd August, 1907, Bt.-Colonel F. C. Shaw assumed command of the Battalion in place of Lieut.-Colonel F. C. Godley, whose period of command was now about to expire; and on the 20th of the following month, the fifty-third anniversary of the Battle of the Alma, the Battalion paraded for inspection by General Sir Julius Raines, G.C.B., who served with the 95th Regiment in that action and throughout the Crimean War.

Derby X, the Regimental Ram, died on the 20th November and was succeeded as Derby XI by a fine north country Ram which had been presented to the Battalion while at Malta by Major Roddam, whose battalion, the 5th Bn. The Northumberland Fusiliers, was quartered at Imtarfa Barracks with our Battalion.

On the 3rd March, 1908, the Battalion left Kinsale and neighbourhood and proceeded to Fermoy, when the following Resolution was passed with acclamation by the Kinsale Urban Council at a Public Meeting representative of all classes of the inhabitants of Kinsale :—

“ We desire to place on record our high appreciation of the excellent conduct of the men of The Sherwood Foresters, Notts and Derbyshire Regiment, during their stay at Kinsale, and to testify to the friendly relations that existed throughout between the Townspeople and the Regiment, and to express our regret at their approaching removal. That copies of this Resolution be sent to the General, Cork District, and to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment.”

At Fermoy the Battalion was quartered in the Old Barracks.

On the 23rd April, 1909, orders were received for the Battalion to be re-equipped with the “ Web Infantry Equipment, Pattern 1908,” in replacement of the “ Bandolier Equipment, 1903.”

On the 26th September, 1910, the stay of the Battalion in Ireland came to an end, and it was sent by rail from Fermoy to Cork and thence by S.S. *Innisfallen* to Plymouth, where it occupied barracks at Crownhill, the strength being 22 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers and 630 Non-commissioned Officers and men.

In May of this year, His Majesty King Edward died and was succeeded on the 6th of the month by his son, who mounted the Throne as King George V: the Coronation took place on the 22nd June, 1911, when the following officers and other ranks of the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment were awarded the Coronation Medal: Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G.

Roy—who had succeeded Colonel Shaw in command on the 30th March of this year—Major M. P. Phelps, Lieut. J. L. G. Carter, Hon. Captain and Quartermaster F. Tomlinson, Colour-Sergeant Clarke and Private W. Bench.

The following represented the Battalion, forming part of the 21st Provisional Battalion encamped in the Regent's Park : Major M. P. Phelps, Captain A. S. Murray, Lieut. G. R. Fielding, Colour-Sergeant Clarke, Sergeant Hancock, Lance-Sergeant Royce, Corporal Sadler and forty-six privates.

This year the 2nd Battalion Team won the Army Football Challenge Cup.

The Battalion was encamped on Salisbury Plain for training early in August, and on the 11th the Dock Strike in London caused a temporary cessation of training, the Battalion being placed under orders to move up to London at two hours' notice. On the strike being settled training re-commenced on the 13th, but a general Railway Strike then broke out, and at 10 p.m. on the 17th the Battalion was sent by train to Derby and put up near the Midland Railway Station, remaining there until the 27th, when officers and men returned to Crownhill. The duty was very severe while it lasted, all ranks being on duty practically day and night.

On the 23rd December the Battalion was re-armed with "Rifles, short, M.L.G. converted Mark IV," sighted for high velocity ammunition—303 Mark VII.

Derby XI died on the 5th August, 1912, and was succeeded as Derby XII by a Ram presented by His Grace the Duke of Devonshire.

The Battalion was now to make its final change of station prior to the opening of the Great War ; on the 25th September the details moved under Lieut. P. M. Murray from Crownhill to Sheffield, and two days later, while one wing proceeded direct by train to Sheffield, Head-quarters with "B," "D," "E" and "G" Companies, Band and Drums, started off by train to Nottingham, dividing there into two parties of equal strength to make a march through the two Counties wherein our Regiment is recruited. The officers for the march were Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G. Roy, Major R. J. F. Taylor, Captains B. G. V. Way, M.V.O., C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., W. R. Frend and G. F. Luther, Lieuts. C. C. Schneider, R. R. Shawcross, Second-Lieuts. W. A. W. Crellin and R. D. P. M. Milner.

"From our arrival at Nottingham to our arrival at Sheffield and Retford," writes the Commanding Officer, "it was a great time. Wherever we went, whether a small village or a large town, we were most enthusiastically received, and one and all seemed determined to do what they could to make the march a time never to be forgotten. The Battalion earned

golden opinions wherever it went, and I feel sure that it has been a great thing for the two Counties to see one of the two Regular Battalions of their County Regiment."

On the 3rd October, the Battalion supplied two detachments from Sheffield, Letter "B" Company being sent to Fleetwood, while "D" Company proceeded to Strensall.

Early in the year 1914 Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G. Roy was appointed to the Head-quarter Staff of the Army as A.A.G. at the War Office, and Major C. R. Crofton-Atkins was promoted Lieut.-Colonel and assumed command in his place. It was this officer's privilege to proceed to France in command of the 2nd Battalion of our Regiment, when it took the field in the autumn of this year in the 18th Brigade of the 6th Division.



INDEX

A

Abbott, Lce.-Corpl., 431; Corpl., 451
 Abbott, Pte. T., 453, 479
 Adams, Arm.-Sergt., 656
 Aden, 95th at, 541; 2nd Bn. at, 728, 729
 Ahearn, Pte. A., 480
 Alcock, Ensign T. St. L., 371; Capt., 395, 396, 400; Lieut.-Col., 418; Col., 419, 545
 Alcock, Lieut. P. S., 471; Capt., 477
 Aldershot, 95th at, 545, 546
 Aldred, Col.-Sergt. T., 743
 Alexandria, 2nd Bn. arrives at, 653
 Allen, Schoolmaster Sergt. J., 374
 Alma, Battle of, 422 *et seq.*; "Alma Day" inaugurated, 701, 702
 Alton, Pte., 586
 Ambala, 2nd Bn. at, 698
 Anderson, Ensign R., 486, 524; Capt., 545
 Andrews, Sergt. W., 563
 Anley, Lieut. P. F. R., 560, 564, 570; Capt., 593, 604, 607, 614, 641
 Anwyl, Lieut.-Col. R., 384, 386, 389
 Armstrong, Lieut. G. D. I., 591, 593; wounded, 600, 604, 614
 Armstrong, Lieut. G. P., 648
 Armstrong, Lieut. J. H., 410
 Armstrong, Maj.-Gen. Sir R., apptd. Colonel 95th, 405, 411
 Ashbrook, Pte. G., death of, 507
 Ashfield, Sergt. W., 478; Sergt.-Major, 487
 Athlone, 95th at, 549
 Attfield, 2nd Lieut. H. K., 702, 731, 732; killed, 733, 734
 Austin, Lieut. G. I., 391, 395, 396
 Austin, Sergt. T., 374
 Avery, Pte. T. W., 425
 Awah, capture of fortress of, 494, 495

B

Bacon, Lieut. J. J., 486, 540
 "Badajoz Day" inaugurated, 642
 Baghurst, Col.-Sergt. B., 419
 Bailey, Arm.-Sergt. J., 374

Balaklava, Battle of, 436; clasp for, 437
 Bank, 591; attack on bridge at, 593
 Barnett, Surg.-Capt. K. B., R.A.M.C., 702, 726
 Barracca Church, Malta, Memorial, 748
 Bates, Pte. C., wounded, 592
 Baxter, Pte. R., wounded, 587
 Bazalgotte, Ensign E., 415, 419; wounded, 430; Lieut., 471; Capt., 486, 487; killed, 503, 504
 Bazar Valley, 721 *et seq.*
 Beadon, 2nd Lieut. H. C., 698
 Becke, 2nd Lieut. J. H. W., 604, 606, 607, 641; Capt., 648
 Beddo, Pte. W., 472, 479
 Beech, Pte. F., 431
 Beejapore, action at, 525, 526
 Bees, Pte. W., wins V.C., 608
 Beet, Corpl. H., wins V.C., 631, 632; wounded, 635
 Belfit, Pte. F., killed, 587
 Bell, Lieut. R. W., 686
 Bell, Maj.-Gen. J., apptd. Colonel 95th, 411, 413
 Bellairs, Lieut.-Gen. Sir W., apptd. Colonel of Regiment, 640
 Bench, Pte. W., 751
 Benison, Lieut. J., 477, 480, 486; Capt., 536
 Bennett, Ensign E. W., 486
 Bethulie Railway Bridge, affair at, 567-569
 Betts, Pte. A., 727
 Bevan, Lieut. H., 543, 545
 Bhuj, 95th at, 491
 Birch, Col.-Sergt. J., 487
 Bish, Pte. W., 431; Corpl., 480
 Bishop, Sergt., 613
 "Black Week, The," 564
 Blackwell, Lieut. J. E., 612
 Blackwell, Sergt. J., 743
 Blackwood, 2nd Lieut. R. M., 748, 749
 Blane, Major, 383
 Bloomfield, Band-Sergt., 496, 497
 Bloomfield, Sergt., 729
 Bolton, Orderly-Room Sergt. W., 563

Bombay, 95th arrives at, 487; quartered at, 542; 2nd Bn. leaves, 728
 Bond, Pte. J., 479
 Boomplaats, 1st Bn. again at, 572
 Boothby, Ensign B. C., 415, 419, 422; wounded, 430; Lieut., 471; Capt., 480
 Bosanquet, Capt. L., 722, 727
 Bowen, Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry J., 487
 Bowes, Capt. B. T. F., 388, 391, 396
 Bowles, Ensign A. M., 543; Lieut., 548; Capt., 552, 651; Major, 653, 666
 Bowman, Lieut. H. J., 655, 660, 666, 672, 681, 684; Capt., 702; wounded, 717
 Bradshaw, Corpl., drowned, 622
 Brady, Pte. A., 431
 Bramley, Hosp.-Sergt. C., 487
 Braybrooke, Ensign W., 415, 429; wounded, 430; Capt., 476, 477
 Braybrooke, Lieut. W. L., 419; killed, 430
 Brick, Pte. J., 479
 Brick, Pte. P., 479
 Brick, Col.-Sergt., 498
 Brierley, Pte., 608
 Brittan, Lieut. R., 554
 Bromhead, Col. Sir B., Bart., 672, 676, 678, 688
 Brophy, Sergt. Master Tailor J., 563
 Brooke, Capt., 399
 Brooke, Ensign J. A. L., 414, 417, 419; wounded, 429, 431; wounded, 430; Lieut., 463, 477; Capt., 532
 Brooks, Pte. W., wounded, 530
 Brotherton, Lieut.-Col. T. W., 386, 389
 Brown, Lieut.-Col. Gustavus, 370-372, 375, 377-379
 Brown, Lieut. and Adjt. G., 415, 419, 435, 445, 449, 450, 473, 477
 Brown, Band-Sergt., 656
 Brown, Surg. W., death of, 473
 Brownrigg, Lieut. and Adjt. W. D. S., 648
 Brownrigg, Maj.-Gen. J. S., apptd. Colonel 95th, 544, 552, 559
 Brownson, Capt. W., 371
 Bruce-Hamilton, Maj.-Gen., 569 *et seq.*
 Broyd, Col.-Sergt. G., 374
 Buchan, Maj.-Gen. Sir J., apptd. Colonel 95th, 399
 Budgen, Lieut. J., 476, 477, 486, 489, 517, 524
 Bulganak River, 422
 Bull, Corpl. F., wounded, 722
 Bulpett, Lieut.-Col. A. D., 729, 748, 749
 Bumford, Master Tailor, 656
 Bunbury, Ensign R. H., 371
 Burg, 722, 723
 Burke, Pte. P., 431, 480

Burnett, Ensign L. R., 542; Lieut., 545, 546
 Burnett-Hitchcock, Lieut. B. F., 563, 566, 630
 Butler, Pte., 433

C

Campbell, Ensign Sir A., Bart., 542, 543; Lieut., 545
 Campbell, Lieut.-Col. J., 389-391, 395-399, 401, 402, 404, 410, 412
 Campbell, Lieut. J. P. (30th Foot), 446, 449
 Campbell, Maj.-Gen. Sir A., Bart., apptd. Colonel 95th, 386, 387
 Campbell, Quartermaster J., 415, 430, 445, 448, 477, 478, 486
 Campbell, Gen. Sir Colin, plan of Indian Mutiny Campaign, 490
 Cape of Good Hope, 95th embarks for, 486; arrives at and leaves, 487
 Carew, Capt. J. K., 402, 410
 Cargill, Sergt., 740
 Carmichael, Lieut. G. L., 419, 428, 429, 430, 445, 446, 449, 450, 453, 456, 468; Capt., 477-480, 486, 487, 497-500, 504, 505, 534, 537; Bt. Lieut.-Col., 543
 Carpenter, Arm.-Sergt. J., 478, 487
 Carroll, Sergt. M., 374
 Carter, Capt. D., 371
 Carter, Lieut. J. L. G., 751
 Carter, Pte. C., killed, 439
 Carruthers, Lieut. J., 371, 388; Capt., 396
 Casswell, Lieut. and Adjt. F., 563, 565, 615, 616; Capt., 618-628
 Caudwell, Sergt., 615
 Central India Campaign, 491 *et seq.*
 Cephalonia, Revolution in, 391
 Ceylon, 95th embarks for, 398
 Chambal River, 499, 500
 Chambers, Lieut. G. H., 648
 Chambers, Sergt., 607; Col.-Sergt., 648
 Chambers, Pte. D., wounded, 587
 Champion, Ensign J. G., 391, 395, 396; Capt., 401, 402-404, 410; Major, 414-417, 428, 430, 433, 436-439, 445, 449, 453-457; wounded, 461; death of, 462
 Chapple, Ensign E., 486
 Charlton, Ensign E. S., 402, 404; Lieut., 410, 415, 419, 430, 445; Capt., 471, 477
 Cheetham, Pte. W., wounded, 587
 Chelmsford, Gen. Lord, apptd. Colonel of Regt., 560; message from, 614; transferred, 639
 Chichester, Lieut. A., 543, 545
 Cholera, outbreak of, in Ceylon, 400; attacks 95th, 417; attacks 2nd Bn., 699
 Chumbi Valley, 691, 692

Chun, Pte. J., 471
 Chundari, attack on, 507
 Clarke, Asst.-Surg. J., 400, 415, 430, 477, 486, 517, 520, 521, 535
 Clarke, Col.-Sergt., 751
 Clarke, Pte. J., 391
 Clayton, Lieut. F., 388
 Cluney, Drum-Major F., 478, 480
 Clynch, Pte. J., 479
 Cockburn, Capt. W. T., 375; Major, 388-390
 Cockburn, Maj.-Gen. Sir F., apptd. Colonel 95th, 413; death of, 544
 Cody, Pte. J., 479
 Coghlan, Col.-Sergt. J., 419
 Collard, Ensign H. D., 388; Lieut., 392; award of medal for saving life, 394-396
 Colcroft, Lieut., 382
 Collin, 2nd Lieut. E. N. T., 614; Lieut., 648
 Collins, Col.-Sergt. T., 655, 672, 676
 Collins, Corpl., 439
 Collins, Pte. D., 430, 431; death of, 473
 Collis, Lieut. P., 388; Capt., 391, 395, 396
 Colours, 95th receives 1st Set, 378, 379; 2nd Set, 390; 3rd Set, 404; 95th Colours at the Alma, 428, 429; at Inkerman, 449; 4th Set, 538-540; to 1st Bn., 646, 648; 5th Set to 2nd Bn., 696-698
 Colville, Pte., 517
 Coney, Capt. W. B., 655, 656, 660, 666
 Connell, Pte., 654
 Connor, Sergt.-Major R., 415; wounded, 439, 454, 480
 Contant, Pte. T., 391
 Cooper, Lieut.-Gen. H., apptd. Colonel 45th, 558
 Cooper, Pte. F., wounded, 587
 Cooper, Sergt., 630, 633
 Corcoran, Sergt. J., 374
 Corfu, 95th at, 388 *et seq.*
 Cornwall, Lieut. G., 399; Major, 545
 Coronation Representatives, 613
 Corrigan, Col.-Sergt. M., 564, 630, 633
 Cotton, Lieut. R. O., 543, 545
 Costal, Pte., drowned, 622
 Courteney, Sergt. W., 478
 Cowburn, Pte., 729
 Cowlshaw, Pte., 736
 Crangle, Sergt. J., 433; Col.-Sergt., 487
 Creagh, Ensign O'M., 542; Maj.-Gen., 564; presents Colours to 1st Bn., 646-648, 728
 Crealock, Lieut. J. N., 486, 509, 513, 517; Capt., 543; Lieut.-Col., 551, 552, 556, 651, 652, 658, 666, 669
 Crealock, 2nd Lieut. J. M. S., 555
 Crellin, 2nd Lieut. W. A. W., 751

Crimean War, 413 *et seq.*; 95th embarks for, 418; lands in, 420; leaves, 477
 Crofton, Maj.-Gen. J. F., apptd. Colonel 95th, 544
 Crofton-Atkins, Capt. C. R., 557, 613, 739; Lieut.-Col., 752
 Crowe, Corpl., 740
 Crummey, Sergt., 735
 Cubitt, Ensign L., 486
 Cullen, Lieut. C., 554
 Cunningham, Bt.-Col. G. G., 565, 570, 572, 581, 583, 588, 615
 Cunningham, Pte. J., killed, 592
 Cunningham, Pte., 613
 Cupit, Col.-Sergt., 653
 Curry, Sergt. S., 478
 Cursley, Sergt., 712
 Cusine, Lieut. J., 371
 Custance, Ensign W. N., 395, 396

D

Dakin, Pte. J., 479
 Dalgety, Ensign S. G., 388
 Dalton, Pte. E., wounded, 724
 Dammers, 2nd Lieut. R. W., 750
 Damon, Sergt., 672
 Daniel, Pte. J., 431
 Dargai, action at, 705-712
 Davis, Capt. T., 414, 419, 430, 445, 449; death of, 473, 479
 Davis, Quartermaster-Sergt., 729
 Dawes, Lce.-Sergt., 557
 Deaths of 95th in Crimea, 468
 De Barraillier, Capt. P. T., 371
 De Kantzow, Lieut. S. I., 702, 717, 721
 Dempsey, Pte., 517, 531
 Denihan, Col.-Sergt. D., 672
 Dennis, Capt. J. F., 400, 402, 410, 414; Major, 477, 480, 484
 De Pledge, 2nd Lieut. G. F., 563; Lieut., 564, 591, 593, 614, 624, 626, 641
 Derby, 1, capture of, 502; v, vi, 667; vii, 668; viii, 699; x, 747; xi, 750; xii, 751
 Derby, depot installed at, 549
 "Derbyshire," County Title of, assumed by 95th, 380, 381
 Dermody, Pte. M., killed, 450
 De Salis, Ensign A. G. S., 543
 De Salis, Lieut. W. H., 543; Capt., 552; Major, 651, 653, 656, 657, 659; death of, 660
 Devonport, 1st Bn. at, 555
 De Wet, pursuit of, 588 *et seq.*
 Dexter, Sergt., 735, 737; killed, 739
 Diamond Hill, action of, 582-587

Diamond Jubilee, Queen Victoria, 557
 Dickin, Lieut. E. T. M., 546, 549; Capt., 552, 651, 653; death of, 659
 Dickens, Lieut. G. M., 371
 Dickson, Lieut. D., 371, 388, 391, 395, 396; Capt., 399
 Didham, Lieut. C., 555
 Dinner, Regimental, started, 544, 545
 Disney, Pte., 745
 Dixon, Brig.-Gen. H. D., 594 *et seq.*
 Dixon, Lieut. H. B., 746
 Dobbie, Lieut. G. S., 648
 Dodd, Sergt., 615
 Dolan, Capt. T. M., 546, 552
 Doody, Pte. P., 439, 479
 Douglas, Maj.-Gen. Sir J., 397
 Douglas, Sergt. R., 743
 Dove, 2nd Lieut. P. M., 556, 557; Capt., 748, 749
 Dorans, Col.-Sergt., 655
 Dowdall, Lieut. G. J., 400, 402; Adj., 410; Capt., 415, 419; mortally wounded, 425, 430
 Downing, Drum-Major, 656
 Downing, Pte. J., 479
 Dowse, Major E. C., 696, 698; Lieut.-Col., 699, 701, 702, 708, 726, 728
 Doyle, Pte. P., wounded, 460
 Drafts sent to the Crimea, 471
 Dress of 95th, 374
 Drewe, Capt. E. W., 396
 Drought, Maj.-Gen. T. A., 558
 Dublin, 95th at, 548, 549
 Duel in Cephalonia, 395
 Dumbell, 2nd Lieut. C. H., 748
 Duncan, Major S. E., R.A.M.C., 563, 570, 593, 604
 Dunleavy, Pte., wounded, 741
 Dunlop, Lieut. W. W., 552
 Dunn, Pte. J., 391
 Dunn, Pte. T., 431
 Dymock, Ensign F. H., 415; Capt., killed, 480

E

Early, Sergt. E., 374
 East London, 1st Bn. lands at, 564
 Eddington, Ensign E. W., 402; Lieut., 419, 428; killed, 430
 Eddington, Lieut. J. G., 410; Capt., 415, 419, 425, 428; killed, 430
 Edinborough, Pte. E., wounded, 720
 Egypt, 2nd Bn. ordered to, 653; sails for, 666
 Egyptian Expedition, 1882, 651 *et seq.*
 Election Trouble in Ireland, 554, 555

Ellis, Lieut. R. K., 570
 Ellis, Sergt.-Major A., 382, 391, 397
 England, Capt. A. T., 563; death of, 566
 English, Pte. J., 479
 Erlam, Sergt. W. B., 374
 Etheridge, Capt. A. A., 688
 Evans, Band-Sergt. C., 563
 Evans, Lieut. F. S., 552; Capt., 554, 651, 655, 666; Major, 556; killed, 557
 Evans, Lieut.-Gen. Sir de L., 415, 418, 426, 433, 438, 446
 Everitt, Pte. A., wounded, 587
 Ewin, Lce.-Sergt. A., 557; Col.-Sergt., 564, 615, 621-623
 Ewing, Surg. J., 486, 520

F

Facings, change of colour of, 649
 Fasson, Asst.-Surg. S. H., 477
 Faulkner, Lieut. B. W., 543
 Fawcett, Lieut. A., 477, 486; killed, 526, 527
 Feneran, Lieut. T. B., 402, 410
 Feneran, Quartermaster F., 371, 388, 395, 396; Paymaster, 402, 410, 415
 Fenton, Sergt. F., 672
 Ferguson, Asst.-Surg. R., 415, 430, 477, 478, 486; death of, 496
 Fergusson, Quartermaster-Sergt. J., 374
 Fielding, Lieut. G. R., 750, 751
 Fielding, Orderly-Room Clerk S., 563
 Finney, Pte. G., 479
 Fisher, Lieut. C. E., 477, 486; wounded, 524; Capt., 401
 Fitzgerald, Major E., 371, 375
 Flank March after the Alma, The, 432, 433
 Fleming, Lieut. W., 477
 Floriana, Malta, 95th quartered at, 375
 Flynn, Pte., last man killed in Crimea, 476
 Foley, Quartermaster-Sergt., 402, 406
 Forbes, Ensign Hon. C., 471; Lieut., 477
 Ford, Major R., 398, 545
 Forsayeth, Asst.-Surg. R. W., 543
 Foster, Lieut. H., 419; Capt., 436, 487, 521, 525, 527, 537; Bt.-Major, 540; Bt. Lieut.-Col., 543
 Foster, 2nd Lieut. R. T., 748
 Foster, Pte. A., wounded, 587
 Foulger, Pte., wounded, 741
 Fox, Sergt.-Major W., 656; Lieut. and Quartermaster, 688, 698
 Fraser, Capt. J., 388, 391, 394-396
 Fraser, Ensign L., 402; Lieut., 410, 415, 419, 471; Capt., mortally wounded, 475
 French, Pte. R., killed, 657

Frend, 2nd Lieut. W. R., 563, 570; Lieut., 604, 612, 614, 641; Capt., 643, 751

G

Gabbett, 2nd Lieut. A. C., 698
 Gabbett, Lieut. J., 477, 496, 532; Capt., 542, 543
 Gainor, Sergt. J., 374
 Gallagher, Pte. P., 479
 Garrard, Lieut. R., 415, 419; wounded, 430; Capt., 471
 Garrett, Col.-Sergt. G., 487, 531
 Gascoigne, Maj.-Gen. Sir W., 641, 642
 Gatacre, Maj.-Gen., 564, 566
 Geissler, Sergt., 630, 632, 633
 Gell, Pte. W., 492, 493
 Gibbons, Capt. F., 371, 383
 Gibraltar, 2nd Bn. sails for, 650
 Gibson, 2nd Lieut. R. H., 562, 730, 748
 Gifford, Lieut. R., 552, 651, 653, 666; Capt., 554
 Giles, Sergt., 735
 Gilham, Sergt., 613
 Gill, Pte. M., wounded, 587
 Gilson, 2nd Lieut. C. J. L., 563; Lieut., 589, 599; wounded, 602, 641
 Girling, Col.-Sergt. C., 564
 Glover, Col.-Sergt., 729
 Gnathong, 2nd Bn. at, 680 *et seq.*; attack on camp at, 681-684; second attack upon, 687-688
 Godfrey, Col.-Sergt., 656
 Godley, Lieut. F. C., 552; Major, 563, 565, 615, 616, 619-622, 686, 691, 698, 748; Lieut.-Col., 749, 750
 Goodwin, Lieut. A. J., 648
 Golding, Lieut. and Adjt. E. W., 543; Capt., 552; Lieut.-Col., 651, 655, 666, 669, 671
 Goode, Pte. W., wounded, 587
 Gooding, Pte. J., wounded, 460
 Gooding, Sergt. J., 449, 478; Col.-Sergt., 487, 489
 Goodman, Capt. G. D., 595, 612
 Gordon, Asst.-Surg. A., 402, 410; Surg., 415; wounded, 430; Insp.-Gen. of Hosp., 545
 Gordon, Asst.-Surg. H. G., 410
 Gordon, Lieut. R. C. H., 371; Capt., 388
 Gordon Cumming, Major L. S., 612, 641, 643
 Gore, Capt. A., 371, 373, 379
 Gosset, Lieut. and Adjt. E. A. G., 552; Major, 562, 563, 566, 570, 591; Lieut., 651, 655, 666; Capt., 672, 680, 684-686; Major, 702, 736
 Gould, Pte., 613
 Grady, Pte., wounded, 492

Graham, Col. T., 672 *et seq.*

Graham, Pte., 613

Grant, Asst.-Surg. J. D., 396

Granville, Lieut. R., 686, 696, 697

Gray, Sergt. R., 672, 729

Green, Capt. T. H. M., 570, 582, 583; wounded, 587, 604, 607, 612, 614; Lieut., 698; Capt., 702, 727, 749

Green, Pte. G., killed, 503

Gregson, Sergt., 634

Griffin, Quartermaster-Sergt. T., 563

Griminson, Pte. H., 431, 480

Grote, Ensign A. M., 486

Gurney, Sergt.-Major C., 563

Gwalior, advance on and capture of, 509 *et seq.*

H

Halkett, Maj.-Gen. Sir C., apptd. Colonel 95th, 370-372, 380, 386

Hall, Capt., 388

Hall, Lieut. H. S. G., 552

Hallowes, 2nd Lieut. J. H., 702, 726

Hamilton, Ensign C. P., 391, 395, 396

Hamilton, Gen. I., 571, 574, 584-588

Hamilton, Col.-Sergt. R., 431, 487

Hancock, Lieut. W. W., 552, 651, 655, 657, 658, 666

Hancock, Sergt., 751

Handley, Pte., 593

Happell, Lieut. W. H., 648

Harding, Sergt. J., 374

Hardwick, Sergt. A., 727

Harney, Pte. J., 479

Harper, Pte., 461

Harrington, Lieut. C. D. M., 614, 726

Harrison, Ensign E., 371

Harrison, Capt. M., 480

Hart, Brig.-Gen. R. C., 704, 716, 724, 725, 748

Hart, Lieut. R. S., 749

Hartley, Pte., 613

Harvey, 2nd Lieut. C. D., 604, 614, 643

Harwood, Col.-Sergt., 557

Haslam, Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry G., 749

Haslam, Pte. H., 471

Hatton, Maj.-Gen. V., 642

Hawkins, Col.-Sergt. J., 374

Hayward, Colonel H. B., 554

Heapy, Sergt., 615, 621

Hegarty, Sergt. J., 672

Henson, Pte., wounded, 492

Herd, Lieut. W. G. R., 543, 547

Herrod, Col.-Sergt. J., 564, 600

Heyland, Ensign A. T., 396; Capt., 414, 416, 419, 422, 428; wounded, 430, 431; Bt. Lieut.-Col., 477, 479, 480

Heyman, Lieut. A. A. I., 672, 681
 Hicken, Sergt. J., 672
 Higgins, Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry, 656
 Hill, Capt. E. E., 396
 Hill, Ensign W., 415, 419, 445, 456
 Hill, Bt. Lieut.-Col. Sir D. St. L., 371, 373, 378, 379
 Hill-Climo, Lieut. W., 748
 Hoare, Sergt. Master Cook F., 563
 Hobbs, 2nd Lieut. C. J. W., 702; Lieut., 726, 740-742
 Hodge, Sergt. R., 374
 Hodgson, Lieut. M. K., 593, 599
 Hodson, Surg. J., 371, 388
 Hogan, Paymaster-Sergt. J., 487
 Holbrooke, Ensign C. I., 476, 486
 Holden, Pte. J., wounded, 719
 Holland, Pte. A., 479
 Holland, Sergt. A., 374
 Holmes, Pte., 568
 Holroyd, Pte. J., wounded, 587
 Holt, Quartermaster W., 402, 410, 415
 Hong-Kong, 95th leaves for, 402; sickness in, 406, 407; 95th leaves, 408; 1st Bn. at, 640 *et seq.*
 "Honours," for Crimea, 479; Central India, 537; Louisburg, 553; South Africa, 638; Egypt, 665; Tirah, 727
 Hood, Capt. and Paymaster T. C., 666, 698
 Hooke, Lieut.-Col. H. W., 554, 555, 557, 562
 Hooke, Pte. R., killed, 592
 Hore, Lieut. W., 552; Capt., 651
 Horn, Maj.-Gen. Sir T., apptd. Colonel 45th, 558
 Howell, Lieut. E. G., 743, 744; killed, 745
 Hudson, Pte., wounded, 654
 Hull, Pte., drowned, 622
 Humane Society, presentation of certificates, 560
 Hume, Capt. H., 402, 405; Major, 410, 414, 429; wounded, 430, 431, 439, 445, 449, 458, 471, 476, 477; Lieut.-Col., 479, 480, 486; exchanges, 497; Colonel, 545, 560, 562
 Hume, Lieut. H. B. T., 746
 Hume, Lieut.-Col. J. W. T., 556, 557, 686
 Humfrey, Asst.-Surg. C., 395, 396
 Hunt, Pte., 633
 Hunter, Lce.-Corpl. S., 431, 480
 Hunter, Pte. S., 479

I

Iggulden, Lieut. H. A., 655, 666, 672, 673, 676, 682, 684; Capt., 702, 726
 "I'm 95," Regimental paper, started, 668

India, 95th sails for, 543; 2nd Bn. ordered to, 650
 Indian Army Officers, late of the Regiment, 648, 649
 Inkerman, position of, 434; battle of, 448 *et seq.*
 Ionian Islands, 95th sails for, 386; leaves, 395
 Ireland, 95th in, 397, 398, 484, 485; 1st Bn. in, 554 *et seq.*

J

Jackson, Lieut. A. H., 648
 Jackson, Corpl., 740
 Jackson, Sergt., 724
 Jacques, Pte. J., 479
 Jelap Pass, advance on, 690 *et seq.*
 Jenkinson, Lieut. G. S. C., 552, 651, 635, 666; Major, 725
 Jhansi, death of Rani of, 511
 John, Sergt. J., 374
 Johnson, Lieut. J. G., 476, 477
 Johnson, Col.-Sergt., 696
 Johnson, Sergt. R., 743
 Johannesburg, capture of, 575 *et seq.*
 Jones, Lieut. F. G., 702
 Jones, Corpl. S., 560; Sergt., 563
 Jubbulpore, 2nd Bn. at, 695

K

Kane, Lieut. F. I., 552
 Karachi, 95th at, 541
 Karamna, 721, 723
 Kaye, Lieut. C., 698
 Kearin, Pte. W., 479
 Keeling, Col.-Sergt. J., 710, 712
 Keeling, Pte. F., 480
 Keenan, Pte. J., 429, 431, 480
 Keith, Quartermaster-Sergt. E., 382
 Keith, Sergt. J., 743
 Kekewich, Col. R., relieves Brig.-Gen. Dixon, 604
 Keller, Lieut. R. H., 562, 563; Adjut. 1st Bn., 565, 570; Capt., 593, 603, 607, 614, 702, 713, 730
 Kenney, Pte. P., 480
 Khaibar Pass, 721 *et seq.*
 Kharappa, 2nd Bn. moves to, 714, 715
 Kilfoyl, Sergt. T., 382
 King, Sergt., 685
 Kingsley, Lieut. J. C. G., killed, 415, 430
 Kingston, Pte. C., wounded, 587
 Kinsale, 2nd Bn. at, 749, 750
 Kirkwood, Lieut. J. N. S., 542
 Kitchener, Gen. Lord, apptd. C. of S., South Africa, 565

Knatchbull, Ensign N., 471; Lieut., 486, 497, 517, 518; Capt., 541-543, 545; Major, 549, 552
 Kneller, Paymaster G. T. C. St. J., 651, 655, 666
 Knipe, Ensign L., 486
 Kotah, siege and capture of, 497-500
 Kotah-ki-Serai, capture of, 509 *et seq.*

L

Laidler, Col.-Sergt. G., 374
 Lambert, Paymaster-Sergt. A., 478; Quartermaster-Sergt., 487
 Lang, Lieut. J. A. M., 645
 Lawler, Pte., 491
 Leahy, Lieut. R., Munster Fus., 613
 Lee, Capt. T., 570, 591
 Lenton, Pte., wounded, 568
 Leonard, Asst.-Surg. D., 371, 378, 388
 L'Estrange, Lieut.-Gen. G. C., apptd. Colonel 95th, 400, 404, 405
 Leveson-Gower, Capt. P., 563, 566, 629-633, 702, 748
 Lewarne, Lieut. N. A., 686
 Liebrecht, Orderly-Room Sergt., 656
 Linally, Pte., wounded, 623
 Lingtu Fort, 672-680
 Linking of 95th and 54th Regts., 546; of 45th and 95th, 551
 Lloyd, Major A. C., 686, 696, 698
 Loix, Pte., 517
 Looperberg, The, 565, 566
 Loeses: at Alma, 429; Inkerman, 460; Kotah-ki-Serai, 513; Gwalior, 518; Vlaktefontein, 600, 608; Egypt, 665; Dargai, 710, 712; Kharappa, 716; Bazar Valley, 724; Tirah, 727; M.I. 2nd Bn. in South Africa, 746
 Lovatt, Sergt., 630-633
 Lovesey, Ensign J. W., 396
 Lowry, Quartermaster-Sergt., 656
 Lucknow, 2nd Bn. at, 666 *et seq.*
 Luff, Pte. F., 426
 Luff, Pte. P., killed, 426
 Lumley, Col.-Sergt., 656
 Lunn, Pte. J., 479
 Lupton, Pte. H., 715
 Luther, 2nd Lieut. G. F., 562, 730, 740; Capt., 751
 Lymn, Lce.-Sergt., 613; Sergt., 740
 Lyne, Drum-Major S., 374
 Lysons, Lieut.-Gen. Sir D., apptd. Colonel 45th, 559

M

McCleverty, Lieut.-Col. J., 671, 686, 692, 698
 McCullough, Sergt. H., 672, 676, 677, 685
 Macdonald, Ensign A. J. J., 395, 419; Lieut., wounded, 430; Adjt., 445, 457, 458; meeting with H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, 462; Capt., 480; Bt.-Major, 486
 McDowell, Drum-Major C., 487, 536
 McDowell, Sergt. T., wounded, 429
 McElligott, Drummer D., 479
 McEntee, Pte. B., 431, 479
 McEntee, Pte. J., 479
 McFall, Sergt. P., 374
 McGarry, Pte. M., 507
 McGucken, Col.-Sergt. M., 415, 419; Quartermaster-Sergt., 466, 480
 McHale, Pte. J., wounded, 524
 McInerney, Drummer J., 479
 McIntyre, Sergt. W., 449; Col.-Sergt., 478
 McKinnon, Lieut. L., 702
 McKirdy, Ensign D. E., 396
 Maclean, Capt. H. D., 388; Major, 391, 395, 396
 Macnee, Lieut. R., 486
 McQuirt, Pte. B., wounded, 493; wins V.C., 493, 537
 Madden, Pte. J., 431
 Magaliesberg, 590
 Main, Ensign and Adjt. C., 381, 382
 Malcolmson, Capt. A., 543-546, 548
 Manby, 2nd Lieut. G. L. H., 563, 570; Lieut., 600, 614, 641
 Malta, 95th embarks for, 375; 1st Bn. at, 557 *et seq.*; 2nd Bn. moves to, 729; leaves, 748
 Mandavie, 491
 Margerison, Sergt. W., 563
 Marsden, Lieut. J. H. F., 595, 612
 Marshall, Capt. W. R., 588; Major, 623-626; Lieut.-Col., 637; Bt.-Col., 647, 696, 702, 721, 731, 734, 739
 Martin, Lieut. C. H., 414
 Massey, Capt. the Hon. E. C. H., 471, 473; Bt.-Major, 477, 479, 480, 486, 487, 496, 499, 502, 511, 514, 515, 529, 533, 534, 537; Bt.-Col., 543; Maj.-General (Lord Clarina), 554
 Master, Capt. C., 400, 402, 410
 Mastura Valley, march down the, 718, 719
 Mathias, Colonel, 708, 711
 Maurice, Lieut. F. B., 717
 Maurice, Lieut. R. M. B., 477, 486, 511, 521, 532
 Maxwell, Lieut. W. R., 402, 410

Maxwell, Major T. M., 692 ; Lieut.-Col., 698, 699
 Mayall, Lieut. G., 591-593, 643
 Mayes, Lieut. W., 371, 388 ; Capt., 396
 Mayne, Ensign E., 371
 Meares, Lieut. J. N., 743-746, 750
 Medals : granted for Crimea, 471, 480, 481 ;
 Central India, 536 ; South Africa, 637,
 638 ; Egypt, 665 ; Sikkim, 694 ; Tirah,
 727 ; Central India presented, 541 ;
 South Africa, 641, 642 ; Egypt, 668 ;
 Sikkim, 695
 Meks, Fort, 656, 657
 Melvin, Pte. W., mortally wounded, 459
 Memorials, Crimea, 481, 482
 Menzies, Capt. G. F., 702, 710, 721, 726
 Mercer, Sergt., 740
 Mercer, Pte. J., 480
 Merriman, Lce.-Sergt. A., 431
 Merron, Pte. P., wounded, 587
 Metcalfe, Lieut. G. M., 396
 Michel, Gen., 527, 528, 529
 Millard, Col.-Sergt., 655
 Miller, Quartermaster S. G., 552, 651, 655, 666
 Miller, Paymaster-Sergt., 656
 Miller, Sergt. A., 374
 Milner, 2nd Lieut. R. D. P. M., 751
 Mills, Lieut. A. D., 648
 Mills, 2nd Lieut. G. E., 604, 607 ; killed, 608
 Mills, Col.-Sergt. J. (or G.), 374
 Milward, Lieut. H. M., 599, 607, 641 ; Capt., 648
 Minchin, Ensign J. W., 402, 404 ; Capt., 410
 Minchin, Lieut. W., 402
 Minnit, Capt., 414
 Moakes, Pte. R., died of wounds, 587
 Moedwil, action at, 606-610
 Moore, Capt. H. E., 486, 487
 Morgan, Lieut. A., 419, 428, 429, 430, 445,
 447-449 ; Capt., 471
 Morgan, Corpl., 740
 Morley, Lieut. L. St. H., 563, 570 ; Capt.,
 593, 594, 604, 612, 614, 641
 Morley, Corpl., 740
 Morris, Paymaster M. K., 486
 Mortimore, Lieut. C. R., 702, 726 ; Capt. and
 Adjt., 748
 Morton, Lce.-Corpl. C., 715
 Morton, Corpl., killed, 741
 Mott, 2nd Lieut. L. O., 604
 Mounted Infantry, 1st Bn., Mashonaland,
 556 ; Boer War, 1st Coy. formed, 565 ;
 2nd Coy. formed, 566 ; No. 1 Coy. Record,
 615 *et seq.* ; No. 2 Coy., 629 *et seq.* ; 2nd
 Bn. in Boer War, 731 *et seq.*

Mullaney, Pte. P., 471
 Munn, Lieut. R. G., 698
 Munro, Lce.-Sergt. J. R., wife of, 466
 Murphy, Col.-Sergt. J., 419 ; Acting Sergt.-
 Major, killed, 454
 Murphy, Sergt. J., 471 ; Col.-Sergt., 563
 Murphy, Pte. P., 462, 458, 463, 480, 517
 Murphy, Pte. S., 431
 Murphy, Pte., drowned, 622
 Murray, Lieut. A. S., 563, 570 ; wounded,
 587, 593, 604, 613 ; Capt., 751
 Murray, Lieut. P. M., 751
 Musson, Sergt., 630, 636

N

Naauwpoort, 1st Bn. moves to, 594
 " Nails, The," nickname of 95th in the
 Crimean War, 473
 Napier, Brig.-Gen., 504 ; F.M. Lord, 651
 Napier, Lieut. H. L., 614, 628, 629, 637
 Nasirabad, two wings of 95th unite at, 497
 Neemuch, 95th arrives at, 536
 Neilan, Pte., wounded, 745
 Newbold, Lieut. T. C., 591
 Newbould, Col.-Sergt., 655
 Newby, Pte. C., 480
 Newby, Pte. W., 431
 Newcome, Ensign R. K., 396
 Newhouse, Lieut. W., 371, 391
 Nicholas, Ensign J., 476, 477 ; Lieut., 486
 Nicholls, Lce.-Corpl., wounded, 568
 Nickerson, 2nd Lieut. E. A. G., 748
 Norman, Pte. G., killed, 587
 North China, wing 1st Bn. sails for, 641

O

Oberholzer, 1st Bn. Head-quarters at, 591
 O'Donnell, Sergt. J., 478 ; Col.-Sergt., 487
 O'Keefe, Pte. J., mortally wounded, 527
 " Old Stubborns," 1st Bn. paper, 645
 Olvison, Sergt. W., 374 ; Depot Sergt.-Major,
 death of, 397
 O'Neill, Pte. P., wounded, 503
 Orange River, accident at, 622
 Ormond, Sergt. N., 429, 431, 478, 479

P

Parker, Ensign J., 371, 379
 Parker, Sergt. W., 672
 Parkinson, Lieut. C. F., 474-477 ; wounded,
 486, 503 ; Capt., 534, 541 ; Lieut.-Col.,
 548, 551
 Parkinson, Lieut. C. C., 748, 749 ; Capt., 751
 Parsons, Pte. C., wounded, 527

Paske, Lieut. H. G., 476, 477, 486; Capt., 542, 543, 548; Major, 552
 Paul, Lieut. B. W., 614, 743, 744, 746
 Pawson, Pte., 613
 Pearson, Lieut. J. E., 524; Capt., 548
 Pearson, Ensign W., 486
 Peddie, Major J., 379, 381, 382
 Pembroke Dock, 95th at, 548, 549
 Pennefather, Brig.-Gen., 415, 422, 425, 426, 438; commands 2nd Div., 446, 459, 472
 Pennell, Lieut. H. S., 702; wins V.C., 710, 712, 721, 726
 Percival, 2nd Lieut. H. F. P., 560, 564; Lieut., 568, 630, 632, 633
 Peshawar, 2nd Bn. at, 726
 Peterkin, Pte. J., 384
 Phelps, Capt. M. P., 589, 591-597, 606, 612, 633-636, 648; Bt.-Major, 749-751
 Picard, Pte., 607
 Picquets, disposition of, at Inkerman, 445
 Pidcock, Pte. A., killed, 587
 Plunkett, Lieut. the Hon. E. S., 402; Capt., 477; Major, 480, 486, 487, 494
 Plymouth, 2nd Bn. moves to, 750
 Plague, outbreak of at Hong-Kong, 641
 Polhill, Lieut. R. G., 419, 428; killed, 430
 Polley, Mrs., 472
 Polley, Pte., 433
 Popham, Lieut. (R. Munster Fus.), 613
 Popham, 2nd Lieut. R. S., 563; Lieut., 568, 569, 588, 590, 593, 604-607, 613
 Porter, Capt. F., 702, 748
 Porter, 2nd Lieut. R. McE., 740, 742, 743
 Porter, Sergt. W., 374
 Position of Allies before Sebastopol, 440-445
 Poultney, Col.-Sergt. G., 419
 Power, Maj.-Gen. Sir M., 376-379, 381
 Powrie, attack on, 523, 524
 Poyntz, Major H. W., 648; death of, 649, 702
 Pratt, Maj.-Gen. Sir C., apptd. Colonel 95th, 396
 Pretoria, surrender of, 578
 Priestley, Sergt. F., 672
 Pritchard, Col.-Sergt., 648
 Probart, Ensign F. G. C., 414; Capt., 480
 Pullen, Sergt., 740
 Purcell, Corpl., 454

Q

Quetta, 2nd Bn. ordered to, 669

R

Radborne, Pte., 613
 Radford, Capt. F. J., 560, 564, 570, 588-594, 604, 612, 636, 641

Rafter, Paymaster M., 378, 388
 Raglan, F.M. Lord, 415, 431, 432; death of, 474, 475
 Raines, Lieut. J. R., 402; Major, 412
 Raines, Capt. J. A. R., 415, 419, 429, 430; wounded, 436, 445; Bt.-Major, 477, 479, 480, 486-495; Lieut.-Col., 496, 498, 500, 503, 509, 514, 515, 520, 521, 530, 536, 537, 543, 545; Gen. Sir J., 750
 Raising of 95th Regt., 370
 Ram, First, 398
 Randall, Col.-Sergt. C., 564
 Rannie, Lieut. F. J., 395, 396
 Rattray, 2nd Lieut. H. B., 698
 Rawlins, Ensign A. M., 471; Lieut., 477, 486, 499, 530; Capt., 542, 543, 547, 549
 Read, Pioneer Sergt. A., 563
 Redan, attack on the, 474
 Reeks, Capt. J. A., 558; Major, 747, 748
 Regiments: *British*—8th Hussars, 505-511, 514, 520, 523-525, 530, 533; 10th Hussars, 667; 6th Foot, 487; 7th, 426; 10th, 388, 390; 11th, 388; 13th, 487; 18th, 388; 20th, 454; 23rd, 428; 30th; 415, 418, 425, 426, 436, 438, 475; 36th, 514, 515; 41st, 418, 425, 437, 445, 448, 449, 453; 42nd, 413; 47th, 418, 425, 449; 49th, 418, 425, 449, 453, 475; 50th, 409, 413; 51st, 388, 390; 54th, 549; 55th, 415, 418, 425, 426, 436, 448; 60th, 487; 62nd, 465; 72nd, 495, 498; 73rd, 487; 80th, 388, 487; 83rd, 494, 495, 498, 499; 86th, 525; 88th, 388, 390; 89th, 487, 496; 90th, 388; Bedfordshire, 588; Cameron Highlanders, 569, 583, 590, 652; Cornwall L.I., 652, 701, 703; Devonshire, 704, 714, 719, 721; Dorsetshire, 708-711; Gordon Highlanders, 708-711; K.O.S.B., 597, 599, 606; Manchester, 660; N. Fus., 565, 589; Rifle Brigade, 390; R. Berkshire, 566, 652; R. Dublin Fus., 589, 656; R.I. Rifles, 566; R. Scots, 565, 566; R. Sussex, 569, 573, 582, 584, 590, 721, 725; R.W. Fus., 640; R.W. Kent, 729; Seaforth Highlanders, 667; Shropshire L.I., 589; Somerset L.I., 589; S. Stafford, 659; Worcestershire, 594-597
Indian—1st Bombay Lancers, 494, 495, 505, 511, 523, 530; 2nd Bombay Lancers, 495; 2nd Bengal Cavalry, 667; Scinde Horse, 491, 494, 495; 3rd Sikhs, 706, 715; 7th Bombay N.I., 667; 10th Bombay N.I., 487, 490, 491, 495, 505

Regiments: *Indian—continued*

507, 516, 517, 523, 525, 530, 533, 535, 728; 11th Bombay N.I., 667; 12th Bombay N.I., 494, 495, 498; 13th Bombay N.I., 495, 499, 671, 672; 15th Sikhs, 704; 30th Punjab Infantry, 704, 706, 714, 715, 719, 722; 32nd Pioneers, 671, 672, 688; 1st Gurkhas, 688, 704, 714, 715, 728; 3rd Gurkhas, 704; 2nd Hyderabad Infantry, 701
 Regimental "Annual" started, 645
 Reid, Orderly-Room Clerk W. J., 398, 422, 429, 436, 466, 473, 478, 487, 543
 "Remnant of an Army, The," 729
 Reserves, Army, called out, 549
 Reynolds, Pte. J., wounded, 587
 Rhodes, 2nd Lieut. H. V., 563; Lieut., 565, 570, 641; Capt., 750
 Richards, Pte. S., wounded, 587
 Richardson, Sergt. R., 534
 Riddell, Quartermaster A. E., 702; Capt., 713
 Rigby, Capt. P. G., 563, 568, 570, 589, 593, 605; Bt.-Major, 613, 641
 Rimington, 2nd Lieut. M. B., 592, 593; wounded, 600
 Rinchongong, 2nd Bn. at, 691
 Riste, Drummer A., wounded, 587
 Ritchie, Capt. J. F., 614, 641, 702, 718, 735-739
 Robe, Maj.-Gen. F. H., apptd. Colonel 95th, 544
 Roberts, F.M. Lord, apptd. to command in South Africa, 565, 695
 Roberts, Sergt.-Drummer W., 563; Col.-Sergt., 564
 Robertson, Lieut. G., 468, 476, 477, 480, 486
 Robertson, Sergt. W. A., 374
 Robinson, Sergt., 630
 Robison, Capt. R., 371, 375
 Rogers, Lieut. W. A., 396
 Rogers, Col.-Sergt., 729
 Roper, Corpl. G., 587
 Rose, Maj.-Gen. Sir H., 490, 506, 508, 509, 514
 Rose, Pte. C., 431, 480
 Rowa, capture of, 492
 Rowell, Sergt. E., wounded, 587
 Roy, Major J. W. G., 629; wounded, 686, 751; Lieut.-Col., 752
 Royce, Lce.-Sergt., 751
 Rustenburg, 1st Bn. at, 611 *et seq.*
 Ryan, Pte. T., 431

S

Sadler, Lieut. R. T., 557, 563, 568; Capt., 593; wounded, 600, 751

St. John, Lieut. the Hon. C. R., 388
 St. John, Lieut. O. H. B., 543; Capt., 552
 St. John, 2nd Lieut. O., 748
 Samworth, Lce.-Sergt. J., mortally wounded, 722
 Sandbag Battery, fighting round the, 453-456
 Saportas, Lieut. A. D., 543
 Sapri Pass, crossing of the, 719, 720
 Sargent, Lieut. J. N., 402, 403, 407, 410; Capt., 415, 419; wounded, 430, 445, 446, 449, 457, 462, 476, 479, 480; Colonel, 545
 Saunders, Lieut. W. N., 371; Capt., 388, 391, 395, 396
 Savile, Lieut. R. V., 557
 Scarr, Pte. M., 431
 Schneider, Lieut. C. C., 751
 Scollin, Pte. T., medal for saving life, 392-394
 Scott, Col.-Sergt., 655
 Scrivner, Paymaster F., 543
 Seagram, Lieut. J. H. S., 543; Capt., 552
 Seaborn, Pte. J., 431
 Seal, Pte. H., 479
 Seaton, Sergt., 615, 623, 624, 626
 Sebastopol, bombardment opens, 435
 Seckington, Sergt. L., 672; killed, 681
 Secunderabad, 1st Bn. at, 645 *et seq.*
 Sexton, Col.-Sergt. J. M., 419, 428, 429, 449, 450, 456, 457; Ensign, 460, 461; Lieut. and Adjt., 477, 478, 479, 486, 517; Capt., 543
 Seymour, Corpl. G., 480
 Shaw, Lieut. P., 547; Capt., 549, 552
 Shaw, Major F. C., 563, 565-568, 653, 660, 737; Bt. Lieut.-Col., 749, 750, 751
 Shawcross, Lieut. R. R., 751
 Shea, Pte. D., 480
 Sheeran, Pte., 633
 Shepard, Lieut. P. C., 613, 645
 Sherbrooke, 2nd Lieut. R. L., 750
 Sherrin, Pte. T., died of wounds, 587
 "Sherwood Foresters, Derbyshire Regiment," title of, conferred, 551
 Showers, Ensign E. M., 542, 543
 Sikkim Expedition, 670 *et seq.*
 Simmonds, Pte., 446
 Simpson, Ensign and Adjt. T., 382, 388
 Simpson, General, succeeds Lord Raglan, 475
 Simpson, Corpl., 607
 Singapore, 1st Bn. at, 643 *et seq.*
 Sitapur, 2nd Bn. at, 699
 Slessor, Capt. A. K., 702
 Smith, Brig., 505, 513, 522
 Smith, Capt. W. E. C., 702, 710; killed, 712

Smith, Ensign E. D., 415; Lieut. 419, 430; wounded, 436, 445, 471; Capt., 486, 487, 498, 516; Major, 545
 Smith, Lieut. S. F., 653, 666
 Smith, Corpl., 636
 Smith, Pte., 729, 736
 Smith, Pte., 586
 Smith, Pte. A., 431
 Smith-Dorrien, Lieut. H. L., 552; Bt.-Col., 560, 563, 565; Maj.-Gen., 571, 574, 579, 592, 611; apptd. Colonel of Regiment, 643, 644; Lieut.-Gen. Sir H., 646, 651-658, 666, 695, 696, 698, 702, 716, 717, 721, 724, 726, 748
 Sortie, Russian, from Sebastopol, 437, 438
 South African War, 561 *et seq.*
 Sparkes, Lieut. J. G., 545; Capt., 552; Lieut.-Col., 553, 555, 556, 562, 651, 653, 660, 666
 Sparks, Maj.-Gen. J. P., apptd. Colonel 95th, 544
 Sparks, Pte. G., 431
 Spencer, Sergt., 655
 Sperling, Lieut. H. J., 371
 Spick, Pte. J., 710, 712
 Springfontein, 1st Bn. at, 569
 Squires, Lieut. R. D., 648
 Stainforth, 2nd Lieut. M., 698
 Sterkstroom, 1st Bn. at, 565
 Stevenson, Lce.-Corpl. H., 560
 Stewart, Ensign G., 388; Lieut., 396
 Stoate, Pte. G., 470
 Stockwell, Lieut. J. W. I., 477, 480; Capt., 486, 487, 512, 540, 543, 546; Major, 547
 Stokes, 2nd Lieut. F. O. L., 552; Lieut., 651, 655, 666
 Stopford, Lieut. L. A. M., 653, 666; Adjt., 686, 698
 Storer, Sergt., 615
 Storm in the Crimea, 465
 Stormberg, 1st Bn. at, 567
 Straith, Lieut. and Adjt. H., 371
 Stranger, Lieut. R. H., 648
 Stride, Sergt.-Major B., 374
 Sullivan, Pte. T., 431, 502, 568
 Swettenham, Lieut., 402, 403, 410
 Swinhoe, Asst.-Surg. G. M., 420, 477
 Swinhoe-Phelan, Capt. W., 648
 Swinton, Lieut. R. R., 655, 660, 666
 Symons, Maj.-Gen. W. P., 704, 718, 724, 725

T

Tait, Pte. G., 479
 Tankaria, 95th lands at, 496
 Tansey, Sergt. D., 672

Tansley, Pte., 736
 Tathwell, Capt. H. C., 396
 Taylor, Lieut. F. E. V., 552, 651, 653, 666; Major, 702, 715, 729
 Taylor, Lieut. F. J., 471
 Taylor, Capt. G. C., 545
 Taylor, Lieut. R. E. S., 552
 Taylor, Lieut. R. F., 569, 570, 589, 593
 Taylor, Capt. R. J. F., 749-751
 Taylor, Major P., 383-385
 Taylor, Sergt. R., 374
 Taylor, Pte., wounded, 745
 Tchernaya River, Crimea, 433
 Temple, Lieut. G. E., 653, 660, 666, 672, 681, 684; Capt., 696, 698
 Territorial System introduced, 551, 552
 Thesiger, Capt. and Lieut.-Col. the Hon. F. A., exchanges to 95th, 497, 530, 532, 536, 539, 540, 543; Lord Chelmsford, apptd. Colonel of Regiment, 559
 Thompson, Lieut. C. E., 548, 549; Capt., 552, 651, 655, 658, 660, 666
 Thorn, Sergt. J., 374
 Thorpe, Sergt. T., wounded, 587
 Tibet, advance into, 691
 Tighe, Sergt. P., 374
 Tirah Expedition, 700 *et seq.*; 2nd Bn. leaves for, 702
 Title, change of, 641
 Tobbell, Col.-Sergt. A., 564
 Tomlinson, Lieut. and Quartermaster F., 748, 750; Capt., 751
 Tomlinson, Pte. T., wounded, 587
 Topham, Pte., 568
 Tower, Ensign A., 543, 545, 547; Capt., 552, 651; Major, 655, 666
 Tower, Lieut. E. A., 552, 651, 655, 666
 Trant, Lieut. T. A., 371
 Trower, Capt. F. E., 552, 651
 Tunnicliffe, Sergt. W., 743
 Turkey, 95th ordered to, 414
 Turner, Sergt. W., 479; Col.-Sergt., 487
 Turner, Pte., drowned, 622
 Turton, Col.-Sergt., 648
 Tweed, Lieut. A., 382
 Tyers, Sergt. H., killed, 593
 Tyler, Lieut. and Quartermaster F., 563, 570, 593, 614

U

Urell, Pte. M., wounded, 460, 488

V

Vallance, Lieut. T. W., 477, 486; Capt., 545
 Van Homrigh, Lieut. A. G., 396

Varna, 95th at, 416-418
 Vereeniging, peace of, 613
 Vials, Capt. G. C., 419, 435, 445, 446, 449, 456, 460; Major, 486, 516, 517, 520, 523, 524, 537; Bt. Lieut.-Col., 541, 545, 548
 Viceroy of India, inspection of 2nd Bn. by, 667
 Victoria Cross, conferred on Pte. McQuirt, 492, 493; Pte. Bees, 608; Corpl. Beet, 631, 632; Lieut. Pennell, 712
 Vlaktefontein, action of, 598-603
 Volunteer Service Companies, 569, 570, 595, 612

W

Waite, 2nd Lieut. A. B., 748
 Walker, Gen. Sir M., apptd. Colonel of Regiment, 639
 Walker, Col.-Sergt. R. G., 419, 431
 Walter, Bt. Lieut.-Col. J., 402, 404, 408, 410, 412
 Walters, Sergt. W., 672
 Waran Valley, operations in the, 719
 Wardle, Ensign J., 388; Lieut., 391, 395, 396
 Warren, Pte. A., wounded, 722
 Waterfall, Lieut. J. H., 477, 486, 496
 Watson, Lieut. H. F., 562, 563, 565, 615, 616, 726, 730
 Watson, Pte., wounded, 745
 Watts, Major C. N., 604, 607; wounded, 613; Lieut.-Col., 642, 645
 Way, 2nd Lieut. B. G. V., 702; Lieut., 710; Capt., 740, 742, 748-751
 Webb, 2nd Lieut. M. B., 563, 570; Lieut., 593, 614, 641; Capt., 648
 Webb, Lieut. R. W., 595, 612
 Webb, Lce.-Corpl., 685
 Webb, Pte. S., 431, 479
 Webber-Smith, Major J., 412, 414; Lieut.-Col., 426; wounded, 430, 479, 480
 Weldon, Capt. F. H., 563, 698
 Wells, Col.-Sergt., 648
 Wethered, Paymaster E. R., 415, 419
 Wetton, Col.-Sergt. T., 419, 480
 Westwood, Pte. J., killed, 592
 Wheeler, Lieut. J. C. M., 696, 698
 White, Pte. G., killed, 593
 Whitting, Ensign J. J., 391, 395, 396
 Wield, Col.-Sergt. R., 415; Ensign, 419; Lieut., wounded, 475, 476, 480, 486; Capt., death of, 540
 Wildgust, Pte. G., wounded, 593
 Wilkin, 2nd Lieut. W. H., 563; Lieut., 568, 570, 590

Wilkinson, Ensign H. C., 486, 489, 492, 512; Brig.-Gen., 670
 Willans, Lieut. W. R., 486
 Williams, Sergt.-Major, 402, 406
 Williams, Pte. T., wounded, 527
 Wilson, Lieut. A. W. M., 686, 696, 698
 Wilson, Pte. G., 657, 658
 Winchester, 95th raised at, 373
 Windebank, Sergt., 672, 682
 Wing, Capt. V., 414, 416, 419, 420, 421, 425; wounded, 428, 430, 468; apptd. A.D.C. to Gen. Pennefather, 473; Major, 477, 479, 480
 Winter in the Crimea, trials of, 467, 468
 Wise, Capt. H. E., 698, 702
 Wittebergen operations, 591, 592
 Wolley-Dod, Major O. C., 643; Lieut.-Col., 645, 647, 648
 Wood, Gen. Sir E., 658, 659
 Wood, Lieut. W., 388, 395, 396
 Wood, Sergt., 696
 Wood, Pte. C., wounded, 717
 Woodford, Maj.-Gen. Sir A., 381, 382, 384, 390, 393
 Woods, Pte., 568
 Woodward, Corpl., death of, 745
 Woolnough, Sergt. J., 479
 Woolnough, Col.-Sergt. R., killed, 429
 Worth, Civil Surg. E. H., 604; services at Moedwil, 610
 Wright, Lieut. F., 570, 582
 Wright, Lieut. and Quartermaster J., 645, 648
 Wrottesley, Major C. A., 396
 Wybergh, 2nd Lieut. J. H., 563; Lieut., 566, 614, 630, 631, 633, 635, 636; Capt., 750
 Wylly, Lieut.-Col. A. C., 379; death of, 383
 Wylly, Lieut. H. C., 552; Lieut.-Col., 592, 593, 597, 598, 607, 610-614, 642, 651, 653, 666, 672, 676, 677, 681, 695, 702, 710, 718, 722, 726-728
 Wyncoll, Lieut. H. E. F., 648

Y

Yeomans, Pte., 613
 Yorke, Capt. W. M., 371; death of, 377
 Young, Ensign J., 371, 379
 Young, Surg. T., 395, 396
 Young, Lce.-Sergt., 593
 Young, Sergt. I., 743

Z

Zand River, action at the, 572, 573
 Zanzibar, 1st Bn. lands at, 564

